THE NEW COVENANT SCRIPTURES

A Translation by George P. Estes



THE NEW COVENANT SCRIPTURES

A Translation

By

George P. Estes

1994

Star Bible PublicationsFort Worth, Texas 76182

© Copyright 1994, George P. Estes ISBN 1-56794-047-1

In Memory Of

J.D. Hall, Jr. who was the first to say that there was need of a new translation.

Indebted To

Ben Shropshire for suggestions, proof reading of manuscripts, and with others of the Affton congregation in St. Louis, for typing and preparing the material.

Dedicated To

My Wife for encouragement and support.



TABLE OF CONTENTS

Matthew	. 1
Mark	47
Luke	77
John	128
The Acts of the Apostles	164
Paul's Epistle to the Saints in Rome	212
Paul's 1st Letter to the Corinthians	232
Paul's 2nd Letter to the Corinthians	250
Paul's Epistle to the Congregations at Galatia	262
Paul's Letter to the Congregation at Ephesus	269
Pauls Letter to the Congregation at Philippi	275
Paul's Letter to the Congregation at Colossae	280
Paul's 1st Letter to the Congregation at Thessalonica	284
Paul's 2nd Letter to the Congregation at Thessalonica	288
Paul's 1st Letter to Timothy	290
Paul's 2nd Letter to Timothy	295
Paul's Letter to Titus	299
Paul's Letter to Philemon	301
The Letter to the Hebrews	302
The Letter of James	317
The 1st Letter of the Apostle Peter	322
The 2nd Letter of the Apostle Peter	327
The 1st Letter of the Apostle John	330
The 2nd Letter of the Apostle John	335
The 3rd Letter of the Apostle John	336
The Letter of Jude	337
The Revelation of the Apostle John to the Seven	
Congregations of Asia	339

•

1 x 3

.*

÷ ,

 $U^{-\alpha}(C)$

ļ

Introduction

This translation was undertaken with the belief that Scripture was written by men who were inspired by the Holy Spirit. Therefore, Scripture is God's word. It is from Him to man for man's salvation. One reason we know that Scripture is from God is its simple verse. So much is said with so few words. There are no excessive words. It has been the endeavor in the translation to preserve this characteristic and no extra words are added but those needed to clarify the meaning. God's word contains a timeless message. What it says is as authoritative in the twentieth century as it was in the first century. So no effort was made in the translation to modernize it. But careful consideration was given to the context in order that the words would be presented as written in the first century. So the history and the culture of the first century must form the background. This translation is not a paraphrase.

There are no marginal notes stating that a certain verse or verses are not found in some of the oldest manuscripts. The text accepted for this translation is called the Majority Text or that text which was passed from generation to generation from the first century. God in His providence has given us His word.

The other belief is that the original manuscripts were lost and copies of them were corrupted. So it is left to scholars to reconstruct the original text. This is rejected. So Mark 16:19-20; John 7:53-8:11; Acts 8:37 are regarded as belonging to the text as well as other verses.



MATTHEW

The record¹ of the genealogy² of Jesus Christ, the descendant³ of David, the descendant of Abraham.

2 Abraham was the father of Isaac, and Isaac of Jacob, and Jacob of

Judah and his brothers,
3 and Judah was the father of Perez and Zerah by Tamar, and Perez was the father of Hezron, and Hezron of Ram,

4 and Ram was the father of Amminadab, and Amminadab of Nashon,

and Nashon of Salmon,

5 and Salmon was the father of Boaz by Rahab, and Boaz of Obed by Ruth, and Obed of Jesse,

6 and Jesse was the father of king David

7 and David was the father of Solomon by her who had been the wife of Uriah. Solomon was the father of Rehoboam, and Rehoboam of Ahijah and Abijah of Asa,

8 and Asa was the father of Jehoshaphat, and Jehoshaphat of Joram,

and Joram of Uzziah,

and Uzziah was the father of Jotham, and Jotham of Ahaz, and Ahaz of Hezekiah,

10 and Hezekiah was the father of Manasseh, and Manasseh of Amon,

and Amon of Josiah,

11 and Josiah was the father of Jeconiah and his brothers at the time of the Babylonian captivity.

12 And after the Babylonian captivity, Jeconiah became the father of

Shealtiel, and Shealtiel of Zerubbabel.

- 13 and Zerubbabel was the father of Abiud, and Abiud of Eliakim and Eliakim of Azor,
- 14 and Azor was the father of Zadok, and Zadok of Achim, and Achim of Eliud
- 15 and Eliud was the father of Eleazar, and Eleazar of Matthan, and Matthan of Jacob,

16 and Jacob was the father of Joseph, the husband of Mary, who gave

birth to Jesus, who is called Christ.

- 17 Therefore all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations and fourteen generations from David to the Babylonian captivity, and fourteen generations from the Babylonian captivity to the Christ.
- 18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ happened this way. While His mother Mary was promised in marriage to Joseph, but before they were married, she was found to be with child by the Holy Spirit.

19 And Joseph, the man to whom she was promised in marriage, being a just man and not wishing to publicly disgrace her, decided to secretly

break the engagement.

20 But as he considered this, behold an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, descendant of David, do not be afraid to take Mary as your wife, for what is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit.

Or, book

²Or, origin

³Or, son

Matthew 1:21

21 "And she will give birth to a Son, and you will give Him the name

Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins."

22 Now all this happened so that what the Lord said through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying,

23 "Behold, the virgin shall conceive, and will give birth to a son, and they will call His name Immanuel;" which translated means "God with us.

24 And Joseph woke from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord

commanded him, and he took her as his wife.

- 25 But he let her remain a virgin until she gave birth to a Son, and he gave Him the name Jesus.
- 2 Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, during the time of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the East arrived in Jerusalem 2 saying, "Where is He who was born King of the Jews? For we saw

His star in the East, and have come to pay homage to Him."

3 And when Herod the king heard it he was very disturbed, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And calling together all the chief priests and interpreters' of the law of the people, he asked them where the Christ was to be born.

5 And they answered him, "In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is

written in the prophet,

6 'And you Bethlehem, land of Judah, are by no means least among the leaders of Judah; for out of you will come a Ruler, who will guide My

7 Then Herod summoned the wise men secretly, and learned from

them exactly the time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, "Go and make a careful search for the Child, and when you have found Him, report to me, that I also may go and pay homage to Him."

9 And after hearing the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they had seen in the East went before them, until it stopped over the place

where the Child was.

10 And when they saw the star, they were filled with joy.

11 And they entered the house and saw the Child with Mary His mother, and fell forward and worshiped Him. And opening their treasure box, they presented Him gifts of gold and frankincense and myrrh.

12 And having been warned by God in a dream not to return to Herod,

they left for their own country by another way.

13 Then after they had left, behold an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, "Arise, take the Child and His mother and flee to Egypt, and remain there until I tell you, for Herod intends to search for the Child to kill Him."

14 And he rose and took the Child and His mother during the night,

and left for Egypt;

15 and remained there until the death of Herod, in order that what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, "I called My Son out of Egypt."

⁴Isa. 7:14

Or, scribes

Micah 5:2

⁷Hosea 11:1

Matthew 2:16

16 Now when Herod realized that he had been frustrated by the wise men, he became enraged and sent a command to kill all the male children in Bethlehem and all the region around it from two years old and younger, in accordance with the time he had learned from the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled what was spoken through the prophet Jeremiah,

who said,

18 "A voice was heard in Ramah, weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and refused to be comforted, because they were no more.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared

to Joseph in a dream in Egypt, saying, 20 "Rise, and take the Child and His mother, and go to the land of

Israel, for those who were seeking the Child's life are dead."
21 And he rose and took the Child and His mother, and went to the

land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus had succeeded his father Herod as king, he was afraid to go there. And being warned by God in a dream, he departed for the district of Galilee,

23 and he went to a city named Nazareth and lived there, so that what was spoken through the prophets might be fulfilled, "He shall be called a

Nazarene."

Now during that time John the Immerser appeared, proclaiming in the uninhabited region of Judea, saying,
2 "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near."

3 For this is the one who was spoken about by Isaiah the prophet, saying, "The voice of one crying out in the uninhabited region. 'Prepare the way of the Lord, Make His paths straight!'"10

4 Now John wore a garment of camel's hair, and a leather belt around

his waist, and his food was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then people of Jerusalem went out to him, and from all Judea, and from all the region around the Jordan;

and confessing their sins were immersed by him in the Jordan

River.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and the Sadducees coming for immersion, he said to them, "You brood of vipers, who warned you to flee from the coming wrath?

"Bear fruit therefore corresponding to repentance;

9 and do not think you can say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our forefather;' for I say to you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones.

10 "And the ax is already laid at the root of the trees. Every tree therefore that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.

11 "I indeed immerse you in water because of repentance; but He who comes after me is mightier than I, and I am not worthy to take off His

sandals. He will immerse you in the Holy Spirit and in fire.

12 "And His winnowing shovel is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clean His threshing floor, and will gather His wheat into the barn, but He

will burn the chaff with unquenchable fire."

13 Then Jesus arrived from Galilee at the Jordan coming to John to be

¹⁰Isa. 40:3

^{*}Jere.31:15

Or, made preparation

Matthew 3:14 4

immersed by him.

14 But John tried to prevent Him, saying, "I need to be immersed by You, and do You come to me?"

15 But Jesus answered and said to him, "Permit it at this time; for in this way it is right for us to fulfill all His will." Then he permitted Him.

16 And immediately after being immersed, Jesus came up out of the water, and behold heaven opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove upon Him;

17 and there was a voice from heaven, saying, "This is My Beloved

Son, with whom I am well pleased."

4 Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit to an uninhabited place to be tempted by the devil.

2 And after He had fasted for forty days and forty nights, He then

was hungry.

3 And the tempter approached and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.

4 But He answered and said, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from the mouth of God.'"1

5 Then the devil took Him to the holy city, and stood Him on the

pinnacle of the temple,

6 and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God hurl Yourself down; for it is written, 'He will give orders to His angels concerning You; and they will bear You up on their hands so You will not strike Your foot against a stone.'" 12

7 Jesus answered him, "On the other hand, it is written, 'You shall not tempt the Lord your God.'"¹³

8 Again, the devil took Him to a very high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their splendor;

9 and he said to Him, "All these I will give to You, if You will bow

down and worship me,"

10 Then Jesus said to him, "Depart Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God, and only Him shall you serve.'"

11 Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and ministered

to Him.

- 12 And when He heard that John had been arrested, He withdrew to Galilee;
- 13 and leaving Nazareth, He went and lived in Capernaum, which is by the lake, in the region of Zebulun and Naphtali.

14 This happened to fulfill what was spoken through the prophet

Isaiah, who said,

15 "The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, by the way of the lake, over against the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles.

16 "The people who sit¹³ in darkness have seen a great light, and on

those who live in the land and shadow of death, a light has dawned."16

17 From that time Jesus began to proclaim publicly, and say, "Repent, for the kingdom from heaven is at hand."

¹¹Deut. 8:3

¹²Ps. 9:11,12

¹³Deut. 6:16

¹⁴Deut. 6:13

¹⁵Or, live

¹⁶Isa. 9:1.2

Matthew 4:18

18 And walking by the lake of Galilee, He saw two brothers, Simon who was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the lake for they were fishermen.

19 And He said to them, "Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of

men.

20 And at once they left their nets and followed Him.

21 And going on from there He saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets. And He called them.

22 And at once they left the boat and their father, and followed Him.

23 And Jesus went about throughout all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and proclaiming the good news of the kingdom, and healing every kind of disease and sickness among the people.

24 And the report about Him spread into all Syria; and they brought to Him all who were sick with various diseases and pains, those possessed

with demons, and epileptics and paralytics, and He healed them.

25 And large numbers followed Him from Galilee and Decapolis¹⁷ and from Jerusalem and Judea and from beyond the Jordan.

And when He saw the multitudes, He went up on the mountain. And after He sat down, His disciples came to Him.

2 And He began to speak and to teach them, saying,

"Blessed are the poor in spirit, for the kingdom of heaven is theirs."

"Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted.

"Blessed are the meek, for they will inherit the promised²⁰ land.²¹ 6 "Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they will be satisfied.

"Blessed are the merciful, for they will be shown mercy.
"Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will know²² God.

- 9 "Blessed are the peacemakers, for they will be regarded as sons of
- 10 "Blessed are those who are persecuted because of righteousness, for the kingdom of heaven is theirs.

11 "Blessed are you when men revile you and persecute you, and speak all kinds of evil against you falsely because of Me.

12 "Rejoice, and be glad, for great is your reward in heaven; for in this way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

13 "You are the salt of the earth, but if the salt has become tasteless, however it he made salty again? It is good for nothing except to be thrown. how can it be made salty again? It is good for nothing except to be thrown away and to be trampled under foot by men.

14 "You are the light of the world. A city situated on a hill²³ cannot

be hid.

15 "Neither do people light a lamp and put it under a peck measure, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house.

16 "In this way, let your light shine before men, so that they may see

your good works, and glorify your Father in heaven.

17 "Do not think that I came to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did

¹⁷i.e., Ten Cities

¹⁸Lit., opening His mouth

¹⁹Or, of them

²⁰Ps. 37:11; Lev. 30:24; Deut. 4:22

²¹Or, earth

²²Or, see

²³Or, mountain

not come to abolish but to fulfill.

18 "For truly I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter or stroke by the pen will pass away from the law until all is

accomplished.

19 "Whoever then rejects the authority of one of the least of these commandments and so teaches others, will be regarded as least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever observes and teaches them, will be regarded great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 "For I say to you, that unless your integrity surpasses that of the interpreters." of the law and Pharisees, you will not enter the kingdom of

interpreters of the law and Pharisees, you will not enter the kingdom of

21 "You have heard that it was said to men of ancient times, 'You

shall not murder' and 'Whoever murders will be liable to the court;'2

22 but I say to you, that everyone who is angry with his brother, will be guilty before the court; and whoever calls his brother, 'Raca' will be guilty before the high court and whoever shall say, 'You fool,' shall be guilty enough to go to the hell of fire.

23 "If therefore you are presenting your offering at the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you,

24 leave your offering there before the altar, and go first, and be

reconciled to your brother, and then come and present your offering.

25 "Be kindly disposed at once toward your opponent at law, while you are on the way with him; or your opponent might turn you over to the judge, and the judge to the officer, and you be thrown in prison.

26 "Truly I say to you, you will not come out of there until you have

27 "You have heard that it was commanded, 'You shall not commit adultery.'27

28" But I say to you that everyone who looks at a woman with lust for

her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.

29 "And if your right eye causes you to sin," tear it out and throw it from you; for it is better for you that one of the parts of your body perish, than for your whole body be thrown into hell.

30 "And if your right hand causes you to sin," cut it off and cast it from you; for it is better for you that one of the parts of your body perish,

than for your whole body to go into hell.

31 "And it was said, 'Whoever divorces his wife must give her a certificate of divorce.'30

- 32 "But I say to you, that whoever divorces his wife except for the cause of fornication, causes her to commit adultery, and whoever marries a divorced woman commits adultery.
- 33 "Again, you have heard that it was said to the people of long ago, 'You shall not make false vows, but shall fulfill your vows to the Lord.

34 "But I say to you, make no oath at all; either by heaven, for it is

the throne of God;

35 or by earth, for it is the footstool of His feet; or by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

²⁴Or, scribes

²⁵Ex. 20:13

²⁶Or, godless person

²⁷Ex. 20:14

²⁸Or, stumble

²⁹Or, stumble

³⁰Deut. 24:1,3

³¹Lev. 19:12; Num. 30:2

Matthew 5:36

36 "Neither make an oath by your head, for you are not able to make one hair white or black.

37 "But let your 'Yes' be 'Yes' and 'No', 'No'; anything more than

this is from the evil one.

38 "You have heard that it was said, 'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 "But I say to you, do not resist him who is evil; but whoever slaps you on the right cheek, turn to him also the other.

40 "And if someone wants to sue you, and take your tunic, give him

also your cloak. 41 "And whoever forces you to go one mile, go with him two.

42 "Give to him who asks from you, and do not reject the one who wants to borrow from you.

43 "You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor,

and hate your enemy.'3

44 "But I say to you, love your enemies, and pray for those who

persecute you,

45 so that you may prove to be the sons of your Father in heaven; for He makes His sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the righteous and on the unrighteous.

46 "For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do the same?³⁴

47 "And if you treat with affection your brothers only, what do you

more than others? Do not even the heathen do this?

48 Therefore, lack in nothing, as your heavenly Father lacks in nothing."

6 "Guard against practicing your generosity before men, to be seen by

- them; if you do, you have no reward from your Father in heaven.

 2 "When therefore you are giving charitable3 gifts, do not sound a trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, so they may be praised by men. Truly I say to you, they have their full reward.
- 3 "But when you are giving charitable gifts, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing,

4 so that your gifts of charity may not be seen, and your Father who

sees in secret will reward you.

5 "And when you pray, do not be like the hypocrites, for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and on the street corners to be seen by Truly I say to you, they have their full reward.

6 "But when you pray, go into your inner room, and when you close the door, pray to your Father who cannot be seen, and your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

7 "And when you pray, do not use vain repetitions as the heathen do,

for they think they will be heard because of their many words.

8 "Do not, therefore, be like them, because your Father knows what

you need before you ask Him.

9 "Pray, then, in this manner: 'Our Father who art in heaven, Thy name be held in reverence.

³²Ex. 21:24

³³Lev. 19:18

³⁴Lit., the same

³⁵Or, alms

8 Matthew 6:10

10 'Thy reign come, Thy will be done, on earth as it is in heaven.

11 'Give us this day our daily bread.

12 'And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors.

13 'And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one. For thine is the dominion, and the power, and the glory forever. Amen.'

14 "For if you forgive men their transgressions against you, your

heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 "But if you do not forgive men, then your heavenly Father will not

forgive your transgressions.

16 "And when you fast, do not assume a sad countenance as the hypocrites do; for they disfigure their faces, so that their fasting may be seen by men. Truly I say to you, they have received their full reward.

17 "But when you fast, anoint your head, and wash your face,

18 so that your fasting will not be seen by men, but by your Father who is hidden from us. And your Father who sees in secret will reward

19 "Do not store up treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy,

and where thieves break in and steal.

20 "But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in or steal.

21 "For where your treasure is, there your heart will also be.
22 "The eye is the lamp of the body. If your eye is healthy, your whole body is full of light.

23 "But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness.

If therefore the light in you is darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 "No man can serve two masters, for he will either hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to one, and despise the other. You cannot serve God and Mammon.

25 "Therefore, I say to you, do not be concerned about your life, as to what you shall eat or what you shall drink; neither about your body, as to what you shall wear. Is not life more important than food, and the body than clothing?

26 "Consider the birds of the air; they do not sow, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, and yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are

you not worth more than they?

27 "And which of you by being concerned can add a single hour³⁷ to his life?

28 "And why are you concerned about clothing? See how the lilies of the field grow. They do not labor or spin,

29 yet I say to you that Solomon in all his splendor did not dress

himself like one of these.

- 30 "But if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today lives, but tomorrow is cast into the oven, will He not much more clothe you, O you of little faith?
- 31 "Do not be concerned therefore, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or, 'What shall we drink?' or, 'With what shall we clothe ourselves?'

32 "For all these things the heathen eagerly seek; for your heavenly

Father knows that you need all these things.

33 "But seek first" His reign and His righteousness, and all these things will be provided to you.

34 "Therefore, do not be concerned about tomorrow, for tomorrow

i.e., wealth

³⁷Lit., cubit

³⁸Or, as most important the kingly rule of God and His goodness

Matthew 7:1 will take care of itself. Each day has sufficient trouble of its own.

"Do not judge, so you will not be judged.

2 "For in the manner you judge, you will be judged; and the standard by which you measure others, will be a measure for you.

3 "And why do you see the speck in your brother's eye, and do not

observe the log in your own eye.

4 "Or how can you say to your brother, 'Let me remove the speck from your eye,' and behold there is a log in your own eye?

5 "You hypocrite, remove first the log in your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck in your brother's eye.

6 "Do not give what is holy to the dogs, and do not cast your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you to pieces.

7 "Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock,

and it will be opened to you.

8 "For everyone who asks receives; he who seeks finds; and to him

who knocks it will be opened.

9 "Or what man is there among you, if his son asks for a loaf, will give him a stone?

10 "Or if he asks for a fish, will he give him a snake?
11 "If you then, being evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give good gifts to those who ask Him.

12 "Everything therefore, you would have others do for you, do the

same also for them, for this is the Law and the Prophets.

- 13 "Enter through the narrow gate, for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to eternal ruin, and many are those who enter through
- 14 "For small is the gate, and narrow is the way that leads to life, and few are those who find it.

15 "Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing,

but inwardly they are ravenous wolves.

16 "You will know them by their fruits. Are grapes gathered from thorn bushes, or figs from thistles?

17 "Every good tree yields good fruit, but every bad tree yields bad

- 18 "A good tree does not yield bad fruit, neither does a bad tree yield good fruit.
- 19 "Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.

20 "So, then, by their fruit you will know them.

- 21 "Not every one who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven; none except the one who does the will of My Father who is in heaven.
- 22 "Many will say to Me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and drive out demons in Your name, and in Your name perform many miracles?'
 23 "And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from

Me you who practice lawlessness.'

24 "Therefore, everyone who hears these words of Mine and obeys

them, is like a wise man who built his house on the rock;

- 25 and the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and rushed against that house, but it did not fall because it had been founded on the rock.
 - 26 "And everyone who hears these words of Mine, but does not obey

Matthew 7:27

them, is like a foolish man, who built his house on the sand.

27 "And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and rushed against that house, and it fell, and great was its fall."

28 And when Jesus had finished saying these words, the multitudes

were amazed at His teaching,

29 because He taught them as one having authority and not as one of the interpreters³⁹ of the law.

And when He had come down from the mountain, great multitudes of people followed Him.

2 And behold, a leper approached Him, and bowed to Him saying,

"Lord if You are willing, You can make Me clean."

3 And reaching out His hand, He touched him, and said, "I am

willing, be clean." And immediately his leprosy was cured.

And Jesus said to him, "See that you tell no one, but go, show yourself to the priest, and present the offering that Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.

5 And when He entered Capernaum, a centurion approached Him,

entreating Him.

6 and saying, "Lord, my servant is lying at home paralyzed and in great pain.

And He said to him, "I will come and heal him."

- 8 But the centurion answered and said, "Lord, I am not worthy for You to come under my roof, but only give the command, and my servant will be healed.
- 9 "For I too am a man under authority, with soldiers under me. And I say to this one, 'Go!' and he goes, and to another, 'Come!' and he comes, and to my slave, 'Do this!' and he does it."

10 And when Jesus heard this, He marveled, and said to those who were following, "Truly, I say to you, I have not found such great faith with

anyone in Israel.

- 11 "And I say to you that many will come from the east and west and recline at table with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of
- 12 but the people of the kingdom will be cast outside into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'

13 And Jesus said to the centurion, "Depart! It will be done for you just as you have believed." And the servant was healed at that hour.

14 And when Jesus entered Peter's house, He saw Peter's mother-

in-law lying in bed sick with a fever.

15 And He touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she rose and

began to wait on Him.

16 And when evening came, they brought many to Him who were demon possessed, and with a word He drove out the spirits and healed all who were sick:

17 so that what was spoken through the prophet Isaiah might be fulfilled, "He Himself took our infirmities and removed our diseases."

18 Now when Jesus saw the multitude around Him, He gave orders to depart for the other side of the lake.

³⁹Or, scribes

⁴⁰Or, cleansed

⁴¹Isa. 53:4

Matthew 8:19
19 And an interpreter of the law came to Him, and said, "Teacher," I will follow You wherever You go."

20 And Jesus said to him, "Foxes have dens, and birds of the air have places to roost, but the Son of Man has no place to lay His head."

21 And another, one of His disciples said to Him, "Lord, permit me first to go and bury my father."

22 But Jesus said to him, "Follow Me, and let the dead bury their own

dead."

23 And when He got into the boat, His disciples followed Him.

24 And behold, a violent storm rose on the lake, so that the boat was covered by the waves, but He Himself was asleep.

25 And they went to Him and woke Him, saying, "Lord, save us, we

are perishing!"

26 And He said to them, "Why are you afraid, men of little faith?" Then He rose, and rebuked the wind and the lake, and it became completely calm.

27 And the men were amazed, saying, "What kind of a man is this,

that even the winds and the lake obey Him?"

28 And when He came to the other side, to the country of the Gadarenes, two demon possessed men coming from the tombs met Him. They were so fierce that no one would travel by that road.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, "What do you want with us,

Son of God? Have You come here to torture us before the time?"

30 Now at a distance from them there was a large herd of swine feeding.

31 And the demons entreated Him, saying, "If You drive us out, send

us into the herd of swine."

32 And He said to them, "Depart!" And they left and entered the swine, and behold the whole herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake and died in the water.

33 And the herdsmen fled, and went into the town, and told

- everything, including what had happened to the demon possessed men.

 34 And then all the people of the town went out to meet Jesus. And when they saw Him, they pleaded with Him to leave their region.
- And getting into a boat, He crossed over and came to His own town.
- 2 And behold, they brought to Him a paralytic, lying on a pallet. And when Jesus saw their faith, He said to the paralytic, "Have courage, My son, your sins are forgiven.

3 And there were some of the interpreters⁴ of the law who said to

themselves, "This man blasphemes."

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, "Why are you thinking evil in your hearts?

5 "For which is easier to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say,

'Rise and walk'?

6 "But in order that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins" - then He said to the paralytic, "Rise, take up your pallet and go home."

7 And he got up, and went to his home.

²Or, one of the

⁴³Or, behold

⁴⁰Or, scribes

And when the multitudes saw this, they were filled with awe and

glorified God, who had given such authority to men.

9 And as Jesus went on from there, He saw a man, named Matthew, sitting in the tax office and He said to him, "Follow Me!" And he rose and followed Him.

10 And it happened that as He was in the house reclining at meal, behold, many tax collectors and sinners came and reclined with Jesus and His disciples to eat.

11 And when the Pharisees observed this, they said to His disciples,

"Why does your Teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

12 And when He heard this, He said, "It is not those who are

healthy who need a physician, but those who are sick.

13 "But go and learn what this means, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice.' For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners.

14 Then the disciples of John came to Him, saying, "Why do we and

the Pharisees fast, but Your disciples do not fast?"

15 And Jesus said to them, "The friends of the bridegroom cannot mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them. But the time will come when the bridegroom is taken from them, and then they will fast.

16 "Now no one puts a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, for the patch pulls away from the garment, and the tear is made worse.

17 "Neither do men put new wine in old wine skin bottles. If they do, the skin bottles burst and the wine pours out, and the skin bottles are But they put new wine in fresh skin bottles, and both are preserved.

18 While He was saying this to them, behold, a ruler of the synagogue came and knelt before Him, saying, "My daughter has just died, but come

and lay Your hands on her and she will live again."

19 And Jesus rose and followed him, and so did His disciples.

20 And behold, a woman who had suffered from a hemorrhage for twelve years, came up behind Him, touching the hem of His cloak; 21 for she said to herself, "If I only touch His cloak, I will be restored

- 22 But Jesus turning and seeing her, said, "Daughter, have courage, your faith has made you well." And at that time the woman was restored
- 23 And when Jesus entered the synagogue ruler's house, and saw the flute players and the crowd aroused, in disorder,

24 He said, "Leave. The girl is not dead, but is asleep." And they

laughed at Him.

25 And when all the people were put outside, He entered and took her by the hand, and the girl rose.

26 And the news about this went throughout all that region.

27 And as Jesus went on from there, two blind men followed Him,

crying out and saying, "Have mercy on us, Son of David!"

28 And after He entered the house, the blind men approached Him, and Jesus said to them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?" They said to Him, "Yes, Lord."

29 Then He touched their eyes, saying, "According to your faith, let

it be done to you.'

30 And their sight was restored. And Jesus sternly warned them, saying, "See, that no one knows about this."

i.e., those who do not observe the Law 46Hosea 6:6

31 But they went out and spread the news about Him throughout all that region.

32 And as they were leaving, behold, they brought to Him a demon

possessed man who could not speak.

- 33 And after the demon was driven out, the dumb man spoke; and the multitudes were amazed, and said, "Nothing like this was ever seen in
- 34 But the Pharisees kept saying, "He drives out demons by the ruler of demons.'
- 35 And Jesus went about in all their towns and villages, teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the good news about the kingdom, and healing every kind of disease and every kind of sickness.

36 And when He saw the multitudes, He had compassion for them, because they were distressed and dejected like sheep without a shepherd.

- 37 Then He said to His disciples, "The harvest is plentiful, but the workers are few.
- 38 "Therefore, ask the Lord of the harvest to send out workers into His harvest."
- 10 And having summoned His twelve disciples, He gave them authority over unclean spirits, to drive them out, and to heal every kind of disease and sickness.
- 2 Now these are the names of the twelve apostles: first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; and James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;
- 3 Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew, the tax collector; James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus;

4 Simon the Zealot, and Judas Iscariot who betrayed Him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent out after instructing them, saying, "Do not go in the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter any Samaritan city;

6 but rather go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

- 7 "And as you go, make the proclamation, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is near.
- 8 "Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons; freely you have received, freely give.
 - 9 "Do not acquire gold, or silver, or copper for your money belts;
- 10 or knapsack for your journey, nor two tunics, or sandals, or a staff, for the laborer is deserving of his support.
- 11 "And into whatever town or village you enter, inquire who is worthy in it, and remain there until you leave.
 12 "And as you enter a home, greet it.

- 13 "And if the family is worthy, let your greeting for⁴⁷ well being be upon it; but if it is unworthy, let your greeting for well-being return to you.
- 14 "And whoever does not accept you, nor heed your words, as you leave that house or town, shake off the dust from your feet.
- 15 "Truly I say to you, it will be more bearable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment than for that town.
- 16 "Behold, I send you out as sheep among wolves. Be therefore, as shrewd as serpents and as harmless as doves.

⁴⁷Lit., peace

Matthew 10:17

17 "But be on guard against men, for they will hand you over to the courts and scourge you in their synagogues;

18 and you will be brought before governors and kings for My sake,

for a testimony to them and to the Gentiles.

19 "But when they bring you to trial, do not be concerned about how or what you will speak, for it will be given to you at that time what you are to speak.

20 "For it will not be you speaking, but the Spirit of your Father who

speaks in you.

21 "And brother will hand brother over to death, and a father his child; and children will rise up against parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 "And you will be hated by all men because of My name, but he

who has endured to the end will be saved.

23 "But when they persecute you in this town, flee to the next; for truly I say to you, you will not finish going through the towns of Israel, before the Son of Man comes.

24 "A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a slave above his master.

25 "It is enough for the disciple to become like his teacher, and the slave like his master. If they have called the head of the house Beelzebub, how much more the members of his family!

26 "Therefore, do not be afraid of them, for there is nothing concealed that will not be revealed, and nothing hidden that will not be made known.

27 "What I tell you in the dark, speak in the daylight, and what you

hear whispered in your ear, proclaim on the house tops.

28 "And do not fear those who kill the body, but cannot kill the soul, but rather fear Him who can give both body and soul over to eternal misery in hell.

29 "Are not two sparrows sold for a cent? And yet not one of them

falls to the ground apart from your Father.

30 "Even the hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 "Therefore, do not be afraid; you are of more value than many sparrows.

32 "Therefore, whoever will acknowledge Me before men, I will also

acknowledge him before My Father in heaven.

33 "But whoever will deny Me before men, I will also deny him before My Father in heaven.

34 "Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come

to bring peace, but a sword.

35 "For I came to turn a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law;

36 and a man's enemies will be members of his own family.

37 "He who loves father and mother more than Me is not worthy of Me; and he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.

38 "And he who does not take his cross and follow Me is not worthy

of Me.

39 "He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it.

40 "He who receives you, receives Me, and he who receives Me,

receives Him who sent Me.

41 "He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive a prophet's reward. And he who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man will receive a righteous man's reward.

42 "And whoever gives a cup of cold water to one of these little ones in the name of a disciple, truly I say to you, he will not lose his reward.

11 And it happened that when Jesus had finished instructing His twelve disciples, He left there to teach and make a proclamation in their towns.

2 Now when John in prison heard about the works of Christ, he sent

a message by his disciples.

3 and said to Him, "Are You the One who was to come, or shall we expect someone else?"

4 And Jesus answered and said to them, "Go and tell John what you

hear and see:

5 the blind receive their sight and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised, and the good news is proclaimed to the poor.

"And blessed is he who does not take offense at Me."

And as they were leaving, Jesus began to speak to the multitudes about John, "What did you go out into the uninhabited region to see? A reed shaken by the wind?

8 "But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothing?

Behold, those who wear soft clothes are in kings' palaces.

9 "But why did you go out? To see a prophet? Indeed, I tell you, and one who is more than a prophet.

10 "This is the one concerning whom it is written, 'Behold, I send My messenger before" you, Who will prepare Your way before You.'50

11 "Truly, I say to you, among those who are born of women, there has not risen one greater than John the Immerser; yet he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 "And from John the Immerser until now, the kingdom of heaven is

treated with violence and forceful men try to seize it for themselves.

13 "For all the prophets and the Law prophesied until John.

14 "And if you are willing to accept it, he himself is Elijah who was to come

15 "He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

16 "But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the market places, who call out to others,

17 saying, 'We have played the flute for you, and you did not dance;

we sang a dirge, and you did not mourn.'

18 "For John appeared before the public neither eating nor drinking,

and they say, 'He has a demon!'
19 "The Son of Man appeared before the public eating and drinking, and they say, 'There is a gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!' But wisdom is vindicated by her actions."

20 Then He began to reproach the towns in which most of His miracles

were performed, because they did not repent.
21 "Woe to you Chorazin! Woe to you Bethsaida! For if the miracles had been performed in Tyre and Sidon which were performed in you, they would have repented long ago is sackcloth and ashes.

22 "Nevertheless, I say to you, it will be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgement than for you.

23 "And you, Capernaum, will not be exalted to heaven. You will be brought down to Hades, for if the miracles had been performed in Sodom

⁴⁸Isa. 61:1

⁴⁹Lit., your face ⁵⁰Mal. 3:1

Matthew 11:24 which were performed in you, it would have remained until this day.

24 "Nevertheless, I say to you, it will be more bearable for the

inhabitants⁵¹ of Sodom in the day of judgement than for you."

25 At that time, Jesus began to speak and said, "I praise Thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that Thou didst hide these things from the wise and learned, and didst reveal them to babes.

26 "Yes, Father, for thus it was well pleasing in Thy sight.

27 "Everything has been handed over to Me by the Father. No one fully knows the Son except the Father, nor does anyone fully know the Father except the Son, and anyone to whom the Son desires to reveal Him.

28 "Come to Me, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give

you rest.

29 "Take My yoke upon you and learn of Me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.³²

30 "For My yoke is easy and My burden is light."

- 12 At that time Jesus went through the grainfields on the Sabbath, and His disciples became hungry and began to pull off the heads of wheat and to eat.
- But when the Pharisees saw it, they said to Him, "See, Your disciples are doing what is unlawful to do on a Sabbath."

3 But He said to them, "Have you never read what David did when

he became hungry, he and his companions;

4 how he entered the house of God, and they ate the consecrated bread which was not lawful for him to eat, nor those with him but only the priests?53

5 "Or have you not read in the Law, that on the Sabbath, the priests

in the temple desecrate the Sabbath, and yet are without guilt?

6 "But I tell you that something greater than the temple is here.
7 "But if you had known what this means, 'I desire mercy, and not

sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the innocent.

8 "For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath." And leaving there, He entered their synagogue.

- 10 And there was a man with a withered hand. And they questioned Him, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?"—that they might accuse
- 11 And He said to them, "What man will there be among you, who will have one sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will he not take hold of it and lift it out?
- 12 "Of how much more value then is a man than a sheep! Therefore, it is lawful to do good of the Sabbath."

13 Then He said to the man, "Hold out your hand!" And he held it out, and it was restored to normal, just like the other.

14 But the Pharisees went out, and plotted against Him, how they

might put Him to death.

15 But Jesus, aware of this, withdrew from that place. And many followed Him, and He healed all of them,

16 and strictly admonished them, not to make Him known;

⁵¹Or, land

⁵²Jere. 6:16

⁵³1 Sam. 21:6

[™]Hosea 6:6

Matthew 12:17

17 so that what was spoken through the prophet Isaiah might be

fulfilled, saying,
18 "Behold, My Servant, whom I have chosen;
My Beloved in whom My soul is well pleased; I will put My Spirit on Him,

And He will proclaim justice to the Gentiles.55

19 "He will not quarrel, nor cry out; Neither will any one hear His voice in the streets. 620 "A bruised reed He will not break off,

And a smoldering wick He will not put out, Until He leads justice to victory.

21 "And in His name will the Gentiles hope."58

22 Then they brought to Him a demon possessed man who was blind and mute, and He healed him, so that the mute man spoke and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, "Can this be the Son

of David?"

24 But when the Pharisees heard it they said, "Only by Beelzebub, the

ruler of demons, does this man drive out demons."

25 And knowing their thoughts, He said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is made desolate, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand.

26 "And if Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself; how

then shall his kingdom stand?

27 "And if I by Beelzebub drive out demons, by whom do your disciples drive them out? Therefore, they will be your judges.

28 "But if I drive out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom

of God has come to you.

- 29 "Or how can anyone enter the strong man's house and carry off his possessions, unless he first binds the strong man? And then he can plunder
- 30 "He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters.

31 "Therefore I say to you, any sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven.

32 "And whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the age to come.

33 "Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree

bad, and its fruit bad, because a tree is known by its fruit.

34 "You brood of vipers, how can you speak good when you are evil.

For the mouth speaks that which fills the heart.

- 35 "The good man from the good stored up in him brings forth what is good, and the evil man from the evil stored up in him brings forth what
- 36 "And I say to you that every useless word that man shall speak, he will give an account on the day of judgment.

37 "For by your words you shall be justified, and by your words you

shall be condemned.

38 Then some of the interpreters of the law and Pharisees answered Him, saying, "Teacher, we want to see a sign from you."

³³Isa. 42:1

⁵⁶Isa. 42:2

⁵⁷Isa. 42:3

⁵⁸Isa. 42:4

Matthew 12:38

39 But He answered and said to them, "An evil and adulterous generation desires a sign, and yet no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah;

40 "For just as Jonah was three days and three nights in the body cavity of the whale,⁵⁹ so shall the Son of Man be three days and nights in

the heart of the earth.

41 "The men of Nineveh will stand up in the judgement with this generation and will condemn it, because they repented at the proclamation of Jonah and behold one greater than Jonah is here.

42 "The Queen of the South will rise up with this generation and will condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the

wisdom of Solomon, and behold one greater than Solomon is here.

43 "Now when the unclean spirit goes out of a man, it passes through waterless places seeking rest, and does not find it.
44 "Then it says, 'I will return to my house which I left.' And when

it returns, it finds it unoccupied, swept and put in order.

45 "Then it departs, and brings along with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself and they enter and live there. And the last condition of that man is worse than the first. That is also how it will be with this evil generation."

46 While He was still speaking to the multitudes, behold, His mother

and His brothers were standing outside desiring to speak to Him.

47 And someone said to Him, "Behold, Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside desiring to speak to You."

48 But He answered and said to the one telling Him, "Who is My

mother and who are My brothers?"

49 And stretching out His hand toward His disciples, He said, "Here

are My mother and My brothers!

- 50 "For whoever does the will of My Father in heaven, he is My brother and sister and mother."
- 13 On that day Jesus went out of the house and sat by the lake.

2 And great multitudes gathered about Him, so that He got into a boat and sat down, and all the people stood on the shore.

3 And He spoke to them many lessons in parables, saying, "Behold,

a sower went out to sow,

- 4 and as he was scattering seed, some fell on the path, and the birds came and ate it.
- 5 "And others fell on the rocky ground, where it had but little soil, and immediately it sprouted, because it had no depth of soil.

6 "But when the sun rose, it was burned, and because it had not root,

it withered.

- "And others fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked it.
- 8 "And others fell on good soil, and produced a crop, some a hundred grains, some sixty, and some thirty.

 9 "He who has ears, let him hear."

10 And the disciples approached and said to Him, "Why do you speak to them in parables?"

11 And He answered and said to them, "It has been granted to you to know what must be revealed about the kingdom of heaven, but it has not

⁵⁹Or, sea monster

been granted to them.

12 "For whoever has, more will be given, and he will have an abundance; but whoever does not have, even that he has will be taken away

13 "So I speak to them in parables; for though they see, they do not see, and though they hear, they do not hear, nor do they understand.

14 "And in them the prophesy of Isaiah is fulfilled, which says, 'You will continue to hear, but will not understand; And you will continue to see, but will not perceive.

15 "For this people's heart has become callous. And they can scarcely hear with their ears.

And they have shut their eyes;

If it were different, they would see with their eyes,

and hear with their ears,

And understand with their heart and turn, And I would heal them."61

16 "But blessed are your eyes, because they see, and your ears, because they hear.

17 "For truly I say to you, that many prophets and righteous men desired to see what you see, and did not see it; and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it.

18 "Understand then the parable of the sower.

19 "When any one hears the word of the kingdom, and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is the seed sown along the path.

20 "And the one on whom the seed was sown on the rocky places is

the one who hears the word and accepts it at once with joy;

21 "Yet he has no firm conviction, and lasts only a brief time, and when affliction and persecution come because of the word, he immediately falls away.

22 "And the one sown among the thorns is he who hears the word, but the cares of the world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word

and it becomes unproductive.

23 "And the one sown on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands it, who indeed bears fruit, and produces, some a hundred grains, some sixty, and some thirty.

24 He presented to them another parable, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field.

25 "But while men were sleeping, his enemy came and sowed darnel

among the wheat and left.

26 "But when the wheat grew up and produced grain, then the darnel

became evident also.

27 "And the slaves of the landowners came and said to Him, "Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? Why then does it have darnel?'

28 "And he said to them, 'An enemy has done this!' And the slaves

said to him, 'Do you then want us to go and gather it?'

29 "But he said, 'No, for while gathering the darnel, you might uproot the wheat with it.

30 "'Let both grow up together until the harvest, and at the time of the harvest, I will tell the reapers, "Gather the darnel first, and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn."

31 He presented to them another parable, saying, "The kingdom of

^ωlsa. 6:9

⁶¹Isa. 6:10

20 Matthew 13:32 heaven is like a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field;

32 which indeed is smaller than all other seeds, but when it is grown, it is larger than the garden plants, and becomes a tree, so that the flying birds come and nest in its branches.

33 He spoke another parable to them, "The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and mixed in three measures of wheat flour,

until all of it was leavened."

34 All these lessons Jesus spoke to the multitudes in parables, and He

did not speak to them without a parable,

35 so that what was spoken through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, "I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things concealed since the beginning of the world."

36 Then He left the multitudes, and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him, saying, "Explain to us the parable of the darnel in

the field.'

37 And He answered and said, "The one who sows the good seed is the Son of Man.

38 and the field represents the world, and the good seed, these represent the sons of the kingdom of God, and the darnel represent the sons of the evil one;

39 and the enemy who sowed it is the devil, and the harvest is the end

of the world, and the reapers are angels.

40 "So just as the darnel is gathered and burned in fire, so shall it be at the end of the world.

41 "The Son of Man will send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom everything that offends and those who practice evil.

42 and will cast them into the furnace of fire, where there will be

weeping and gnashing of teeth.

43 "Then the righteous will shine as the sun in their Father's kingdom.

He who has ears, let him hear.

44 "The kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in the field, which a man found and hid; and out of joy over it, he goes and sells all he has, and buys that field.

45 "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking fine

pearls,

46 and having found one of great value, he went and sold all he had and bought it.
47 "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a drag-net cast into the lake

and gathers up all kind of fish;

48 and when it was full, they pulled it on the shore. And they sat down, and gathered the good into containers, but the unusable they threw

49 "So will it be at the end of the world. The angels will go forth and

separate the wicked from the righteous.

50 and will cast them into the furnace of fire, and there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

51 "Have you understood all this?" They said to Him, "Yes." 52 And He said to them, "Therefore, every interpreter of the la of the law who has become a disciple of the kingdom of heaven is like the head of a house, who brings forth from his storeroom things new and old."

[©]Ps. 78:2

⁶³Or, people

Or, people Or, scribe

Matthew 13:53

53 And it happened that after He had finished these parables, He left

54 And coming to His home town, He began teaching them in their synagogue, and they were astonished, and said, "Where did this man get this wisdom and these miraculous powers?

55 "Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not His mother named Mary,

and His brothers, James and Joseph and Simon and Judas?

56 And His sisters, are they not all with us? From what source did He

57 And they were offended at Him. But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor except in his home town and in his own

58 And He did not perform many miracles there because of their

unbelief.

14 At that time, Herod the tetrarch heard the reports about Jesus,

2 and said to his attendants, "This is John the Immerser; he has risen from the dead, and that is why the miraculous powers are at work in him."

3 For Herod had John arrested and had him bound and put in prison,

because of Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip.

- 4 For John had kept saying to him, "It is not lawful for you to have
- 5 And though he wanted to put him to death, he feared the multitude because they regarded him as a prophet.

6 And when it was Herod's birthday, the daughter of Herodias danced

before the guests and pleased Herod.

- 7 Therefore he promised with an oath to give to her whatever she asked.
- 8 And being instructed by her mother, she said, "Give me here on a platter the head of John the Immerser."

9 And although he was sorrowful, the king commanded it be given

because of his oaths and because of his dinner guests.

10 And he sent an order and had John beheaded in prison.

11 And his head was brought on a platter and given to the girl; and she brought it to her mother.

12 And the disciples came and took away the body and buried it, and

they went and told Jesus.

13 Now when Jesus heard it, He withdrew from there in a boat to a uninhabited place by Himself, and when the large numbers of people heard about it, they followed him on foot from the towns.

14 And when He got out, He saw a large multitude, and He had

compassion for them and healed their sick.

- 15 And when it was evening, the disciples came to Him, and said, "This place is uninhabited, and it is already late. Therefore send the people away, so that they may go to the villages and buy food for themselves.
- 16 But Jesus said to them, "They do not need to go away. You give them something to eat!"

17 And they said to Him, "We have only five loaves and two fish."
18 And He said, "Bring them here to Me."

19 And ordering the people to recline on the grass, He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up toward heaven, He gave thanks, and breaking the loaves, He gave to the disciples, and the disciples gave to the people,

20 and they all ate and were satisfied. And they picked up twelve

Matthew 14:21

baskets full of broken pieces that remained.

21 And there were about five thousand men who ate, besides the women and children.

22 And immediately He made His disciples get into the boat and go

ahead of Him to the other side, while He sent the people away.

23 And after He had sent the people away, He went up on a hill by Himself to pray; and when it was evening, He was there alone.

24 But by this time the boat was a long distance from land, tossed by

the waves, for the winds were contrary.

25 And during the fourth watch of the night, He approached them walking on the lake.

26 And when His disciples saw Him walking on the lake, they were

frightened, saying, "It is a ghost!" And they cried out in fear.

27 But at once Jesus spoke to them, saying, "Have courage. It is I; do not be afraid."

28 And Peter answered Him, and said, "Lord, if it is You, command

me to come to You on the water.

29 And He said, "Come!" And Peter got out of the boat and walked on the water, and went toward Jesus.

30 But seeing the wind, he was frightened, and beginning to sink, he

cried out, "Lord, save me!"

31 And immediately Jesus reached out His hand and took hold of him, and said to him, "O you of little faith, why did you doubt?"

32 And when He got into the boat the wind ceased.

33 And those in the boat bowed before Him, and said, "Truly, You are God's Son."

34 And after they crossed the lake, they reached land at Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place recognized Him, they sent into all the surrounding region, and brought all the sick to Him;

36 and they entreated Him that they might just touch the hem of His

cloak, and all who touched it were healed.

Then some Pharisees and interpreters of the law came from Jerusalem to Jesus, saying,

2 "Why do Your disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? For

they do not wash their hands when eating bread.'

3 And He answered and said to them, "And why do you also transgress the command of God for the sake of your tradition?

4 "For God said, 'Honor your father and mother' and, 'He who speaks evil about father and mother must be put to death.'66

5 "But you say, 'Whoever shall say to his father or mother, "Anything of mine which might have helped you has been given to God,

6 he is not to honor his father or his mother.' And thus you nullify

the word of God for the sake of your tradition.

7 "You hypocrites, correctly did Isaiah prophesy concerning you,

8 'This people honors Me with their lips,

But their heart is far from Me. 9 'But in vain do they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the precepts of men."

[&]quot;Ex. 20:12; Deut. 5:16

[&]quot;Isa. 28:13

10 And He called the people to Himself and said to them, "Hear and

11 "What enters the mouth does not defile the man, but what comes out of the mouth, this defiles the man."

12 Then the disciples approaching said to Him, "Do You know that the

Pharisees were offended when they heard this statement?"

13 But He answered and said, "Every plant which My heavenly Father

has not planted will be uprooted.

14 "Leave them alone; they are blind guides of the blind. And if a

blind man guides a blind man, both will fall into a pit."

15 Then Peter answered and said to Him, "Explain to us the parable".

16 And He said, "Are you still without understanding?

17 "Do you not know that everything that enters the mouth goes into the stomach and passes from the body.

18 "But what comes out of the mouth comes from the heart, and this

defiles the man.

19 "For out of the heart comes evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, sexual immorality, robberies, false testimony, slanders.

20 "These are what defiles a man, but to eat with unwashed hands does

not defile the man."

21 And Jesus left there and withdrew to the region of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a Canaanite woman came from that region, and began crying out, "O Lord, Son of David, have mercy on me; my daughter is cruelly tormented by a demon."

23 But He did not answer her a word. And His disciples came to Him and continued to ask Him, saying, "Send her away, for she is calling out

after us."

- 24 But He answered and said, "I was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."
 - 25 But she came and knelt before Him, and said, "Lord, help me!"
- 26 And He answered and said, "It is not right to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs."

27 But she said, "Yes, Lord but even the dogs eat the crumbs which

fall from the master's table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said to her, "O woman, great is your faith; be it done for you as you desire." And her daughter was healed at that time.

29 And leaving there, He went to the side of the lake of Galilee, and

going up a hill, He sat there.

30 And great multitudes of people came to Him, bringing with them the lame, crippled, blind, dumb and many others, and they laid them at His feet, and He healed them,

31 so that the people were amazed when they saw the dumb speaking, the crippled sound of body, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing.

And they praised the God of Israel.

32 And Jesus called His disciples to Him, and said, "I have compassion for the people, for they have remained with Me now for three days, and have nothing to eat; I do not want to send them away hungry, for they might faint on the way.

33 And the disciples said to Him, "Where could we get so many loaves

in an uninhabited place to feed such a great multitude?

34 And Jesus said to them, "How many loaves do you have?" And they answered, "Seven, and a few small fish."

35 And he ordered the people to sit on the ground;

36 and He took the seven loaves and the fish; and giving thanks He broke them and continued to give to the disciples, and they in turn to the

Matthew 15:37 24

multitudes.

37 And they all ate and were satisfied, and they picked up seven baskets full of broken pieces of what was left over.

38 And the number of men who ate were four thousand, besides

women and children.

39 And sending the people away, He got into the boat, and went to the region of Magadan.

16 And the Pharisees and the Sadducees approached, and testing Him asked Him to show them a sign from heaven.

2 But He answered and said to them, "In the evening, you say, 'It will

be fair weather, because the sky is red.'

- 3 "And in the morning, you say, 'Today will be stormy, because the sky is red and threatening.' You know how to correctly judge the appearance of the sky, but you cannot correctly judge the signs of the times?
- 4 "An evil and adulterous generation demand a sign and a sign will not be given to it except the sign of Jonah." And He left them and departed.

5 And the disciples arrived at the other side and had forgotten to bring

bread.

6 And Jesus said to them, "Watch out and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

7 And they began to discuss this among themselves, saying, "He said this because we brought no bread."

8 But Jesus aware of this, said, "O men of little faith, why are you

discussing this among yourselves because you have no bread?

9 "Do you not understand or remember the five loaves of the five thousand and how many baskets you picked up?

10 "And the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets

you picked up?

- 11 "How is it that you do not understand that I was not speaking to But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and you about bread. Sadducees."
- 12 Then they understood that He did not say to beware of the leaven in bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

13 Now when Jesus came to the region of Caesarea Philippi, He asked His disciples, saying, "Who do people say that the Son of Man is?"
14 And they said, "Some say John the Immerser; some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets."

15 He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?"
16 And Simon Peter answered and said, "You are the Christ, the Son

of the living God."

- 17 And Jesus answered and said to him, "Blessed are you Simon son of Jonah, for flesh" and blood did not reveal this to you, but my Father who is in heaven.
- 18 "And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my community of believers, and the gates of Hades will not overcome
- 19 "I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and whatever you shall bind on earth shall have been bound in heaven, and

⁶⁶Or, man

whatever you shall loose on earth, shall have been loosed in heaven."

20 Then He warned His disciples not to tell anyone that He was the

Christ.

21 From that time Jesus Christ began to explain to His disciples that He must go to Jerusalem and suffer much from the elders and chief priests and interpreters of the law, and be killed, and be raised on the third day.

22 And Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him, saying, "God

forbid, Lord? This will never happen to You."

23 But He turned and said to Peter, "Get behind Me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to Me; for you are not intent on God's interests, but man's."

24 Then Jesus said to His disciples, "If anyone desires to come after

Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me.

25 "For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake, will find it.

26 "For what will it profit a man, if he gains the whole world, and forfeits his soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 "For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His

angels; and He will reward each man according to his deeds.

28 "Truly, I say to you, that some of you standing here will not taste⁷⁰ death until they see the Son of Man coming into His kingship."

17 And after six days Jesus took with Him Peter and James and John his brother and led them up on a high mountain by themselves.

2 And He was transfigured before them, and His face shone like the

sun, and His clothes became white as light.

3 And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them talking with Him.

4 And Peter responded and said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here. If you wish, I will make three tabernacles here, one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah."

5 While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud covered them and there was a voice from the cloud saying, "This is My beloved Son,

with whom I am well pleased; hear Him!"

6 And when the disciples heard this, they fell on their faces and were very frightened.

7 And Jesus approached and touched them and said, "Arise, and do not be afraid."

8 And looking up, they saw no one except Jesus alone.

9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, "Tell the vision to no one until the Son of Man has been raised from the dead."

10 And His disciples asked Him, saying, "Why then do the interpreters

of the law say that Elijah must first come?

11 And He answered and said, "Indeed Elijah is coming and will

restore all things;

12 but I say to you that Elijah has already come, and they did not recognize him, but they did to him whatever they desired. So the Son of Man must suffer at their hands."

13 Then the disciples understood that He had spoken to them about

John the Immerser.

Or, scribes

[∞]Or, experience

14 And when they came to the multitude, a man approached Him, and knelt before Him, and said,

15 "Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is an epileptic, and suffers severely, for frequently he falls into the fire, and often into the water.

16 "And I brought him to Your disciples, but they could not cure

- 17 And Jesus answered and said, "O faithless and perverse generation, how long will I be with you? How long will I endure you? Bring him here to Me."
- 18 And Jesus rebuked it, and the demon came out of him, and the boy became normal at once.

19 Then the disciples came to Jesus privately, and asked, "Why could

we not drive it out?"

20 And He said to them, "Because you have so little faith; for truly I say to you, if you have faith as a mustard seed, you could say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move, and nothing will be impossible for you."

21 "But this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting."
22 And when they came together in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of men;

23 and they will kill Him, and He will be raised up on the third day."

And they were very sorrowful.

- 24 And when they came to Capernaum, those who collected the two drachma⁷¹ tax came to Peter, and said, "Does Your teacher pay the two drachma tax?"
- 25 "Yes" he said. And when they entered the house, Jesus anticipated what he was about to say, and said, "What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth collect customs or poll tax, for their own people or from others?"⁷²

26 And when he said, "From others," Jesus said to him, "Therefore,

- the people are exempt."

 27 "But in order that we do not offend them, go to the lake, and throw in a hook, and pull out the first fish you catch; when you open its mouth, you will find a stater. Take that and give it to them for you and for Me."
- At that time the disciples came to Jesus, saying, "Who then is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?"

2 And He called a child to Himself and stood him among them,

3 and said, "Truly, I say to you, unless you are changed and become as little children, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven.

4 "Therefore, whoever humbles himself as this child is greatest in the

kingdom of heaven.

"And whoever receives a child like this in My name, receives Me;

6 but whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to be offended, it would be better for him that a great millstone be hung around

his neck, and that he be drowned in the depth of the lake.

7 "Woe to the world because of stumbling blocks! For stumbling

blocks will occur, but woe to that man by whom stumbling blocks come! 8 "And if your hand or foot causes you to stumble, cut it off and

⁷²Lit.,sons

i.e.,the temple tax

⁷³A coin worth four drachma

Matthew 18:9

throw it from you. It is better for you to enter into life maimed or lame, than to be cast into the hell fire having two hands or two feet.

"And if your eye causes you to stumble, tear it out and throw it from you. It is better for you to enter life with one eye, than to be thrown into the eternal fire having two eyes.

10 "See that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I tell you that their angels in heaven always behold the face of My Father in heaven.

11 "For the Son of Man has come to save the lost.

12 "What do you think? If a man has a hundred sheep, and one of them strays, will he not leave the ninety nine on the hills, and go and search for the one straying?

13 "And if it happens that he finds it, truly I say to you, he rejoices

more over it than over the ninety nine that did not stray.

14 "So it is not the will of your Father in heaven that any one of these

little ones be lost.

- 15 "And if your brother sins against you, go and show him his fault between him and you alone. If he listens to you, you have won your
- 16 "But if he will not listen to you, take one or two with you, so that every matter may be established by the testimony of two or three witnesses.
- 17 "And if he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the congregation, and if he refuses to listen to the congregation, let him be to you as a heathen and a tax collector.
- 18 "Truly, I say to you, whatever you shall bind on earth, shall have been bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth, shall have been loosed in heaven.
- 19 "Again, I say to you, that if two on earth agree about anything that they may ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

20 "For where two or three have come together in My name, there I

am in their midst."

- 21 Then Peter approached and said to Him, "Lord, how many times shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? As many as seven times?"
- 22 Jesus said to him, "I do not tell you up to seven times, but as many as seventy times seven.
- 23 "For this reason the kingdom of heaven is like a king who wanted to settle accounts with his slaves.
- 24 "And when he began to settle accounts, one was brought before him who owed ten thousand talents.
- 25 "But since he could not pay his debt, his lord ordered him to be sold, also his wife and children and all he had, and pay the debt.

26 "The slave then throwing himself down, bowed before him, saying,

'Be patient with me, and I will repay you everything.'

27 "And the lord of the slave had compassion and released him and canceled his debt.

28 "But the slave departed and met one of his fellow slaves who owed him a hundred denarii; and he seized him and began to choke him saying, 'Repay me back what you owe.'

29 Then his fellow slave threw himself to the ground, and begged him,

saying, 'Be patient with me and I will repay you.'
30 "However, he was unwilling, but went and threw him in prison until he would pay what was owed.

[™]Deut. 19:15

Matthew 18:31

31 "Now when his fellow slaves saw what happened, they were distressed, and went and told their lord everything that had happened.

32 "Then summoning him, his lord said to him, 'You wicked slave, I

canceled your debt because you pleaded with me.

33 'Should you not have mercy on your fellow slave, just as I had mercy on you?'

34 "And his lord, enraged turned him over to the torturers, until he

- would repay him all he owed him.

 35 "In the same way also will My heavenly Father do to you, if each of you do not forgive his brother from your heart."
- 19 And it happened that when Jesus had finished these words, He left Galilee and went to the region of Judea on the other side of Jordan.

2 And great multitudes followed Him, and He healed them there. 3 And the Pharisees approached Him, testing Him, and saying, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any reason?"

And he answered and said, "Have you not read, that He who

created them in the beginning made them male and female,

5 and said, 'For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and will be united to his wife, and the two will become one flesh."?76

6 "Therefore, they are no longer two, but one flesh. What therefore

God has joined, together, let no man separate."
7 They said to Him, "Why then did Moses command to give a certificate of divorce and send her away?"
7

8 He said to them, "Because of the hardness of your heart, Moses permitted you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it was not this 9 "And I say to you, that whoever divorces his wife, except it be for

sexual immorality and marries another, commits adultery.

10 The disciples said to Him, "If the relationship of a man with his wife is like this, it is better not to marry."

11 But He said to them, "Not everyone can accept this statement, but

only those to whom it has been given.

12 "For there are eunuchs who are born this way; and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men; and there are eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. He who is able to accept this, let him accept it.

13 Then children were brought to Him that he might place His hands

on them and pray; and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, "Allow the children and do not forbid them coming to Me, for the kingdom of heaven is of such as these."

15 And after placing His hands on them, He left there.

16 And behold, one approached Him and said, "Teacher, what good

- thing must I do that I may have eternal life?"

 17 And he said to him, "Why do you ask Me what is good? There is only one who is good. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments.
- 18 He said to Him, "Which ones?" And Jesus said, "You shall not murder; you shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; you shall not

⁷⁵Gen. 1:27

⁷⁶Gen. 2:24 ⁷⁷Deut. 24:1-4

give false testimony;78

19 honor your father and your mother; and you shall love your neighbor" as yourself."8

20 The young man said to Him, "All these I have observed, what do

- 21 Jesus said to him, "If you want to be complete, go and sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven, and come, follow Me.
- 22 But when the young man heard this statement, he went away sorrowful, for he had much property.

23 And Jesus said to His disciples, "Truly, I say to you, it is difficult

for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven.

24 "And again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.

25 And when the disciples heard this, they were amazed and said,

"Who then can be saved?"

26 And looking at them, Jesus said to them "With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

- 27 Then Peter answered and said to Him, "See, we have left all and have followed You. What then will there be for us?"

 28 And Jesus said to them, "Truly, I say to you, that you who have followed Me in the regeneration, when the Son of Man will sit on His glorious throne, you will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
- 29 "And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or farms for the sake of My name, will receive many times as much, and will inherit eternal life.

30 But many who want to be put first, will be last and the last will be

first.

20 "For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard.

2 "And when he reached an agreement with the workers for a denarius

a day, he sent them into the vineyard.

- 3 "And he went out about the third hour and saw others standing in
- the marketplace unemployed; 4 and he said to these, 'You go into the vineyard, also, and what is right I will give to you.' And they went.

"He went out about the sixth and ninth hour and did the same."

6 "And about the eleventh hour he went out and found others still standing, and he said to them, 'Why have you been standing here unemployed all day?'
7 "They said to him, 'Because no one hired us.' He said to them,

'You go also into the vineyard.'

- 8 "And when it was evening, the owner of the vineyard said to his manager, 'Call the workers and pay them their wages, beginning with the last hired on to the first hired.
- "And when those who were hired about the eleventh hour came, each received a denarius.
 - 10 "And when those hired first came, they thought they would receive

⁷⁸Ex. 20:13-16; Deut.5:17-20

⁷⁹Ex. 20:12; Deut. 5:16

⁸⁰Or, fellow-Hebrew

more, but they also received a denarius each.

11 "And when they received it, they complained against the landowner, 12 saying, 'The last men worked but one hour, and you have made

them equal to us who have borne the burden and the heat of the day.'

13 But he answered and said to them, 'Friend, I am doing you no injustice. Didn't you agree with me to work for a denarius?

14 'Take what is yours and depart, but I desire to give this last man

the same as you.

15 'Do I not have the right to do what I want with what is mine? Or are you envious because I am generous?'

16 "So the last will receive the same as the first and the first as the

17 And as Jesus was about to go up to Jerusalem, He took the twelve

aside, and on the way He said to them,

18 "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be handed over to the chief priests and the interpreters of the law, and they will condemn Him to death;

19 and they will hand Him over to the Gentiles to be mocked and

scourged and crucified, and on the third day He will be raised up."

20 Then the mother of Zebedee's sons came to Him with her sons,

bowing down, and making a request to Him.

21 And He said to her, "What do you request?" She said to Him,
"Command that during Your kingship⁸² these two sons of mine may sit, one
on Your right and one on Your left."

22 But Jesus answered and said, "You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I must drink?" They said to Him, "We are able."

23 He said to them, "My cup you will drink, but to sit on My right and on My left is not Mine to grant, but it is for those for whom it has been prepared by My Father."

24 And hearing this, the ten were indignant at the two brothers.

25 But Jesus called them to Himself, and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and the men in high positions are domineering over them.

26 "It is not to be so with you, but whoever desires to be great among

you will be your servant.

- 27 and whoever desires to be first among you will be your slave;
- 28 just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."
 - 29 And as they were leaving Jericho, a large multitude followed Him.
- 30 And behold, two men sitting by the road, upon hearing that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, "Lord, have mercy on us, Son of David!"
- 31 But the multitude sternly admonished them to be quiet, but they cried out louder, "Lord, have mercy on us, Son of David!
- 32 And Jesus stopped and called them, and said, "What do you want Me to do for you?"

33 They said to Him, "Lord, we want our sight."83

34 And having compassion, Jesus touched their eyes, and immediately they received their sight, and followed Him.

Lit., Is your eye evil?

Or, royal rule

ELit., eyes to be opened

21 And as they approached Jerusalem and had come to Bethphage, to the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two disciples,

2 saying to them, "Go to the village before you, and at once you will find a donkey tied there and a colt with her. Until them and bring them

to Me.

3 "And if anyone says something to you, you will say, 'The Lord has need of them, and immediately he will send them."

4 Now this happened so that what was spoken through the prophet

might be fulfilled, saying,

5 "Say to the daughter of Zion,

Behold, your King is coming to you,

Gentle, and riding on a donkey,

Even on a colt, the foal of a beast of burden.' "84

6 And the disciples departed and did as Jesus had directed them,

7 and brought the donkey and the colt, and placed their cloaks on them, on which He sat.

8 And most of the people spread their cloaks on the road, and others

cut branches from the trees and spread them on the road.

9 And the people going before Him and those following were calling out, saying,

"Hosanna to the Son of David,

Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest!"85

10 And when He entered Jerusalem, all the people of the city were aroused, saying, "Who is this?"

11 And the multitudes kept saying, "This is the prophet Jesus, from

Nazareth of Galilee."

12 And Jesus entered the temple and drove out all who were buying and selling in the temple, and overturned the tables of the moneychangers, and the chairs of those who were selling doves.

13 And He said to them, "It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer,' but you have made it a robber's den."86

14 And the blind and the lame came to Him in the temple and He healed them.

15 But when the chief priests and the interpreters of the law saw the wonderful works He did and the children crying out in the temple, "Hosanna to the Son of David," they were aroused,

16 and said to Him, "Do You hear what these are saying?" And Jesus said to them, "Yes, have you never read, 'Thou has prepared for Thyself praise from the mouths of infants and nursing babes'?"

17 And He left them and went out of the city to Bethany and spent the night there.

18 And in the morning as He was returning to the city, He became

19 And seeing a fig tree by the road, He went to it, and found nothing on it except leaves. And He said to it, "No fruit shall ever come from you again." And immediately the fig tree dried up.

20 And when the disciples saw this, they were astonished, saying,

"How soon the fig tree dried up!"

⁸⁴Isa. 62:11; Zech. 9:9 ⁸⁵Ps. 118:25,26

⁸⁶Isa. 56:7

⁸⁷Ps. 8:2

21 And Jesus answered and said to them, "Truly I say to you, if you have faith, and do not doubt, you can not only do what was done to the fig tree, but you can even say to this mountain, 'Be lifted up and thrown into the sea,' and it will happen.

22 "And all that you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive."

23 And when He entered the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to Him while He was teaching, and said, "By what authority are you doing these things, and who gave You this authority?"

24 And Jesus answered and said to them, "I will ask you one question

also, which if you answer Me, I will also tell you by what authority I do

these things.

25 "From what source was John's immersion, from heaven or from men?" And they began considering it among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' He will say to us, 'Why then did you not believe him?'

26 "But if we say, 'From men,' we fear the multitude, for they all

consider John to be a prophet."

27 And they answered Jesus and said, "We do not know." And He

said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things. 28 "But what do you think? A man had two sons. And He went to

the first and said, 'Son, go and work today in the vineyard.'

29 "And he answered and said, 'Sir I will;' and yet he did not go.

30 "And he went to the second and said the same. But he answered

and said, 'I will not;' yet later he changed his mind and went.

31 "Which of the two did the Father's will?" They said, "The second." Jesus said to them, "Truly, I say to you that tax collectors and

prostitutes will enter the kingdom before you.

- 32 "For John came to you with the way of what is right, and you did not believe him, but the tax collectors and the prostitutes did believe him. But you having seen this, did not later change your mind, so as to believe
- 33 "Hear another parable. There was a landowner who planted a vineyard and put a wall around it, and dug a grape press in it, and built a tower, and leased it out to tenants, and left on a journey.

34 "And when the time for harvest approached, he sent his slaves to

the tenants to receive his crop.

- 35 "But the tenants seized his slaves and beat one, and killed another, and stoned a third.
- 36 "Again he sent other slaves more than the first time, and they treated them the same way.
- 37 "Finally, he sent his son to them, saying, 'They will respect my
- 38 "But when the tenants saw the son, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, and let us take his inheritance.

39 "And they took him, and threw him out of the vineyard, and killed

him.

- 40 "Now when the owner of the vineyard arrives, what will he do to those tenants?"
- 41 They said to Him, "He will put those wicked men to a miserable death, and will lease his vineyard to other tenants, who will pay him his portion of the fruit at the proper time."

42 Jesus said to them, "Did you never read in the Scriptures.

'The stone which the builders rejected,

This became the chief corner-stone;

This was done by the Lord,

And it is marvelous in our eyes'?**

43 "Therefore I tell you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from

you and given to a nation producing the fruit of it.

44 "And he who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces; but on

whomever it falls, it will crush to dust."

45 And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard His parables,

they knew that He was speaking about them.

- 46 And when they desired to arrest Him, they became afraid of the multitudes, because they regarded Him to be a prophet.
- 22 And Jesus continued and spoke to them again in parables, saying,

2 "The kingdom of heaven is like a king who gave a wedding feast for his son.

3 "And he sent out his slaves, to summon those who had been invited

to the wedding feast, and yet they were unwilling to attend.

4 "Again he sent out other slaves, saying, 'Tell those who are invited, "Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fattened cattle have been butchered, and all things are ready; come to the feast."

5 "But they disregarded it and departed, one to his farm, another to

his business,

- 6 and the rest seized his slaves and shamefully treated them and killed
- "And the king was enraged and sent his armies and killed those murderers and burned their city.

8 "Then he said to his slaves, 'The wedding feast is ready, but those

invited were not worthy.

- 9 'Go therefore to the main streets of the city and invite all you find there to the wedding feast.'
- 10 "And those slaves went out into the streets and gathered all they found, both evil and good, and the wedding hall was filled with guests.

11 "But when the king came in to view the guests, he saw a man there

not dressed in wedding clothes.

12 "And he said to him, 'Friend how did you get in here without wedding clothes?' And he was speechless.

13 "And the king said to the slaves, 'Tie him hand and foot, and throw him into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 "For many are invited but few are chosen."

15 Then the Pharisees departed and plotted together how they might

trap Him in a statement.

16 And they sent their disciples to Him with the Herodians, saying, "Teacher, we know that You are honest, and truly teach the way of God, and show favor to no one, because You are impartial.

17 "Tell us therefore, what do You think? Is it lawful to pay poll tax

to Caesar or not?"

18 But Jesus perceiving their wicked intent said, "You hypocrites, why

are you testing Me?

- 19 "Show Me a coin used for paying the poll tax." And they brought Him a denarius.
 - 20 And He said to them, "Whose image and inscription is this?" 21 They said to Him, "Caesar's." Then He said to them, "Pay

⁸⁸Ps. 118:22

34 Matthew 22:22

therefore to Caesar what is due to Caesar and to God what is due to God." 22 And hearing this, they were amazed, and leaving Him, they departed.

23 On that day some Sadducees who say there is no resurrection, came

to Him and questioned Him,

24 saying, "Teacher, Moses said, 'If a man dies, having no children, his brother as next of kin shall marry his widow, and raise up children to his brother."

25 "Now there were seven brothers with us, and the first married and

died, and having no children left his wife to his brother.

26 This happened also to the second and to the third, until the seventh. 27 "And last of all the woman died.

28 "Now in the resurrection whose wife of the seven will she be? For they were all married to her.

29 But Jesus answered and said to them, "You err, not understanding

the Scripture or the power of God.

30 "For in the resurrection, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels in heaven,

31 "But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you never read

what God has spoken to you, saying,

32 "I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead but of the living."

33 And when the multitudes heard this, they were amazed at His

teaching.

34 But when the Pharisees heard that He had silenced the Sadducees, they came together.

35 And one of them, a lawyer, asked a question, testing Him, 36 "Teacher, which is the foremost commandment in the law?"

37 And He said to him, 'You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind."

38 "This is the great and most important commandment.

39 "And the second is like it, 'You shall love your fellow member as yourself.'91

40 "All the Law and the Prophets depend on these two com-

mandments."

41 Now while the Pharisees gathered together, Jesus asked them a

question, saying,
42 "What do you think about the Christ, whose Son is He?" They said to Him, "The Son of David."
43 He said to them, "How then did David, in the Spirit, call Him 'Lord', saying, 44 'The Lord said to My Lord,

"Sit at My right hand,

Until I put your enemies under your feet."92
45 "If David then calls Him 'Lord', how is He his Son?"

46 And no one could answer Him a word, neither did anyone from that day dare to ask Him another question.

⁸⁹ Deut. 25:5

Deut. 6:5

⁹¹Lev. 19:18

⁹²Ps. 110:1

Matthew 23:1 35

23 Then Jesus spoke to the multitudes and to His disciples,

2 saying, "The interpreters of the law and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat.

"Therefore, obey and observe all they tell you, but do not act according to their deeds; because they say things but do not practice them.

4 "And they tie up heavy loads and lay them on men's shoulders, but

they themselves are not willing to move them with a finger.

"But they do all their deeds to attract attention of men, for they enlarge their phylacteries, and lengthen the tassels on their garments.

"And they love the place of honor at banquets, and the most

important seats in the synagogues,

- 7 and greetings of respect in the marketplaces, and to be called by men, 'Rabbi'.
 8 "But do not be called 'Rabbi', for you have only one Teacher, and
- all of you are brothers.

9 "And do not call anyone on the earth your father, because you have only one Father, He who is in heaven.

10 "And do not be called leaders, for One is your Leader, the Christ.

11 "But the greatest among you will be your servant.
12 "And whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.

13 "But woe to you interpreters of the law and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you shut off the reign from heaven from men, for you do not come into it yourselves, neither do you permit those who are trying, to enter it.

14 "Woe to you interpreters of the law and Pharisees, hypocrites because you devour widow's houses, even while for appearance you make

long prayers. Therefore, you will receive a more severe sentence.

15 "Woe to you interpreters of the law and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you travel about on sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he becomes one, you make him twice as much a person of hell than yourselves.

16 "Woe to you blind guides, who say, 'Whoever swears by the temple, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gold of the temple, he is

obligated'

17 "You fools and blind men, which is greater, the gold or the temple

which sets apart the gold for God?

18 "And, 'Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing, but whoever swears by the offering on it, he is obligated.'

19 "Blind men, which is greater, the offering or the altar that sets apart

the offering for God?

- 20 "Therefore, he who swears by the altar, swears by it and all that is
- 21 "And he who swears by the temple, swears by it and by the One who dwells within it.

22 "And he who swears by heaven, swears by the throne of God and

by Him who sits on it.

23 "Woe to you, interpreters of the law and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you give a tenth of mint and dill and cummin, and yet you have neglected what is more important in the law: justice, mercy and faithfulness. These you should have done without neglecting the others.

24 "You blind guides, who strain at a gnat and swallow a camel.

25 "Woe to you interpreters of the law and Pharisees, hypocrites. For you clean the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence.

26 "Blind, Pharisee, first cleanse the inside of the cup and the dish, so

that the outside may be clean also.

27 "Woe to you interpreters of the law and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs, which appear beautiful on the outside but inwardly they are filled with dead men's bones and every kind of uncleaness.

28 "Just so, you outwardly appear to be righteous to men, but inwardly

you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

29 "Woe to you interpreters of the law and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets and decorate the monuments of the righteous,

30 and say, 'If we had lived in the days of our ancestors, we would not have taken part with them in shedding the blood of the prophets.'

31 "Therefore you testify against yourselves that you are the descendants of those who murdered the prophets.

32 "Fill up then the measure of the sins of your ancestors.

33 "You serpents, you brood of vipers, how can you escape the sentence to hell?

34 "Therefore, behold, I am sending prophets to you and wise men and teachers of the law; some of them you will kill and crucify, and some you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from town to town,

35 so that upon you may come the guilt of all the innocent blood shed on earth, from the blood of innocent Abel to the blood of Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, whom you slew between the temple and the altar.

36 "Truly, I say to you, all these things will come upon this

generation.

37 "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those sent to her! How often I wanted to gather her children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were unwilling.

38 "Lo, your house is left to you desolate.

39 "For I say to you, you will not see Me hereafter until you say, 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord.'"4

24 And Jesus left the temple and was departing when His disciples came up to point out to Him the temple buildings.

2 And He responded and said to them, "Do you see all these? Truly, I say to you, not one stone will be left upon another, which will not be

thrown down."

3 And as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him in private, saying, "Tell us when will this happen, and what will be the sign of Your coming, and the end of the world?"

4 And Jesus answered and said to them, "See that no one deceives

you.

5 "For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many.

6 "And you will hear of wars and reports of wars. See that you are

not alarmed, for this must happen, but that is not yet the end.

7 "For nation will rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and in various places there will be famines and earthquakes.

8 "But all these are merely the beginning of anguish.

9 "Then they will hand you over for persecution and will put you to death, and you will be hated by all nations because of My name.

⁹³Or, race

⁹⁴Ps. 118:26

Matthew 24:10

10 "And at that time many will desert and will betray one another and hate one another.

11 "And many false prophets will rise, and will deceive many.

12 "And because of the increase of lawlessness, the love of many will

13 "But he who endures to the end will be saved.

14 "And this gospel of the kingdom will be proclaimed in all the world

for a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come.

15 "So when you see the abomination of desolation which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (let the reader understand),

16 then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains.

17 "Let him who is on the roof not go down to get things from his house;

18 and let him who is in the field not go back to get his cloak.

19 "And woe to those who are pregnant and those who nurse babes in those days!

20 "And pray that you do not flee in winter or on a Sabbath;

21 for then there will be great affliction, such as has never happened from the beginning of the world until now, nor ever will happen again.

- 22 "And if the number of days had not been shortened, no person would be saved, but for the sake of the chosen, those days will be shortened.
- 23 "Then if anyone says to you, 'See, here is the Christ,' or 'There He is,' do not believe him.
- 24 "For false Christs and false prophets will rise and will produce great signs and wonders, in order to deceive, if possible, even the chosen.

25 "Remember, I have told you in advance.

26 "If therefore, they say to you, 'See, He is in the uninhabited area,' do not go forth, or, 'See, He is in the inner rooms,' do not believe it.
27 "For just as the lightning comes from the east and flashes even to the west, so shall the coming of the Son of Man be.

28 "Wherever the corpse is, there the vultures will gather.

29 "But soon after the affliction of those days, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, and the stars will fall from the sky,

and the powers of heaven will be shaken.⁹⁵
30 "And then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and then all nations of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man

coming on the clouds of the sky, with power and great glory.

31 "And with a loud trumpet call He will send forth His angels, and they will gather His chosen from the four winds, and from one end of the sky to the other.

32 "Now learn a parable from the fig tree: when its branches become

tender, and puts out its leaves, you know that summer is near.

33 "Just so, when you see all these things, recognize that He is near, even at the door.

34 "Truly, I say to you, this race will not pass away until all these

things happen.

35 "Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will never pass away.

⁹⁵Isa. 13:10

^{*}Dan. 7:13

⁹⁷Isa. 27:13

⁹⁸Or, generation

Matthew 24:36

36 "But concerning that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father.

37 "For the coming of the Son of Man will be just as the days of Noah.

- 38 "For as in the days which were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark,
- 39 and did not understand until the flood came and took them all away, so shall the coming of the Son of Man be.
- 40 "At that time there will be two men in the field; one will be taken, and one will be left.
- 41 "Two women will be grinding with the hand mill, and one will be taken, and one will be left.
- 42 "Be watchful therefore, for you do not know what day the Lord will
- 43 "But understand this, that if the head of the house had known what time of the night the thief was coming, he would have been watchful, and not let his house be broken into.

44 "For this reason, you be ready also, for the Son of Man will come

in an hour when you do not expect him.

45 "Who then is the trustworthy and thoughtful slave whom his master put in charge of his household, to give them their food at the proper time?

46 "Blessed is that slave whom his master finds so doing when he returns.

47 "Truly I tell you, he will put him in charge of all of his possessions.

48 "But if that wicked slave says to himself, 'My master is not returning for a long time,

49 and begins to beat his fellow slaves and to eat and drink with the

drunkards.

50 "The master of that slave will come on a day when he does not expect him, and at an hour which he does not know,

51 and he will scourge him and assign him a place with the hypocrites

where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 "At that time the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went out to meet the bridegroom.

2 "And five of them were foolish and five were wise.

3 "For when the foolish took their lamps, they took no oil with them.

4 but the wise took oil in flasks with their lamps.

"Now as the bridegroom delayed his coming, they all became drowsy and began to sleep.

6 "But at midnight there was a shout, 'Look, the bridegroom! Come

out and meet him.

"Then all the virgins rose, and trimmed their lamps.

"And the foolish said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil, for

our lamps are going out.

9 "But the wise answered, saying, 'No, there will not be enough for

- us and you too. Go instead to those who sell and buy some for yourselves.

 10 "And as they were on their way to buy the oil, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast, and the door was shut.
- 11 "And later the other virgins came also, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open for us.
- 12 "But he answered and said, 'Truly, I say to you, I do not know you.'
 - 13 "Be watchful therefore, for you do not know the day nor the hour.

14 "For it is just like a man about to depart on a journey who called his slaves and entrusted to each of them his possessions.

15 "And to the one he gave five talents", to another two, and to another one, to each according to his own ability, and he left on his journey.

16 "The one who received the five talents immediately went and traded with them and gained five more talents.

17 "In the same way the one who received the two talents gained two

more. 18 "But the one who received the one talent left and dug a hole in the ground and hid his master's money.

19 "Now after a long time the master of those slaves returned and

settled accounts with them.

20 "And the one who had received five talents approached and brought five more talents, saying, 'Master, you entrusted to me five talents. See,

I have gained five more talents.'
21 "His master said to him, 'Well done, good and trustworthy slave. You have been trustworthy in a few matters, I will put you in charge of

- many, enter into the joy of your master.

 22 "The one who had received the two talents approached and said, 'Master, you entrusted me with two talents. See, I have gained two more talents.
- 23 "His master said to him, 'Well done, good and trustworthy slave, you were trustworthy in a few matters, I will put you in charge of many, enter into the joy of your master.'
- 24 "And the one who received the one talent approached, and said, 'Master, I know you are a hard man, reaping where you did not sow, and gathering where you did not scatter seed.

25 "And I was afraid, and left and hid your talent in the ground. See,

here is what belongs to you.'

- 26 "But his master answered and said to him, 'You wicked, lazy slave, you knew that I reap where I did not sow, and gather where I did not scatter seed?
- 27 'Then you should have deposited my money with the bankers, and when I returned, I would have received my money with interest.
- 28 'So take the talent from him, and give it to the one who has the ten talents.'
- 29 "For to everyone who has, more will be given, and he will have an abundance. But the one who does not have, even what he has will be taken away.

30 "And throw the worthless slave into the outer darkness, where there

will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 "But when the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the angels

with Him, then will He sit on His glorious throne.

32 "And all the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them from one another, as the shepherd separates the sheep from

33 "And He will put the sheep on the right, and the goats on the left.

34 "Then the King will say to those on the right, 'Come, you who are blessed of My Father, inherit the realm prepared for you from the beginning of the world.

35 "For I was hungry, and you gave Me food to eat; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger, and you received Me as a guest;

36 without adequate clothes and you clothed Me; I was sick, and you

[&]quot;A talent is a weight of money worth about \$1,000.00

40 **Matthew 25:37**

came to My aid; I was in prison and you came to Me.'

37 "Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry, and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink?

38 'And when did we see You a stranger and invite You in, and without

adequate clothing, and gave You clothing?

39 'And when did we see You sick or in prison and come to You?'

40 "And the King will answer and say to them, 'Truly, I tell you, as much as you did it to one of these My brothers, even to the most

insignificant, you did it to Me.'
41 "Then He will also say to those on the left, 'Depart from Me, You who are accursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his

angels.

42 "For I was hungry, and you gave Me nothing to eat; I was thirsty,

and you gave Me nothing to drink;

- 43 I was a stranger, and you did not invite Me in; without adequate clothing, and you gave Me no clothing; sick and in prison, and you did not come to visit Me.
- 44 "Then they will also themselves answer, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry, or a stranger, or without adequate clothing, or sick, or in prison, and did not help You?'
 45 "Then He will answer them, saying, 'Truly, I say to you, in so far

as you did not do this for one of the least of these, you did not do it for

Me.'

46 "And these will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.

26 And it happened that when Jesus had finished all these statements, He said to His disciples,

2 "You know that after two days it will be the Passover, and the Son

of Man will be handed over for crucifixion."

3 Then the chief priests and the elders of the people assembled in the court of the high priest, named Caiaphas,

4 and they plotted together to seize Jesus by stealth and kill Him.
5 But they said, "Not during the feast, or there might be a riot among the people.'

6 Now while Jesus was in Bethany, at the house of Simon the leper,

7 a woman came to Him with an alabaster flask of very expensive perfume, and poured it on His head as He was reclining and eating, 8 But the disciples were indignant when they saw this, and said, "Why

this waste?

9 "For this perfume could have been sold for a large sum, and the money given to the poor."
10 But Jesus, aware of this, said to them, "Why do you bother this

woman? For she has done a noble deed to Me.

11 "For you always have the poor with you, but you do not always have Me.

12 "Because when she poured this perfume on My body, she did it to prepare Me for burial.

13 "Truly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is proclaimed throughout the world, what this woman did will be told in memory of her.

14 Then one of the twelve named Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests,

15 and said, "What are you willing to pay me to hand Him over to you?" And they weighed out for him thirty pieces of silver.

Matthew 26:16

16 And from that time he looked for a favorable opportunity to betray

17 Now on the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying, "Where do You want us to make preparations for You to eat the Passover?"

18 And He said, "Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, 'The Teacher says, "My time is near. I am to keep the Passover with My disciples at your house."'

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had directed them, and they prepared

the Passover.

20 Now when evening came, He was reclining and eating with His disciples.

21 And as they were eating, He said, "Truly, I say to you, one of you

will betray Me.

22 And being very sorrowful, each in turn began to say to Him, "Surely, not I, Lord?"

23 And He answered and said, "He who dipped his hand with Me in

the bowl is the one who will betray Me.

24 "The Son of Man must go just as it is written about Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed. It would be better for that man if he had not been born."

25 And Judas who betrayed Him, answered and said, "Surely, it is not I, Rabbi?" He said to him, "You have said it, yourself."

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and after giving thanks, He broke it, and gave it to His disciples, and said, "Take, eat; this is 100 My body."

27 And He took a cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying,

"Drink from it, all of you;

- 28 for this is 101 My blood of the covenant which is shed for many for the forgiveness of sins.
- 29 But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine henceforth
- until that day when I drink it with you new in My Father's kingdom."

 30 And after singing a hymn, He departed to the Mount of Olives.

 31 Then Jesus said to them, "All of you this night will desert because of Me, for it is written, 'I will strike down the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.' 102

32 "But after I have been raised, I will go before you to Galilee."
33 But Peter answered and said to Him, "Even though all may desert because of You, I will never desert."

34 Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you that this very night before the

rooster crows, you will deny Me three times."

35 Peter said to Him, "Even if I must die with You, I will never deny You." And all the disciples said the same.

36 Then Jesus went with them to a place called Gethsemane, and said

to His disciples, "Sit here while I go over there and pray."

37 And He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and He began to be sorrowful and troubled.

38 Then He said to them, "My soul is deeply grieved, even to the point

of death. Remain here and keep watch with Me.

39 And going a little farther, He fell face forward to the ground, and prayed, saying, "My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be removed

Or, represents ¹⁰¹Or, repersents

¹⁰²Zech. 13:7

Matthew 26:40

from Me; nevertheless not as I will, but as Thou wilt."

40 And He returned to the disciples and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, "So, you men could not watch with Me for one hour?

"Continue watching and praying, so that you do not come into

temptation. The spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak."

42 He went away again a second time, and prayed, saying, "My Father, if this cannot pass away except I drink it, Thy will be done.

43 And He returned and found them sleeping, because their eyes were

44 And He left them again, and went away and prayed a third time,

saying again the same words.

45 Then He went to the disciples, and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and resting? Behold, the hour is near and the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 "Rise, let us depart. See, My betrayer is near!"

47 And while He was still speaking, behold, Judas, one of the twelve approached, accompanied by a large crowd with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and the elders of the people.

48 Now he who betrayed Him had given them a signal, saying,

"Whomever I kiss, He is the one; take Him into custody."

49 And immediately He went to Jesus, and said, "Greetings, Rabbi," and kissed Him.

50 And Jesus said, "Friend, do what you came to do." And they approached and seized Jesus and took Him in custody.

51 And behold, one of those who were with Jesus reached and drew

his sword, and struck the slave of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

52 Then Jesus said to him, "Put your sword back in its place, for all who take up the sword will die by the sword.

53 "Or do you think that I cannot call upon the My Father, and He will at once put at My disposal more than twelve legions of angels?

54 "But how then will the Scriptures be fulfilled, which say that it must

happen this way?"

- 55 At that time Jesus said to the crowd, "Have you come out with swords and clubs to take Me into custody as though I were an insurrectionist? Every day I sat in the temple teaching and you did not arrest Me.
- 56 "But all this happened that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled." Then all the disciples abandoned Him and fled.

57 Then those who took Jesus into custody, led Him away to the high priest, where the interpreters of the law and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter also followed Him at a distance to the courtyard of the

high priest, and entered, and sat with the officers to see the outcome.

59 Now the chief priests and the whole Council¹⁰³ kept trying to find

false testimony against Jesus, that they might put Him to death,

60 and yet they did not find it, even though many false witnesses came

forward. Finally two men came forward, 61 and said, "This man said, 'I am able to destroy the temple of God

and rebuild it in three days.'"

62 And the high priest stood up and said to Him, "Have you no

answer? What is it that these men are testifying against you?"

63 But Jesus remained silent. And the high priest said to Him, "I charge You under oath by the living God, 'Tell us if You are the Christ, the Son of God.'"

¹⁰³Or, Sanhedrin

Matthew 26:64

64 Jesus said to him, "You said it yourself. However, I tell you, hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the

Omnipotent, and coming on the clouds of heaven."
65 Then the high priest tore his robes, saying, "He has blasphemed!
Why do we still need witnesses? Behold, you have now heard the

66 "What do you think?" They answered and said, "He is deserving of death."

67 Then they spit in His face and struck Him with their fists, and others slapped Him.

68 and said, "Prophesy to us, You Christ, who is the one who hit

You?"

69 Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and a certain servant girl approached him, and said, "You also were with Jesus the Galilean."
70 But he denied it before all of them, saying, "I do not know what

you are talking about."

71 And after he had gone out to the gateway, another servant girl saw him and said to those who were there, "This man was with Jesus of Nazareth."

72 And again he denied it with an oath, "I do not know the man."

73 And a short time later those standing near approached, and said to Peter, "Truly, you are also one of them, for your way¹⁰⁴ of speaking betrays you.

74 Then he began to call upon himself curses and to promise with an oath, saying, "I do not know the man!" And immediately the rooster

crowed.

- 75 And Peter remembered the statement Jesus had spoken, "Before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." And he went out and wept bitterly.
- 27 Now when it was morning, all the chief priests and the elders of the people reached a decision against Jesus to put Him to death.

2 And they bound Him and led Him away and delivered Him over

to Pilate, the governor.

Then when Judas, who betrayed Him, saw that He had been condemned, he felt remorse and returned the thirty silver coins to the chief priests and elders.

4 saying, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood." But they said,

"What is that to us? That is your affair!

5 And he threw the silver coins into the temple and departed. And he went away and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver coins, and said, "It is not lawful

to put them in the temple treasury, because it is blood money."

7 And they reached a decision and with the money bought the Potter's Field as a burial place for foreigners.

8 For this reason that field has been called the Field of Blood to this

9 Then was fulfilled what was spoken through the prophet Jeremiah, who said, "And they took thirty silver coins, the price of the one whose price was set by the children of Israel;

¹⁰⁴Or, dialect

¹⁰⁵Or, reward for a bloody deed ¹⁰⁶Zech. 11:12,13; Jer. 18:2

Matthew 27:10

10 and they paid them for the Potter's Field, as the Lord ordered me." 11 Then Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor questioned Him, saying, "Are You the king of the Jews?" And Jesus said to him, "It is as you say."

12 And He gave no reply while being accused, by the chief priests and

elders.

13 Then Pilate said to Him, "Do You not hear how many things they testify against You?"

14 But He gave him no reply concerning a single charge, so that the

governor was very amazed.

15 Now at the Feast, it was the custom of the governor to release for the multitude one prisoner whom they chose.

16 And they were holding at that time a notorious prisoner, named

Barrabas.

17 So when they gathered, Pilate asked them, "Whom do you want me to release for you, Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?'

18 For he knew that because of envy they had handed Him over.

19 And while he sat on the judgement seat, his wife sent word to him, saying, "Have nothing to do with that innocent of Man, for I suffered much last night in a dream, because of Him."

20 But the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes to ask

for Barabbas and to have Jesus put to death.

21 But the governor answered and said to them, "Which of the two do you want me to release for you?" And they said, "Barabbas."

22 Pilate said to them, "What then shall I do with Jesus, who is called Christ?" They all said, "Crucify Him."

23 And he said, "Why, what evil has He done?" But they cried out even louder, "Crucify Him!"

24 Now when Pilate saw that he could accomplish nothing, rather that a riot was starting, he took water and washed his hands in the presence of the crowd, and said, "I am innocent of the blood of this Man. That is your responsibility.

25 And all the people answered and said, "His blood be upon us and

our children."

- 26 Then he released Barabbas for them, but Jesus he had scourged and turned over to be crucified.
- 27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus in the Praetorium and gathered the whole company of soldiers around Him.

28 And they stripped Him and put a scarlet robe on Him.

29 And after weaving a crown of thorns, they put it on his head, and a reed in His right hand, and they knelt before Him, and mocked Him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!"

30 And they spit on Him, and took a reed and began to beat Him on

the head.

31 And after they had mocked Him, they took off His robe and put His garments on Him, and led Him away to crucify Him.

32 And as they were going out, they met a man 108 of Cyrene named Simon, and they compelled him to carry His cross.

33 And when they reached a place called Golgotha, which means the Place of the Skull,

34 they gave Him wine mixed with gall to drink; but after tasting it, He

¹⁰⁷Or, righteous

¹⁰⁸Or, a Cyrenean man

refused to drink. 109

35 And after they had crucified Him, they divided his garments among themselves, casting lots. 110

36 And sitting down, they kept watch over Him there.

37 And above His head they put the charge against Him, which read, "THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS."

38 At that time two insurrectionists were crucified with Him, one on the right and one on the left.

39 And those who passed by reviled Him, shaking their heads,

- 40 and saying, "You who would destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days, save Yourself! If You are the Son of God, come down from the cross.
- 41 In the same way the chief priests with the interpreters of the law and elders mocked Him, and said,

42 "He saved others; He cannot save Himself. He is the King of Israel! Let Him now come down from the cross, and we will believe in Him.

43 "He trusts in God; let Him now rescue Him, if He feels affection for Him, for He said, 'I am the Son of God.'"

44 And the criminals who were crucified with Him were reviling Him

the same way. 45 Now darkness came over the whole land from the sixth hour until the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out in a loud voice, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" which means, "My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me.?"

47 And when some of them standing there heard it, they began saying, "This man is calling for Elijah."

48 And immediately one of them ran, and getting a sponge, he filled it with sour wine and put it on a reed, and offered Him a drink.

49 But the rest said, "Let us see if Elijah comes to save Him."

50 And Jesus cried out again in a loud voice and gave up His spirit.

51 And behold, the curtain of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom, and the earth shook and the rocks were split,

52 and the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised;

53 and coming out of the tombs after His resurrection, they entered the

holy city and appeared to many.

54 Now when the centurion and those with him who were guarding Jesus, saw the earthquake and the events happening, they were very frightened, and said, "Truly, this was the Son of God."

55 And many of the women were there who had followed Jesus from

Galilee waiting on Him, and were observing from a distance;

56 among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57 And when it was evening, a wealthy man from Arimathea named Joseph, who also had become a disciple of Jesus, came.

58 He went to Pilate and asked for the body of jesus. Then Pilate ordered it to be given to him.

59 And Joseph took the body and wrapped it in clean linen cloth,

60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock.

¹⁰⁹Ps. 69:21

¹¹⁰Ps. 22:18

¹¹¹Ps. 22:8

¹¹²i.e., noon to 3:00 p.m.

Matthew 27:61

And he rolled a large stone against the entrance of the tomb and departed. 61 And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary sitting across from the grave.

62 Now on the next day, which is the day after the Preparation, the

chief priests and the Pharisees met with Pilate,

63 and said, "Sir, we recall that while He was still alive that imposter

said, 'After three days I will rise again.'

- 64 Therefore, give an order that the grave be made secure until the third day, lest the disciples come and steal Him and say to the people, 'He has risen from the dead,' and the last deception will be worse than the first.'
- 65 Pilate said to them, "Take a guard; go, make it as secure as you know how.
- 66 And they departed and made the grave secure by putting a seal on the stone along with the guard.

28 Now after the Sabbath, as the first day of the week dawned, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to look at the tomb.

2 And behold, a great earthquake had occurred, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven and came and rolled away the stone, and sat

on it.

- 3 And his appearance was like lightning, and his garment as white as snow;
- 4 and the guards shook with fear because of him, and became like dead men.
- 5 And the angel spoke and said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you are looking for Jesus who was crucified.

6 "He is not here, for He has risen, just as He said. Come, see the

place where He was lying.

"And go at once, and tell His disciples, that He has risen from the dead; and see, He is going before you to Galilee, and there you will see Him. Behold, I have told you."

8 And immediately they departed from the tomb in fear and great joy

and ran to report it to His disciples.

And behold, Jesus met them and greeted them. And they approached and grasped His feet and worshiped Him.

10 Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid. Go and announce to My brethren to leave for Galilee, and there they will see Me."

11 Now while they were on their way, behold, some of the guard came into the city and reported to the chief priests all that happened.

12 And when they had assembled with the elders and formed a plan,

they gave a large sum of money to the soldiers,

13 and said, "You are to say, 'His disciples came during the night while we were asleep and stole Him.

14 "And if this should be heard by the governor, we will satisfy him, and keep you out of trouble."

15 And they took the money and did as they had been instructed. And this story was widely circulated among the Jews, even to this day.

16 But the eleven disciples went to Galilee to the mountain which Jesus had designated.

17 And when they saw Him, they worshiped Him, but some doubted.

18 And Jesus approached and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth.

19 "Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, immersing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit,

Matthew 28:20

20 teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you, and behold, I am with you always, even to the end of the world."113

¹¹³Or, age

MARK

The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God,

2 as it is written in Isaiah the prophet, "Behold, I send my messenger before You,² who will prepare your way;
3 "The voice of one crying out in the uninhabited region, 'Prepare the

way of the Lord, make His paths straight.'"

4 John the Immerser appeared in the uninhabited region proclaiming an immersion requiring repentance for the forgiveness of sins.

5 And all from the country of Judea were going out to him, and all the people of Jerusalem and confessing their sins were immersed by him in the Jordan River.

6 And John was clothed with a garment of camel's hair and wore a leather belt around his waist, and his food was locusts and wild honey.

- 7 And he was proclaiming, saying, "After me comes One who is mightier than I, and I am not worthy to stoop down and untie the thong of His sandals.
- 8 "I have immersed you in water, but He will immerse you in the Holy Spirit."

9 And it happened during those days that Jesus came from Nazareth

of Galilee, and was immersed by John in the Jordan.

10 And after coming up out of the water, immediately he saw heaven opened and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him;

11 and a voice came from heaven, "Thou art My beloved Son, with

Thee I am well pleased."

12 And immediately the Spirit sent Him out into the uninhabited

region.

- 13 And He was in the uninhabited region for forty days, being tempted by Satan, and He was with the wild animals, and the angels ministered to
- 14 And after John had been put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee proclaiming the gospel of God,
 15 and saying, "The time is fulfilled, the kingdom of God is near;

repent and believe in the gospel."

- 16 And as He passed by along the lake of Galilee, He saw Simon and Andrew, Simon's brother casting a net into the lake, for they were
- 17 And Jesus said to them, "Follow Me, and I will make you become fishers of men.

18 And at once they left their nets and followed Him.

19 And going a little farther, He saw James, the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who were also in the boat mending the nets.

20 And at once He called them, and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired men and followed Him.

Or, good news about

²Lit., Your face ³Isa. 40:3

Lit., of

⁵Or, arrested

Or, their

Mark 1:21

21 And they went to Capernaum; and immediately on the Sabbath, He entered the synagogue and began to teach.

22 And they were amazed at His teaching, for He taught them as one having authority and not as the interpreters of the law.

23 And just then there was a man in their synagogue with an unclean

spirit,

- 24 and he cried out saying, "What do You want with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who You are--the Holy One of God."
 - 25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be silent, and come out of him!"
- 26 And the unclean spirit, making him convulse, and crying out loudly, came out of him.
- 27 And they were all astonished, so they discussed it among themselves, saying, "What is this? A new teaching? With authority He commands even the unclean spirits and they obey Him.

28 And at once the report about Him spread everywhere throughout the

whole surrounding region of Galilee.

29 And immediately after they left the synagogue, and with James and John, they went into the house of Simon and Andrew.

30 Now Simon's mother-in-law was lying sick with a fever, and at

once they told Him about her.

- 31 And going to her, He took her by the hand and raised her up, and the fever left her; and she began to wait on them.
- 32 And when it was evening, after the sun had set, they brought to

Him all who were sick and those possessed by demons.

33 And all the people of the city were gathered before the door.

34 And he healed many who were sick with various diseases, and drove out many demons and He would not allow the demons to speak, because they knew Him.

35 And early in the morning while it was still dark, He rose and went

to an isolated place, and there began to pray.

36 And Simon and His companions searched for Him;

- 37 and they found Him and said to Him, "Every one is searching for
- 38 And He said to them, "Let us go elsewhere to neighboring towns, that I may proclaim there also, for this is why I came forth.

39 And He went throughout all Galilee, making public announcement

in their synagogues and casting out demons.

- 40 A leper came to Him entreating Him, and kneeling said to Him, "If you want to, You can make Me clean."
- 41 And moved with compassion, He stretched out His hand and touched him, and said, "I am willing; be cleansed."

 42 And immediately the leprosy left him, and he was cured.

43 And He sternly charged him, and at once sent him away, 44 and said to him, "See that you say nothing to anyone; but go, show yourself to the priest and offer for your cleansing what Moses commanded for proof to them."

45 But he went out and began to proclaim it everywhere and to spread the news, so that Jesus could no longer publicly enter a town, but stayed in uninhabited areas; and yet they were coming to Him from everywhere.

Or, scribes

i.e., the message

Or, testimony

49 Mark 2:1

And when He returned to Capernaum after several days, it was reported the He was at home.

And so many people were gathered together that there was no longer room for them, even at the door, and He spoke the message to

them.

3 And they came bringing to Him a paralytic, carried by four men.

4 And since they were not able to reach Him because of the crowd, they removed the roof above Him, and after they had dug an opening, they lowered the pallet on which the paralytic was lying.

5 And when Jesus saw their faith, He said to the paralytic, "My son,

your sins are forgiven."

- 6 Now there were some interpreters of the law sitting there, saying to themselves,
- 7 "Why does this man speak this way? He is blaspheming! Who is able to forgive sins, but God alone?"

And at once, Jesus perceiving in His spirit¹⁰ that they were

reasoning this way in themselves, He said to them,

9 "Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, 'Your sins are forgiven,'
or to say, 'Rise, and pick up your pallet and walk'?

10 "But in order that you may know that the Son of Man has authority
on earth to forgive sins"--He said to the paralytic,

11 "I say to you, rise, pick up your pallet, and go home.",
12 And he rose, and immediately picked up the pallet and went out in
the presence of all; so they were all amazed and glorified God, saying, We have never seen anything like this."

13 And he returned again to the shore of the lake, and many people kept coming to Him, and He continued teaching them.

- 14 And as He passed along, He saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting and He said to him, "Follow Me!" And he rose and in the tax office, followed Him.
- 15 And as He was reclining to eat in his¹² house, there also were many tax collectors and sinners¹³ eating with Jesus and His disciples, for there were many who followed Him.
- 16 And when some of the interpreters of the law of the Pharisees, saw that He was eating with those who do not observe the law and tax collectors, they said to His disciples, "Why does He eat with tax collectors and those who do not observe the law?" 14
- 17 And when Jesus heard this, He said to them, "Those who are healthy do not need a physician, but those who are sick. I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners.

18 Now John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting. And they approached and said to Him, "Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but Your disciples do not fast?"

19 And Jesus said to them, "Do the friends of the bridegroom fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as the bridegroom is with them, they cannot fast.

20 The time¹⁵ will come when the bridegroom is taken from them, and

¹⁰Or, in Himself

[&]quot;Or, customs

¹²i.e., Levi's

¹³those who do not ovserve the law

¹⁴Lit., sinners

Lit., days

then they will fast in that day.

21 "No one sews a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; if he does, the patch pulls away from it, the new from the old, and the tear becomes worse.

22 And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; if he does, the wine will burst the skins, and the wine is lost, and so are the skins; but new

wine is for fresh skins."

- 23 And it happened that as He was going through the grainfields on the Sabbath, and as His disciples went along they began to pull off the heads of wheat.
- 24 And the Pharisees said to Him, "See here, why are they doing what is unlawful on the Sabbath?" 16

25 And He said to them, "Have you never read what David did when

he and those with him were in need and were hungry;

26 how he entered the house of God when Abiathar was high priest, and ate the sacred loaves, 18 which is not lawful for anyone to eat except the priests, and he gave it also to those who were with him?"

27 And He said to them, "The Sabbath was established for man, not

man for the Sabbath.

- 28 "Therefore, the Son of Man is Lord also of the Sabbath."
- And he entered the synagogue again, and a man was there who had a withered hand.

And they were watching Him to see if He would heal on the Sabbath, so they might accuse Him.

3 And He said to the man with the withered hand, "Rise, and stand in the sight!9 of all.

4 And He said to them, "Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or

to do harm, to save a life or to kill?" But they remained silent.

- 5 And looking around at them in anger, grieved at their hardness of heart, He said to the man, "Hold out your hand." And he held it out, and his hand was restored.
- 6 And the Pharisees went out and immediately began to plot with the Herodians against Him, how they might put Him to death.

7 And Jesus withdrew to the lake with His disciples. And a large

number of people from Galilee followed, and also from Judea.

8 and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea and from the other side of Jordan and from around Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude heard about all that He was doing and came to Him.

9 And He ordered His disciples to have a boat ready for Him because

of the multitude of people, so that they would not crush Him;

- 10 for He had healed many, and so all pressed upon Him who had diseases that they might touch Him.
- 11 And when the unclean spirits looked at Him, they fell down before Him and cried out, "You are the Son of God."

12 And He sternly charged them not to reveal His identity.

13 And He went up into the hills, and He summoned those whom He wanted, and they went to Him.

¹⁶Ex. 34:21

¹⁷1 Sam. 21:1-6

¹⁸Lev. 24:5-9

¹⁹Lit., middle

Mark 3:14

14 And He chose twelve to accompany Him and to be sent out to proclaim a message,

15 and to have authority²⁰ to drive out demons.

16 And He appointed the Twelve: Simon, whom²¹ He gave the name

17 and James, the son of Zebedee and John the brother of James

(whom²² He gave the name Boanerges, which means, sons of thunder);
18 and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Zealot,

19 And Judas Iscariot, who betrayed Him.

20 And then He went home, and the large number of people gathered again to such an extent that they could not even eat a meal.

21 And when His family heard about this, they went to take charge of Him, for they were saying, "He is out of His mind."

- 22 And the interpreters of the law who came down from Jerusalem said, "He is possessed by Beelzebul, and by the ruler of the demons, He drives out demons."
- 23 And He called them to himself, and began to speak to them in parables, "How can Satan drive out Satan?

 24 "And if a kingdom is disunited, that kingdom cannot stand.

 25 "And if a family²³ is divided,²⁶ that family cannot stand.

26 "And if Satan rose up against himself and is divided, he cannot

stand, but he has come to his end.

- 27 "Certainly, no one can enter a strong man's house and steal his possessions, unless he first binds the strong man, and then he can plunder his house.
- 28 "Truly, I say to you, all sins will be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies²⁷ they speak;
- 29 but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin."

30 He said this because they were saying, "He has an unclean spirit."

- 31 And His mother and His brothers arrived, and standing outside, they sent a message to Him and summoned Him.
- 32 And a large number of people were sitting around Him, and they said to Him, "Behold, your mother and Your brothers are outside, asking for You."
- 33 And replying to them, He said, "Who are My mother and My brothers?"
- 34 And looking around at those sitting about Him, He said, "Here are My mother and My brothers!

35 "For whoever does the will of God is My brother, and sister and mother."

And he began to teach again on the shore of the lake. And such a large number of people gathered about Him that He got into a boat and sat

²⁰Or, power

²¹Or, who was surnamed ²Or, who was surnamed

²³Or, Canaanean

²⁴Or, bread ²⁵Or, people

²⁶Or, divided against itself

²⁷Or, irreverent speech against God

in it on the lake, and all the people were on the shore of the lake on the

2 And He taught them many lessons in parables, and in His teaching said to them,

"Listen! Behold, a sower went out to scatter seed on his field;

4 and it happened that as he was scattering grain, some fell on the path, and the birds came and ate it.

5 "And other grain fell on the rocky ground where it did not have

much soil, and it sprouted quickly because it had no depth of soil.

"And when the sun rose, it was burned, and withered because it had no root.

7 "And other grain fell among the thorns²⁸ and the thorns grew up

and choked it, and it yielded no grain.

8 "And other grain fell on the good soil, and sprouting up and growing, it produced grain and yielded thirty grains, sixty and a hundred."

9 And He said, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

- 10 And when He was alone, those following Him with the twelve
- asked Him about the parables.

 11 And He said to them, "What must be revealed about the kingdom of God has been given to you, but for those outside everything is in parables;
- 12 so that while seeing, they may see and not perceive; and while hearing, they may hear and not understand, otherwise, they might return and be forgiven.
- 13 And He said to them, "Don't you understand this parable? How can you understand any and every parable?

14 "The sower spreads the word.
15 And these are the ones along the path, where the word is sown, and when they hear, Satan immediately comes and takes away the word

sown in them.

16 "And similarly, these are³¹ the ones sown on the rocky ground, who when they hear the word, immediately receive it with joy;

17 and yet they have no deep conviction,³² but endure for a while; then, when affliction or persecution rises because of the word, they immediately fall away.

18 "And others are the ones scattered among the thorns. These are³³

the ones who have heard the word;

19 and yet the concerns of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the desire for other things enter in and choke the word, and it becomes unproductive.

20 "And those are the ones sown on good soil, who hear the word and accept it and are productive, thirty, sixty and a hundred times."³⁴
21 And He said to them, "Is a lamp brought in and put under a

measuring bowl, or under a bed? Is it not rather put on a lampstand?

22 "For there is nothing hidden, except that it be revealed; neither is

anything concealed, except that it come to light.

23 "If any man has ears to hear, let him hear."

24 And He said to them, "Pay attention to what you hear; by the

²⁸Or, weeds

²⁹Isa. 6:9

³⁰Or, represents

³¹Or, represents

³²Lit., root in themselves

³³Or, represent

³⁴Or, good, better and best

Mark 4:25

standard you measure, it will be measured to you; and even more will be given to you.

25 "For to him who has, more will be given; and from him who has

but little, even what he has will be taken away.

26 And He said, "The kingdom of God is like a man who casts seed on the ground;

27 and he goes to bed at night and rises by day, and the seed sprouts

and grows--he does not know how.

28 "The earth yields crops by itself; first the sprout, then the head, then the full grown grain in the head.

29 "But when the grain is ripe,³⁵ he immediately puts in the sickle

because the harvest has come.'

30 And He said, "With what shall we compare the kingdom of God, or by what parable shall we set it forth?

31 "It is like a mustard seed, which, when scattered on the ground, is

the smallest of all seeds on earth,

- 32 yet when it is sown, it grows and becomes larger than all the garden plants, and puts out large branches, so that the birds of the air³⁰ can nest in its shade.
- 33 And with many such parables, He spoke the word to them, as they were able to understand it.
- 34 And He did not speak to them without making use of parables, but He explained everything in private to His own disciples.

35 And on that day, when it was evening, He said to them, "Let us go

across to the other side.

36 And leaving the multitude of people, they took Him with them, just as He was, in the boat. And other boats accompanied Him.

37 And a great windstorm rose, and the waves began to break over

into the boat, so that the boat was already filling with water.

38 But He was in the stern asleep on a cushion. And they woke Him and said to Him, "Teacher, do You not care if we perish?"

39 And He woke and rebuked the wind and said to the lake, "Be quiet,

- be still." And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.
 40 And He said to them, "Why are you so fearful? Have you no
- 41 And they were filled with awe, and said to one another, "Who then is this, that even the wind and the lake obey Him?"
- 5 And they came to the other side of the lake, to the country of the Gerasenes.
- 2 And when He got out of the boat, immediately, a man from the tombs with an unclean spirit met Him.

3 And he lived among the tombs, and no longer could any one bind

him, even with a chain;

4 for he had often been bound with shackles and chains, and the chains he had torn apart and the shackles were smashed, and no one was strong enough to subdue him.

5 And night and day a

And night and day among the tombs and in the hills, he was

constantly crying out and cutting himself with stones.

6 And when from afar he saw Jesus, he ran up and bowed before Him,

³⁵Or, permits

³⁶Or, flying birds

54 **Mark 5:7**

7 and he cried out loudly, "Why do You bother me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I implore You by God, do not torment me!"

8 For He had said to him, "Come out of the man, you unclean

spirit!"

9 And He asked him, "What is your name?" And he said to Him, "My name is Legion, for we are many."

10 And he began to entreat Him urgently not to send them out of the

country.

- 11 Now there was there on the hillside a large herd of swine feeding. 12 And they begged Him, saying, "Send us into the swine, let us enter
- 13 And He gave them permission. And coming out, the unclean spirits entered the swine; and the herd of about two thousand rushed down the steep bank into the lake, and they were drowned in the lake.

14 And the herdsmen fled, and told it in the town and in the country.

And people went to see what had happened.

15 And they came to Jesus and observed the man who had been possessed by demons, seated, clothed, and sane, the man who had the legion, and they became frightened.

16 And those who had seen it described to them what had happened to

the man possessed by demons and about the swine.

17 And they began to urge Him to leave their region.

18 And as He was getting into the boat, the man who had been possessed by demons begged Him that He might accompany Him.

19 And He did not permit him, but said to him, "Go home to your people, tell them how much the Lord has done for you, and how He had mercy on you."

20 And he went away and began to tell publicly in Decapolis³⁷ how

much Jesus had done for him. And all the people were amazed.

21 And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat to the other side, a large multitude gathered about Him, and He remained by the lake.

22 And one of the synagogue officials named Jairus came and seeing

Him fell at His feet,

- 23 and pleaded with Him, saying, "My little daughter is about to die. Come and lay Your hands on her, so that she may be restored to health and
- 24 And He went with him, and a great multitude followed Him and kept crowding around Him.

25 And a woman who had a hemorrhage³⁸ for twelve years,

26 and had suffered much under the care of many physicians, and had spent all she had and did not improve, but rather became worse.

27 After hearing the reports about Jesus, she came in the crowd behind

Him and touched His cloak.

- 28 For she said to herself, "If I only touch His garments, I will be healed.
- 29 And immediately the flow of blood ceased, and she felt that she was healed from her affliction.
- 30 And Jesus at once perceiving in Himself that power had gone out from Him, turned around in the crowd and said, "Who touched My garments?
- 31 And His disciples said to Him, "You see the multitude crowding about You, and say, 'Who touched Me?'"

³⁸Lev. 15:25

³⁷i.e., the ten cities

32 And He looked around to see who had done this,

33 But the woman, realizing what had been done to her, came in fear and trembling, and fell before Him, and told Him the whole truth.

34 And He said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you well; depart" in well-being, and be healed from your affliction."

35 While He was still speaking, they came from the synagogue official's house, saying, "Your daughter is dead. Why trouble the Teacher any more."

36 But ignoring the message being delivered, Jesus said to the synagogue official, "Do not fear, only believe."

37 And He allowed no one to accompany Him except Peter and James and John the brother of James.

38 And they arrived at the synagogue official's house, and He saw the

outcry, and people weeping and wailing loudly.

39 And after entering, He said to them, "Why all the outcry and weeping? The child is not dead, but is sleeping."

40 And they laughed at Him. But after putting all of them out, He took the child's father and mother and those accompanying Him, and went into the room where the child was.

41 And taking the child by the hand, he said to her, "Talitha kumi!"

(which translated means, "Little girl, I say to you, arise!")

42 And at once the girl got up and walked, for she was twelve years

old. And immediately, they were completely astounded.

43 And He gave them strict orders that no one was to know this, and He told them to give her something to eat.

And He left there and went to his own home town, and His disciples followed Him.

2 And when the Sabbath came, He began to teach in the synagogue, and many who heard Him were amazed, saying, "Where did this man obtain this, and what wisdom is this that has been given to Him, and such

miracles as these performed by His hands?

3 "Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary and brother of James and Joses, and Judas and Simon, and are not His sisters here with us?"

And they took offense at Him.

4 And Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor, except in his own home town and among his own relatives, and in his own family."

5 And He could perform no miracle⁴⁰ there, except that He laid hands

upon a few sick people and He healed them.

6 And he marveled at their unbelief. And He went around among the adjacent villages teaching.

7 And He called the twelve and began to send them out two by two,

and gave them authority over the unclean spirits.

8 And He instructed them to take nothing for their journey except a staff only; no bread, no traveler's bag, no money in their belts;

9 but to wear sandals and not to put on two tunics.

10 And He said to them, "When you enter a house, remain there until you leave.

³⁹Lit., go in peace Or, mighty work

⁴¹ i.e., inner garments

11 "And if any place does not welcome you or listen to you, as you leave there, shake off the dust from the bottom of your feet for a testimony against them.'

12 And they went out and proclaimed that people should repent.

13 And they cast out many demons and anointed many who were sick with oil and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard about it, for His name had become well known; and people were saying, "John the Immerser has been raised from the dead, and that is why the miraculous powers are at work in him."

15 But others were saying, "He is Elijah." And others were saying,

"He is a prophet, like one of the prophets of former times."

16 But when Herod heard about it, He said, "John, whom I beheaded,

has been raised up."

- 17 For Herod himself had sent an order and had John arrested and bound in prison, because of Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip, for he had married her.
- 18 Now John had continued to tell Herod, "It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife."

19 And Herodias had a grudge against him and wanted to kill him, but

she could not,

20 for Herod was afraid of John, recognizing that he was a righteous and holy man, and protected him. And when he heard him, he was very perplexed, and yet he enjoyed hearing him.

21 But an opportune time came when Herod gave a banquet on his birthday for his chief men and military officers and the most prominent

men of Galilee.

22 And when Herodias' daughter came in and danced, she delighted Herod and his guests; 2 and the king said to the girl, "Ask of me whatever you wish, and I will grant it to you."

23 And he made a vow to her, "Whatever you ask me, I will give it ou, up to half of my kingdom."

to you, up to half of my kingdom.

24 And she went out and said to her mother, "What shall I ask?" And

she said, "The head of John the Immerser."

25 And immediately she went in a hurry to the king, and asked, saying, "I want you to give me at once the head of John the Immerser on a platter."

26 And the king was very sad, but because of his vows and of his

guests, he would not refuse her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner and ordered him to bring back his head. And he went and beheaded him in prison,

28 and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the girl, and the

girl gave it to her mother.

29 And when His disciples heard about this, they came and took his body and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered around Jesus, and related to Him all they

had done and taught.

31 And He said to them, "Come away privately to an uninhabited place, and rest for a while" for many were coming and going and they did not have an opportunity to eat.

32 And they departed in a boat to an uninhabited place by themselves.

33 Now many saw them leaving, and recognized them, and they ran there by land from all the towns, and arrived there before them.

34 And when He landed, He saw a large number of people, and He

Or, those reclining at meal with him

Mark 6:35

had compassion for them, because they were like sheep without a shepherd, and He began to teach them many lessons.

35 And when it was late, His disciples approached Him, and said, "This place is uninhabited, and it is already late;⁴³

36 send them away, so that they may go to nearby farms⁴⁴ and towns and buy for themselves something to eat."

37 But He answered and said to them, "You give them something to eat." And they said to Him, "Shall we go and buy two hundred denarii worth of bread and give it to them to eat?"

38 And He said to them, "How many loaves to you have? Go, find out!" And when they found out they said "Fire and to feel "

out!" And when they found out, they said, "Five, and two fish."

39 And He ordered all of them to recline by groups on the green grass.

40 And they reclined in groups of hundreds and fifties.

41 And He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up toward heaven, He gave thanks, and broke the loaves, and continued to give to the disciples to set before them, and He divided the two fish among all of them.

42 And they all ate and were satisfied.

43 And they picked up twelve basketfuls of broken pieces of bread and also of the fish.

44 And there were five thousand men who ate the loaves.

45 And immediately He made His disciples get into the boat and go before Him to the other side, to Bethsaida, while He⁴⁶ dismissed the multitude.

46 And after saying farewell, He departed to the hills to pray.

47 And when it was evening, the boat was in the middle of the lake,

and He was alone on the land.

48 And seeing them straining at the oars, because the wind was against them, at about the fourth watch⁴⁷ of the night, He went to them walking on the lake, and he was about to pass by them,

49 but when they saw Him walking on the lake, they thought it was a

ghost, and cried out;

50 for they all saw Him, and were terrified. But at once He spoke to them, and said, "Have courage, it is I, do not be afraid."

51 And He got into the boat with them, and the wind ceased; and they

were completely astounded,

- 52 for they did not gain an insight about the loaves, but their hearts were hardened.
- 53 And when they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret, and tied up to the shore.

54 And when they got out of the boat, the people recognized Him at

55 and they went throughout the whole region and began to carry the

sick on their pallets to the place where they heard He was.

56 And whenever He entered villages, or cities, or country towns they laid their sick in the marketplaces and entreated Him that they might just touch the fringe of His cloak, and all who touched it were restored to health.

⁴³Or, a late hour

⁴Or, small country towns

A denarius was the pay for a day's work

⁴⁶Or, He Himself

⁴⁷i.e., between 3:00 and 6:00 a.m. 48i.e., minds were not impressed

Mark 7:1

And the Pharisees and some of the interpreters of the law gathered around Him after they arrived from Jerusalem.

2 and had observed that some of His disciples were eating food with

defiled hands, that is, unwashed.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, do not eat unless they carefully

wash their hands, thus observing the traditions of the elders.

4 And after they come from the market place, they do not eat unless they purify themselves; and there are many other traditions which they

observe, such as the washing of cups and pitchers and copper pots.

5 And the Pharisees and the interpreters of the law asked Him, "Why do Your disciples not conduct⁵⁰ themselves according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their food⁵¹ with defiled hands?"

6 And He said to them, "Correctly did Isaiah prophesy concerning

you hypocrites, as it is written,

This people honors Me with their lips,

But their heart is far from Me.

7 'But in vain do they worship Me,

Teaching as doctrine the commands of men."52

8 "Abandoning the command of God, you hold to the tradition of men.

9 He also said to them, "How well you have set aside the command of God that you may observe your tradition.

10 "For Moses said, 'Honor your father and your mother;" and 'He

who speaks evil of father or mother, must certainly be put to death; '53

11 but you say, 'If a man says to his father or his mother, whatever of mine which might have been of benefit to you is Corban (that is, it is a gift to God),'

12 you no longer allow him to do anything for his father or his

13 thus making void the word of God by your tradition which you have handed down; and you treat many others like that.'

14 And summoning the multitude again, he said to them, "Listen to

Me, all of you, and understand:

15 there is nothing that goes into a person from the outside that can defile him; rather it is what comes out of a person that defiles the person."

16 "If any one has ears to hear, let him listen."
17 And after He had entered the house and left the people, His

disciples questioned Him about the parable.

18 And He said to them, "Are you also without comprehension? Do you not understand that whatever enters a person from the outside cannot defile him;

19 because it enters not into his mind,⁵⁴ but into his stomach, and

passes from the body?" (Thus He declared all foods clean.)

20 And He continued, "What comes out of the person is what defiles the person.

21 "For from within, out of the mind⁵⁵ of men comes evil thoughts,

⁴⁹Or, ancestors

⁵⁰Lit., walk ⁵¹Lit., bread ⁵²Isa. 29:13

⁵³Ex. 20:12; 21:17

Lit., heart

⁵⁵Lit., heart

and sexual immorality, thefts, murders, adulteries,

22 coveting, wickedness, deceit, sensuality, envy, slander, arrogance,

23 "All this evil comes from within, and they defile the man."56

24 And He got ready and went away from there to the region of Tyre. And when He entered a house, He wanted no one to know it, yet He could not escape notice.

25 But after hearing about Him, a woman whose little daughter was

possessed by an unclean spirit, soon came and fell at His feet.

26 Now the woman was a Gentile, a Syrophoenician by race. And she continued to ask Him to drive the demon out of her daughter.

27 And He said to her, "Let the children first be fed, for it is not right

to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs.'

28 But she answered and said to Him, "Yes, Lord, yet even the dogs under the table, eat the children's crumbs.

29 And He said to her, "Because of your reply, go your way; the

demon has gone out of your daughter.

30 And when she returned to her home, she found the child lying on the bed, and the demon had departed.

31 And He returned from the region of Tyre, going through Sidon to

the lake of Galilee within the region of Decapolis.

32 And they brought to Him a man who was deaf and who had an impediment of speech, and they entreated Him to lay His hands on him.

33 And taking him aside from the crowd of people privately, he put His fingers in his ears, and after spitting He touched his tongue with it;

34 and looking up to heaven, He sighed, and said to him, "Ephphatha," that is, "Be opened."

35 And his ears were opened, and the hindrance of his tongue was released, and he spoke plainly.

36 And he ordered them to tell no one; but the more He ordered, the

the more they proclaimed it.

- 37 And they were utterly astounded, saying, "He has done everything well; He even makes the deaf hear, and the dumb speak."
- In those days, when again there was a large number of people and they had nothing to eat, He summoned His disciples and said to them,

2 "I have compassion for the people because they have been with Me

now three days, and have nothing to eat;

3 and if I send them away to their homes without eating, they will

faint on the way, and some of them have come a long distance."

4 And His disciples answered Him, "Where can any one here in this

uninhabited region obtain enough bread to feed these people?"

- 5 And He said to them, "How many loaves do you have?" And they
- 6 And He ordered the multitude to sit on the ground. And taking the seven loaves, he offered thanks and broke them and continued to give to the disciples to set before them, and they set them before the multitude of people.
- And they had also a few small fish, and after He had offered thanks, He ordered that these be served also.

⁵⁶Or, person

⁵⁷i.e., The Ten Cities

60

And they are and were satisfied, and they picked up seven basketfuls of broken pieces of what remained.

9 And about four thousand people were there.

10 And He sent them away; and immediately got into the boat with His disciples, and went to the district of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came and began to argue with Him, requesting

a sign³⁸ from heaven, testing Him.

- 12 And sighing deeply in His spirit, He said, "Why does this generation ask for a sign? Truly I say to you, no sign will be given to this generation.
- 13 And leaving them, He got into the boat again, and left for the other side.
- 14 And they had forgotten to bring bread, and had only one loaf in the boat with them.
- 15 And He warned them, saying, "Be on guard! Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the leaven of Herod."
- 16 And they began to discuss it with one another, saying, "We have
- 17 And aware of this, Jesus said to them, "Why do you discuss the fact that you have no bread? Do you not understand or comprehend? Are your hearts hardened?

- 18 "Though you have eyes, you do not see; and though you have ears, you do not hear." And do you not remember?

 19 "When I broke the five loaves for the five thousand, how many basketfuls of broken pieces did you pick up?" They said to Him, Twelve.
- 20 "And when I broke the seven for the four thousand, how many basketfuls did you pick up?" And they said to Him, "Seven."

 21 And He said to them, "Do you not yet understand?"

22 And they came to Bethsaida. And they brought to Him a blind

man, and entreated Him to touch him.

23 And taking the blind many by the hand, He led him out of the village; and after spitting on His eyes, and laying His hands on him, He asked him, "Do you see anything?"

24 And recovering his sight, he said, "I see men, but they look like

trees walking about."

25 Then He again laid His hands on his eyes, and he looked intently and his sight was restored, and saw everything clearly.

26 And He sent him to his home, saying, "Do not even enter the

village.

27 And Jesus departed with His disciples to the villages of Caesarea Philippi, and on the way He questioned His disciples, saying to them, "Who do people say that I am?"

28 And they told Him, "John the Immerser; and others say, Elijah; but

still others, one of the prophets."

29 And He continued questioning them, "But who do you say that I am?" Peter answered and said to Him, "You are the Christ."

30 And He strictly enjoined them to tell no one about Him.

31 And He began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer much and be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and the interpreters of the law, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And He discussed the matter openly. And Peter took Him aside and

⁵⁸Or, miracle of proof ⁵⁹Ezek. 12:2

began to rebuke Him.

33 But turning and perceiving His disciples, He rebuked Peter, and said, "Get behind Me Satan! For you are not thinking of the interests of God, but of man."

34 And He summoned the multitude with His disciples and said to them, "If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me.

35 "For whoever desires to save⁶⁰ his life will lose it; but whoever

loses his life for My sake and for the gospel's will save it.

36 "For what does it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and yet forfeit his soul?

37 "For what will a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous⁶¹ and sinful generation, the Son of Man will also be ashamed of him when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels."

And He said to them, "Truly, I say to you, that some standing here, will not die,62 before they see the kingdom of God come with power."

2 And six days later, Jesus took Peter and James and John with Him, and led them up a high mountain where they were alone; and He was transfigured before them;

3 and His garments became glistening, exceedingly white, such as no

bleacher on earth could make them as white.

4 And Elijah appeared to them with Moses and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter spoke up and said to Jesus, "Rabbi, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three booths, one for You and one for Moses, and one for Elijah."

6 Because he did not know what to say, for they were very afraid.

7 And a cloud appeared overshadowing them, and a voice came from the cloud, "This is my beloved Son. Listen to Him!"

And suddenly looking around, they no longer saw anyone with

them except Jesus.

- And as they were coming down from the mountain, He commanded them not to relate to anyone what they had seen, until the Son of Man had risen from the dead.
- 10 And they kept the statement to themselves, discussing what rising from the dead meant.

11 And they asked Him saying, "Why do the interpreters of the law

say that Elijah must first appear?"

12 And He said to them, "Elijah does come first to restore everything. And yet how is it written about the Son of Man that He would suffer much and be treated with contempt?

13 "But I tell you that Elijah has indeed come, and they did to him

whatever they pleased, as it is written about him.'

14 And when they returned to the disciples, they saw a large crowd around them, and the interpreters of the law disputing with them.

⁶⁰Or, preserve

⁶¹ i.e., faithless or godless 62 Lit., taste death

⁶³Or, Teacher

[&]quot;Or, sacred tents

15 And as soon as all the people saw Him, they were amazed and ran up to welcome Him.

16 And He asked them, "What are you discussing with them?"

17 And one of the crowd answered Him, "Teacher, I brought to You

my son, who is possessed by a spirit that makes him mute.

18 "And wherever it seizes him, it throws him to the ground and he foams at the mouth and grinds his teeth and becomes rigid. And I asked Your disciples to drive it out, and they were not able.

19 And He answered them, and said, "O unbelieving generation, how long am I to be with you? How long am I to bear with You? Bring him

to me!"

20 And they brought the boy to Him. And as soon as the spirit saw Him, it threw him into a convulsion, and falling to the ground, he rolled around, foaming at the mouth.

21 And He asked the father, "How long has this been happening to

him?" And he said, "From childhood."

- 22 "And often it has thrown him into the fire and into the water trying to destroy him. Now if you can do anything, be merciful to us and help us!
- 23 And Jesus said to him, "'If you can!' All things are possible to him who believes."

24 Immediately the boy's father cried out and said, "I believe; help

me overcome my unbelief.

25 And when Jesus saw a crowd quickly gathering, He rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it, "Deaf and dumb spirit, I command you, come out of him, and never enter him again."

26 And after crying out and causing him to convulse severely, it came

out; and the boy became like a corpse, so most said, "He is dead!"

27 But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him up and he stood up.

28 And after He had entered the house, His disciples asked Him privately, "Why could we not drive it out?"

29 And He said to them, "This kind cannot be driven out by anything

30 And they departed from there and went through Galilee. And He

did not want anyone to know about it,

31 for He began to teach His disciples, saying to them, "The Son of Man will be delivered into the hands of men, and they will kill Him; and when He has been killed, He will rise after three days."

32 But they did not understand the statement, and they were afraid

33 And they came to Capernaum; and when He was in the house, He asked them, "What were you discussing on the way?"

34 But they remained silent, because on the way they had argued with

one another which of them was the greatest.

35 And sitting down, He called the twelve and said to them, "If any one desires to be foremost," he must be the least" of all and servant of all.

36 And He took a child, and stood him in their midst. And taking him

in His arms, He said to them,

37 "Whoever accepts one such child in My name accepts Me, and whoever accepts Me, accepts not only Me, but Him who sent Me.'

38 John said to Him, "Teacher, we saw a man driving out demons in

Or, prediction

[&]quot;Lit., first

⁶⁷Lit., last

Mark 9:39

Your name, and we tried to stop him, because he was not following us." 39 But Jesus said, "Do not hinder him, for no one can perform a

mighty deed in My name and be able to speak evil of me soon afterward.

40 "For he who is not against us is for us.

41 "For whoever gives you a cup of water to drink, because you bear the name of a follower of Christ, truly I say to you, he will not lose his

42 "And whoever causes one of these little ones who believe, to be offended, it would be better for him if a large millstone were hung around his neck, and he had been thrown into the sea.

43 "And if your hand causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for the life mained, then with two hands to go to hell, into the

you to enter into life maimed, than with two hands to go to hell, into the unquenchable fire.

44 "And if your foot causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you

to enter into life lame, than with two feet to be thrown into hell.

- 45 "And if your eye causes you to sin, pull it out. It is better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye, than with two eyes to be thrown into hell,
 - 46 where the worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.

47 For everyone will be salted with fire.

- 48 Salt is beneficial; but if salt has lost its saltness, how will you make it salty again? Have salt in yourselves and be at peace with one another."
- 10 And he departed from there and went to the region of Judea and beyond the Jordan, and a large number of people gathered around Him again, and as was His custom, He began once more to teach them.

2 And Pharisees approached Him and to test Him asked, "Is it lawful

for a man to divorce his wife?"

3 And He answered and said to them, "What did Moses command you?"

4 And they said, "Moses permitted a man to write a certificate of

divorce and send her away."71

- 5 But Jesus said to them, "Because of the hardness of your heart, he wrote this command to you.
- 6 "But from the beginning of creation, God made them male and female."
- 7 "For this reason a man will leave his father and mother, and be devoted to his wife,
- 8 and the two will become one flesh. Therefore they are no longer two, but one flesh.
 - 9 "What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate."
- 10 And in the house the disciples questioned him again about this matter.
- 11 And He said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another woman, commits adultery against her;
- 12 and if she divorces her husband and marries another man, she commits adultery.'

⁶⁸Or, to stumble

⁶⁹Or, stumble

⁷⁰Isa. 66:24

⁷¹Deut. 24:1

⁷²Gen. 1:27

⁷³Gen. 2:24

13 And they began to bring children to Him, that He might touch

them, and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But when Jesus saw this, He was indignant, and said to them, "Let the children come to Me, and do not forbid them, for of such as these is the kingdom of God.

15 Truly, I say to you, whoever does not accept the kingdom of God

as a child, will never enter it."

16 And He took them in His arms and blessed them, laying His hands

17 And as He was leaving on a journey, a man ran up and knelt before Him, and asked Him, "Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit" eternal

18 And Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is

good, except God alone.

19 "You know the commandments: 'Do not murder, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not give false testimony, Do not defraud, Honor your father and mother." 75

20 And he said to Him, "Teacher, I have observed all these from my

youth."

21 And looking at him, Jesus loved him, and said to him, "One thing you lack; go and sell all you own, and give it to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me."

22 But at that statement, he looked downcast, and he went away

sorrowful, for he had many possessions.

23 And Jesus looking around, said to His disciples, "How difficult it

will be for those who have wealth to enter the kingdom of God!"

- 24 And the disciples were amazed at His words. But Jesus answered again and said to them. "Children, how difficult it is to enter the kingdom of God!"
- 25 "It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God."

26 And they were even more astounded, and said to Him, "Who then

27 Looking at them Jesus said, "With men it is impossible but not with God; because all things are possible with God."

28 Peter began to say to Him, "Lo, we have left everything and

followed You.

29 Jesus said, "Truly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or farms, for My sake and for the

30 but that he will will receive a hundred times as much now in the present, houses, and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and

farms, with persecutions, and in the world to come, eternal life.

31 "But many who are foremost" will be least, and the least,

foremost."

32 And they were on the road, going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus going ahead of them, and they were amazed, and those who followed were afraid. And again He took the twelve aside, and began to tell them what would happen to Him,

⁷⁴Or, obtain

⁷⁵Ex. 20:12-16; Deut. 5:16-20

⁷⁶Or, much property

⁷⁷Lit., first ⁷⁸Lit. last

Mark 10:33

33 saying, "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be handed over to the chief priests and the interpreters of the law, and they will sentence Him to die and will hand Him over to the Gentiles;

34 and they will mock Him, and spit on Him, and scourge Him and

kill Him and three days later He will rise."

35 And James and John, the two sons of Zebedee, approached Him, saying to Him, "Teacher, we want You to do for us whatever we request of You.

36 And He said to them, "What do you want Me to do for you?"
37 And they said to Him, "Grant us to sit, one on Your right and one

on Your left, in your glory.

38 But Jesus said to them, "You do not know what you are requesting. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink, or to be overwhelmed? with the overwhelming with which I am overwhelmed? And Jesus said to them, "We are able." And Jesus said to them, "The cup that I drink, you will drink; and you will be overwhelmed with

the overwhelming⁷⁹ with which I am overwhelmed.

40 "But to sit on My right or on My left is not Mine to grant, but it is for those for whom it has been prepared."

41 And when the ten heard it, they became indignant at James and

- John. 42 And Jesus called them to Himself and said to them, "You know that
- those who are recognized as rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and men in high position exercise authority over them.

43 "But it shall not be so among you, but whoever desires to be great

among you must be your servant;

44 and whoever desires to be first among you must be slave of all.

45 "For indeed the Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve,

and to give His life a ransom for many."

46 And they came to Jericho. And as He was leaving Jericho with His disciples and a great multitude, Bartimaeus, a blind beggar, son of Timaeus, was sitting by the road.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry

out and say, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!"

48 And many rebuked him, telling him to be silent, but he began to

cry out even more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!"

49 And Jesus stopped and said, "Call him." And they called the blind man, saying to him, "Have courage, rise! He is calling for you."

- 50 And throwing aside his cloak, he jumped up and went to Jesus.
 51 And responding to him, Jesus said, "What do you want Me to do for you?" And the blind man said to Him, "Master, I want to receive my sight."
- 52 And Jesus said to him, "Go your way; your faith has healed you." And immediately he received his sight and followed Him on the way.

11 And as they approached Jerusalem, coming to Bethphage and Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, He sent two of His disciples,

Or, immersed, immersion

Or, immersed, immersion mmersion immersion

⁸⁰Or, path

66 Mark 11:2

2 and said to them, "Go into the village before you, and as soon as you enter it, you will find a young donkey tied there on which no one has ever ridden. Untie it and bring it to Me.

3 "And if any one asks you, 'Why are you doing this?' you say, 'The Lord has need of it and will soon send it back.'"

4 And they departed and found a young donkey tied at the door outside in the street, and they untied it.

5 And those who stood there said to them, "What are you doing,

untying the colt?"

6 And they told them what Jesus had said, and they permitted them.

And they brought the young donkey to Jesus, and threw their cloaks on it, and He sat on it.

8 And many spread their cloaks on the road, and others spread leafy

branches which they had cut from the fields.

9 And those who went before and those who followed, were shouting, "Hosanna! Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord."

10 Blessed is the coming kingdom of our ancestor David; Hosanna in

the highest."

11 And He entered Jerusalem, and went into the temple, and after looking all around, He departed for Bethany with the twelve because it was already late.

12 And on the following day, after they had left Bethany, He became

hungry.

13 And seeing in the distance a fig tree in leaf, He went to see if

But when He came to it. He found perhaps He would find anything on it. But when He came to it, He found only leaves, for it was not the season for figs.

14 And responding He said to it, "May no one ever eat fruit from you

again." And His disciples heard it.

15 And they reached Jerusalem. And He entered the temple and began to drive out those who were buying and selling in the temple, and overturned the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of those who were selling doves;

16 and He would not permit anyone to carry an object through the

temple.

- 17 And He began to teach and say to them, "Is it not written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations? but you have made it a robber's den."
- 18 And the chief priests and the interpreters of the law heard this, and began to seek a way to kill Him; for they feared Him because all the people were amazed at His teaching.

19 And when evening came, they would leave the city.

- 20 And in the morning as they were passing by, they saw the fig tree withered from its roots up.
- 21 And Peter remembering said to Him, "Master, look! The fig tree You cursed has withered."

22 And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God.

23 "Truly, I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his mind, but believes that what he says will happen, it will be done for him.

24 "Therefore I say to you, everything for which you pray and ask,

soi.e., Glory to Him

⁸¹Ps. 118:25, 26

²²Or, a vessel

⁸³Isa. 56:7

Mark 11:25

believe that you receive them, and they will be granted to you.

25 "And when you stand praying, forgive, if you have anything against anyone, so that your Father also who is in heaven may forgive you your transgressions. But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your transgressions."

26 And they returned to Jerusalem. And as He was walking in the temple, the chief priests, and interpreters of the law and elders approached

Him,

27 and said to Him, "By what authority are You doing these things, and who gave You authority to do them?"

28 And Jesus said to them, "I will ask you one question, and if you

answer Me, I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

29 "Was the immersion of John from heaven or from men? Answer Me.

30 And they discussed⁸⁴ it among themselves, saying, "If we say 'From

heaven,' He will say, 'Why then did you not believe him?'
32 But if we say, 'From men' — they were afraid of the people, for

all regarded John to have been truly a prophet."

33 And answering Jesus, they said, "We do not know." And Jesus said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

12 And He began to speak to them in parables: "A man planted a vineyard and put a wall around it, and dug a vat under the grape press, and built a watch tower, and leased it to tenants, and left on a journey.

2 "And when the time for the harvest came, he sent a slave to the tenants to receive from them some of the produce of the vineyard from the

3 "And they seized him and beat him, and sent him away without anything.⁸⁶
4 "And again he sent another slave, and they wounded him on the

"And he sent another, and him they killed; and so with many others, some they beat, and some they killed.

6 "He had one left to send, a beloved son. He sent him last of all

'They will respect my son.

- saying, 'They will respect my son.

 7 "But the tenants said to one another, 'This is the heir; come, let us
- kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.'

 8 "And they seized him and killed him, and threw him out of the vineyard.
- 9 "What will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and will kill the tenants and give the vineyard to others.
- 10 "Have you not even read this Scripture: 'The stone which the builders rejected, has become the cornerstone;

11 this was done by the Lord, and it is wonderful in our sight?"88

12 And they attempted to seize Him but they feared the people, for they knew He spoke the parable against them. And so they left Him and departed.

⁸⁴Or, debated

⁸⁵Or, wine press

⁸⁶Or, empty-handed

⁸⁷Ps. 118:22

⁶⁸Ps. 118:23

68 Mark 12:13

13 And they sent some of the Pharisees and Herodians to Him, to trap Him in a statement.

14 And they came and said to Him, "Teacher, we know that you are honest, and you court no man's favor, for You are partial to no one, but

truly teach the way of God. Is it lawful to pay a poll tax to Caesar or not?

15 "Should we pay, or should we not?" But He, recognizing their pretense, said to them, "Why are you testing Me? Bring Me a denarius that I may look at it."

that I may look at it."

16 And they brought one. And He said to them, "Whose likeness and inscription is this?" And they said to Him, "Caesar's."

17 And Jesus said to them, "Give back to Caesar what is Caesar's and

to God what is God's". And they were amazed at Him.

18 And the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Him,

and they questioned Him, saying,
19 "Teacher, Moses wrote a law for us, that if a man's brother dies and leaves a wife, but leave no child, His brother should marry the wife, and raise up offspring for his brother.

20 "There were seven brothers; and the first took a wife, and died, leaving no children. 21 "And the second married her, 22 and died, leaving no children; and likewise the third;
22 "And the seven left no children. Last of all the woman died also.

- 23 "In the resurrection, when they rise, whose wife will she be? For the seven married her."
- 24 Jesus said to them, "Is this not the reason that you err, because you know neither the Scripture nor the power of God?

25 "For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are

given in marriage, but are like the angels in heaven.

- 26 "But concerning the dead being raised, have you not read in the him, 'I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'?"
 - 27 "He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. You are very
- 28 And one of the interpreters of the law approached and heard them disputing, and perceiving that He had answered them correctly, asked Him, "What commandment is most important?"

 29 Jesus answered, "The most important is, 'Hear O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord:

 95

30 and you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength.'*

31 "The second is this, 'You shall love your fellow Hebrew" as

yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these."

32 And the interpreter of the law said to Him, "Right, Teacher, You have correctly stated that He is one, and there is no other but Him:

33 and to love Him with all the heart, and with all the understanding,

Lit., take, Deut. 25:5

[∞]Or, widow

⁹¹Or, descendant

⁹²Or, took her as wife

⁹³Lit., had as wife ⁹⁴Ex. 3:6

⁹⁵Deut. 6:4

[∞]Deut. 6:5

⁹⁷Or, citizen, Lev. 19:18

Mark 12:34

and with all the strength, and to love one's fellow Hebrew⁹⁸ as oneself, is much more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices."

34 And when Jesus perceived that he answered wisely, He said to him, "You are not far from the kingdom of God." After that no one dared to ask Him any question.

35 And as Jesus taught in the temple, He said, "In what way do the

interpreters of the law say that the Christ is the son of David?

36 "David himself, by the Holy Spirit, said, 'The Lord said to My Lord, "Sit at My right hand, Until I put Your enemies under Your feet.""

37 "David himself calls Him Lord, how then is He his son?" And the

large crowd gladly listened to Him.

38 And in His teaching, He said, "Beware of the interpreters of the law, who like to walk about in long robes and to receive greetings of respect in the market places,

39 and the chief seats in the synagogues and places of honor at

banquets.

- 40 "They are the ones who exploit widows of their houses, and for a pretense make long prayers; these will receive a more severe sentence."
- 41 And He sat opposite the treasury and watched how the large number of people put money into the treasury. And many wealthy people put in large amounts.

42 And a poor widow approached and put in two small copper coins,

worth a penny.

- 43 And calling His disciples to Him, He said to them, "Truly, I say to you, this poor widow has put in more than all those who are contributing to the treasury;
- 44 for they all contributed from their abundance, but she out of her poverty has put in everything she had, her whole living."
- 13 And as He was leaving the temple, one of His disciples said to Him, "Look, Teacher, what marvelous stones and what marvelous buildings!"

2 And Jesus said to him, "Do you see these great buildings? Not one

stone will be left upon another. All will be torn down."

3 And as He sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked Him privately,

4 "Tell us, when will these events happen, and what will be the sign

when these are about to be fulfilled?"

5 And Jesus began to say to them, "See that no one leads you astray.

6 "Many will come in My name, saying, 'I am He!' and will mislead

7 "And when you hear of wars and reports of war, do not be

frightened; this must happen, but the end is not yet.

- 8 "For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; there will be earthquakes in various places, there will be famines. This is only the beginning of anguish.
- 9 "But watch out for yourselves, You will be handed over to local courts, and you will be beaten in synagogues, and you will stand before governors and kings because of Me, as a testimony to them.

10 "And the gospel must first be proclaimed to all nations.

⁹⁸Or, citizen, Deut. 6:5; Hos. 6:6

⁹⁹Ps. 110:1 i.e., on trial

Mark 13:11

11 "And when they arrest you and hand you over for trial, do not be concerned in advance what you are to say. Only say whatever may be given to you at that time, for it is not you who speaks, but the Holy Spirit.

12 "And brother will hand brother over for death, and a father his

child; and children will rise up against parents and cause them to be put to

13 "And you will be hated by all because¹⁰¹ of My name, but he who

endures to the end will be saved.

14 "But when you see the 'detested thing causing desolation; standing where it should not (let the reader understand), 102 then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains;

15 let him who is on the housetop not go down, nor enter his house to

get anything;

16 and let him who is in the field not go back to get his cloak.

17 "But woe to those who are pregnant and those who have nursing babes during those days.

18 "And pray that it may not occur during winter.

19 "For in those days there will be affliction as has not been from the

beginning of the world which God created, until now, and never will be.
20 "And if the Lord had not cut short those days, no person would have survived; but for the sake of the chosen whom He preferred, He reduced the number of days.

21 "And then if any one says to you, 'See, here is the Christ!' or 'See,

there He is!' Do not believe it;

22 for false Christs and false prophets will appear, and will perform signs and wonders, to deceive, if possible, the chosen.

23 "But take heed; behold, I have told you everything in advance,

24 "But in those days, after the affliction, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not shine,"

25 and the stars will be falling from the sky, and the powers that are

in heaven will be shaken.

26 "And then they will see the Son of Man coming in clouds with great power and glory.

27 "And then He will send forth the angels, and will gather His chosen from the four winds, 107 from the ends of the earth to the ends of heaven.

28 "Now learn the lesson from the fig tree: when its branches

become tender, and puts forth its leaves, you know that summer is near.

29 "Likewise, when you see these events happening, recognize that He

is near, right at the door.

30 "Truly, I say to you, this race109 will not pass away until all these events happen.

31 "Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will never pass

away.

32 "But of that day or hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father.

33 "Take heed, be watchful, for you do not know when the time will

i.e., on account of Me ¹⁰²Dan. 11:31; 12:1; 9:27

Lit., shortened

¹⁰⁴Isa. 13:10 ¹⁰⁵Isa. 34:4

¹⁰⁶ Dan. 7:13

¹⁰⁷ i.e., every direction

¹⁰⁸Lit., parable ¹⁰⁹Or, generation

71 Mark 13:34

34 "It is like a man away on a journey, who when leaving his house and putting his slaves in charge, assigns each to his own task, and ordered the doorkeeper to be watchful.

35 "Therefore, watch—for you do not know when the master of the house will return, whether in the evening, or at midnight, or at the crowing

of the rooster or at dawn— -

36 lest He come unexpectedly and find you asleep. 37 "And what I say to you, I say to all: 'Watch!'"

14 It was now two days before the Passover and the Feast of Unleavened And the chief priests and the interpreters of the law were considering how to arrest Him by stealth, and kill Him;

2 for they were saying, "Not during the feast, lest there be a riot

among the people."

- 3 And while He was in Bethany, at the house of Simon the leper, and reclining to eat, a woman approached with an alabaster flask of expensive ointment¹¹⁰ of pure nard. And she broke the flask and poured it over His head.
- 4 And some were indignantly saying among themselves, "Why has this ointment been wasted?
- 5 "For this ointment could have been sold for more than three hundred denarii, and given to the poor." And they scolded her.
 6 But Jesus said, "Let her alone; why do you bother her? She has

done a praiseworthy deed to Me. 7 "For you always have the "For you always have the poor with you, and whenever you desire, you can do good to them, but you will not always have Me.

"She has done what she could. She has anointed My body in

advance for burial.

9 "And truly I say to you, wherever the gospel is proclaimed in all the world, what she has done will be told in memory of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, who was one of the twelve, went to the chief

priests to betray Him to them.

11 And they were delighted by what they heard, and promised to give him money. And he began to try to seek an opportunity to betray Him.

12 And on the first day of Unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the Passover lamb, His disciples said to Him, "Where do You want us to go and prepare for You to eat the Passover?"

13 And He sent two of His disciples, and said to them, "Go into the

city, and a man carrying a jar of water will meet you. Follow Him.

14 and wherever he enters, say to the owner of the house, 'The Teacher says, "Where is My guest room, where I may eat the Passover with My disciples?"'

15 "And he will show you a large upper room furnished and ready;

and there make preparations for us.

16 And the disciples departed and went to the city, and found it just as He told them. And they prepared the Passover.

17 And when it was evening, He came with the twelve.

18 And as they were reclining at meal and eating, Jesus said, "Truly I say to you that one of you will betray Me, one who is eating with Me. 19 And they became sorrowful, and began to say to him one after

110Or, perfume

another, "Surely, it is not I?"

20 And He said to them, "It is one of the twelve, one who dips bread

in the dish with Me.

21 "For the Son of Man is to go as it is written of Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been better for that man if he had not been born."

22 And as they were eating, He took bread, and after giving thanks, He broke it and He gave it to them, and said, "Take it, this is" My body."

23 And He took a cup, and after He had given thanks, He gave it to

them, and all of them drank from it.

24 And He said to them, "This is 112 My blood of the covenant, which

is shed for many.

- 25 "Truly, I say to you, I will not drink again of the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.'
- 26 And after singing a hymn, they departed to the Mount of Olives. 27 And Jesus said to them, "You will all desert, because it is written, 'I will slay the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered.' "I"

28 "But after I am raised, I will precede you to Galilee."

29 Peter said to Him, "Even though all desert, I will not."
30 And Jesus said to him, "Truly, I say to you, this very night, before the rooster crows twice, you will deny Me three times."

31 But he continued to say emphatically, "If I must die with You, I will not deny" You!" And they all said the same.

32 And they went to a place named Gethsemane, and He said to His

disciples, "Sit here, while I pray."

33 And He took with Him Peter and James and John, and He began

to be very distressed and troubled.

34 And He said to them, "My soul is extremely sorrowful, even to the point of death. Remain here and watch."

35 And going a little farther, He fell on the ground and prayed that,

if possible, the hour might pass from Him.

36 And He said, "Abba, Father, all things are possible for Thee. Take this cup from Me, yet not what I will but what Thou wilt.'

37 And He returned and found them sleeping, and said to Peter,

"Simon are you asleep? Could you not watch for one hour?

38 "Watch and pray that you may not come into temptation; the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak."

39 And again He went away and prayed, saying the same words.

40 And He again returned and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy, and they did not know what to answer Him.

41 And He returned the third time and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and resting? It is enough. The hour has come. Behold, the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 "Arise, let us go. See, he who betrays Me is near!"

43 And at once, while He was speaking, Judas, one of the twelve came up, and with him a crowd armed with swords and clubs, sent from the chief priests and the interpreters of the law and the elders.

44 Now the betrayer had given them a signal, saying, "The one I kiss,

He is the one. Seize Him and lead Him away under guard."

[&]quot;Or, represents

¹¹²Or, represents ¹¹³Zech. 13:7

¹¹⁴Or, disown

Mark 14:45

45 And when he drew near, he went up to Him at once, and said, "Rabbi!" And he kissed Him.

46 And they laid hands on Him, and apprehended Him.

47 But a certain one of those who stood by drew his sword, and struck the slave of the high priest and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said to them, "Have you come out with

swords and clubs to arrest Me, as though I were a revolutionist?

49 "Daily I was with you in the temple teaching, and you did not apprehend Me. But this happened that the Scripture might be fulfilled."

50 And they all deserted Him and fled.

51 And a certain young man followed Him, wearing nothing but a linen sheet around him, and they seized him,

52 but he left the linen cloth and fled unclothed.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest. And all the chief

priests and the elders and the interpreters of the law assembled.

- 54 And Peter followed Him at a distance, right into the courtyard of the high priest and was sitting with the guards, 115 and warming himself at
- 55 Now the chief priests and the whole Council¹¹⁶ were seeking testimony against Jesus in order to have Him put to death, but they found none.
- 56 For many were giving false testimony against Him, and yet their testimony did not agree.

57 And some stood up and gave false testimony against Him, saying,

58 "We heard Him, say, 'I will destroy this temple made with hands and in three days I will build another, not made by man!"

59 And yet not even in what they said was their testimony consistent.

- 60 And the high priest stood up in the presence of all, and asked Jesus, "Have You no answer to give to what these men are testifying against
- 61 But He remained silent, and gave no answer. Again the high priest questioned Him, and said to Him, "Are You the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One?"
- 62 And Jesus said, "I am. And you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Mighty One and coming with the clouds of heaven.

63 And the high priest tearing his garments, said, "What further need

do we have for witnesses?

64 "You have heard His blasphemy. What is your decision?" And

they all condemned Him as deserving death.

65 And some began to spit on Him and to cover His face, and to strike Him with their fists, saying "Prophesy!" And the guards slapped Him in the face when they received Him.

66 And while Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the servant

girls of the high priest came,

67 and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked closely at Him, and said, "You, too, were with Jesus of Nazareth."

68 But he denied it, saying, "I neither know nor understand what you are saying." And he went out into the gateway.

69 And the maid saw him, and began once more to say to bystanders, "This man is one of them."

¹¹⁵Or, officers

¹¹⁶Or, Sanhedrin

¹¹⁷Dan. 7:13

¹¹⁸Or, forecourt

Mark 14:70

70 But again he denied it. And a little while later the bystanders again said to Peter, "Surely you are one of them, for you are a Galilean too.

71 And he began to put himself under a curse and to take an oath,

saying, "I do not know this man of whom you speak."

72 And immediately the rooster crowed a second time. And Peter remembered how Jesus had said to him, "Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny Me three times." And he began to weep.

15 And early in the morning the chief priests, with the elders and the interpreters of the law, and the whole Council reached a decision; and they bound Jesus and led Him away and handed Him over to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked Him, "Are You the King of the Jews?"

responding Jesus said, "Yes, I am as you say,"

3 And the chief priests were making many charges against Him. 4 And Pilate asked Him, "Do You have no answer? See how many charges they bring against You!"

5 But Jesus gave no further answer, so that Pilate marveled.

6 Now at every feast, he would release for them one prisoner whom they requested.

And a man named Barabbas, was in prison with the insur-

rectionists, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

- 8 And a crowd came up and began to ask him to do as he was accustomed to do for them.
- 9 And Pilate answered them, saying, "Do you want me to release for you the King of the Jews?"
 - 10 For he knew that the chief priests had handed Him over because

of envy.

- 11 But the chief priests had incited the crowd to have him release Barabbas for them instead.
- 12 And Pilate answered again, saying to them, "What then shall I do

with Him whom you call the King of the Jews?"

13 And they shouted back, "Crucify Him!"

14 But Pilate said to them, "Why, what crime has He committed?"

But they shouted all the more, "Crucify Him!"

15 And Pilate wishing to satisfy the crowd, released Barrabas for

them; and having scourged Jesus, handed Him over to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers took Him away into the palace (that is, the Praetorium); and called together the whole battalion.

17 And they put a purple robe on Him, and after weaving a crown of thorns, they put it on Him.

18 And they began to acclaim Him, "Hail, King of the Jews!"

19 And they kept striking His head with a reed, and spitting on Him,

and kneeling and bowing before Him.

- 20 And after they had mocked Him, they stripped the purple robe off Him, and put on Him His own garments. And they led Him out to crucity
- And they forced a passer-by, Simon of Cyrene (the father of Alexander and Rufus) to carry His cross. He was coming in from the
- 22 And they took Him to the place called Golgotha (which translated means the Place of the Skull).

i.e., the governor's official residence

Mark 15:23

23 And they offered Him wine flavored with myrrh, but He did not accept it.

24 And they crucified Him, and divided His garments among themselves, casting lots for them, 120 to decide what each should get.

25 And it was the third 121 hour when they crucified Him.

26 And the inscription of the charge against Him read, "THE KING OF THE JEWS."

27 And they crucified two insurrectionists with Him, one on the right and one on the left.

28 (And the passage of Scripture was fulfilled which says, "And He

was classed with the lawless.")¹²²
29 And those who passed by derided¹²³ Him, shaking their heads and saying, "Ha! You who would destroy the temple and rebuild it in three

days,

30 Save Yourself, and come down from the cross!" 31 Likewise the chief priests with the interpreters of the law were also

mocking Him, saying, "He saved others; He cannot save Himself.

32 "Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, so that we may see and believe." And those who were crucified with Him were also reviling Him.

33 And when it was the sixth hour, 124 darkness came over the whole land, until the ninth 125 hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out loudly, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" which translated means, "My God, My God, why hast Thou torsaken Me?"

35 And some of those standing there heard it, and said, "Behold, He

is calling for Elijah."

36 And one ran and filled a sponge with sour wine, and put it on a reed and tried to give Him a drink, saying, "Let us see if Elijah will come to take Him down."

37 And Jesus cried out loudly, and breathed his last.

38 And the veil of the sanctuary in the temple was torn in two, from the top to the bottom.

39 And when the centurion, who stood facing Him, saw how He died, 126 said, "Truly this man was the Son of God!"

- 40 And there were also women watching from afar, among whom were Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the younger and Joses and Salome,
- 41 who when He was in Galilee, followed Him, and waited on Him; and many other women who had accompanied Him on the way up to Jerusalem.

42 And when it was evening, since it was the day of Preparation, that

is, the day before the Sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea came, a prominent member of the Council, 127 a man expecting the kingdom of God, took courage and went in before Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate was surprised that He was already dead, and summoning

¹²⁰Ps. 22:18

¹²¹i.e., 9:00 a.m. ¹²²Isa. 53:12

¹²³Or, reviled

i.e., noon

¹²⁵ i.e., 3:00 p.m.

Lit., breathed His last

¹²⁷Or, Sanhedrin

76 Mark 15:45

the centurion, he asked if He were already dead.

45 And when he learned this from the centurion, he gave the body to

Joseph.

46 And he bought a linen sheet, took Him down, wrapped Him in the linen sheet, and laid Him in a tomb which had been hewn out in the rock, and he rolled a stone against the entrance of the tomb.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses were watching

to see where He was laid.

16 And when the Sabbath was over, Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James and Salome, bought aromatic oils, in order that they might go and anoint Him.

2 And very early on the first day of the week, at sunrise they went to

the tomb.

3 And they were saying to one another, "Who will roll the stone away from the entrance of the tomb for us?"

4 And looking up, they saw that the stone was rolled away, even

though it was very large.

5 And entering the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right,

dressed in a white robe, and they were alarmed.

6 And he said to them, "Do not be alarmed; you are looking for Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He has risen, He is not here. See, here is the place where they laid Him.

7 "But go, tell His disciples and Peter that He is going before you to Galilee. There you will see Him, as He told you."

- 8 And they went out and fled from the tomb, for trembling and astonishment had seized them. And they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.
- 9 Now after He rose early on the first day of the week, He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom He had driven out seven demons.

10 She went and told those who had accompanied Him, while they

mourned and wept.

11 But when they heard that He was alive and had been seen by her, they would not believe it.

12 And after this He appeared in a different form to two of them as

they were walking to the country.

- 13 And they went back and told others, but neither did they believe
- 14 And later He appeared to the eleven themselves as they reclined to eat, and He rebuked them because of their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they had not believed those who had seen Him after He had risen.

15 And He said to them, "Go into all the world and proclaim the

gospel to the whole creation.

16 "He who believes and is immersed will be saved, but he who does not believe will be condemned.

17 "And these signs will accompany those who believe: in My name

they will drive out demons, they will speak in new languages;

18 they will pick up serpents, and if they drink any deadly poison, it will not harm them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.'

¹²⁸Luke 24:13-35

¹²⁹Or, tongues

Mark 16:19

19 So then the Lord Jesus, after He had spoken to them, was taken

up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God.

20 And they went out and proclaimed the gospel everywhere, as the Lord worked with them, and confirmed the message by the signs that authenticate it. 130

LUKE

Inasmuch as many have undertaken to compile an account of the events that were accomplished among us,
2 just as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and
ministers of the word, have handed them down to us,

3 I decided also, after carefully investigating everything from the beginning, to write it for you in consecutive order, most excellent Theophilus;

4 so that you may know the truth about the matters you have been

5 During the time of Herod, king of Judea, there was a certain priest named Zacharias, who was of the course of the priests of Abijah; and his wife was a female descendant of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, living blamelessly in all

the commandments and requirements of the Lord.

7 And they had no child, for Elizabeth could not bear children. And they both were advanced in age.

8 Now it happened that while he was performing his priestly service

before God, in the order appointed for his division,

9 for according to the way instituted for priests, he was chosen by lot to enter the temple of the Lord and burn incense.²

10 And a large number of people were on the outside in prayer at the

hour of incense offering.

- 11 And an angel of the Lord appeared to him standing at the right side of the altar of incense.
- 12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear seized him.
- 13 But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid Zacharias, for your prayer has been heard, and your wife Elizabeth will give birth to a son, and you will name him John.

14 "And he will be a joy and happiness to you, and many will rejoice

at his birth.

15 "For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and he will neither drink wine nor strong drink; and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit even from birth.

16 "And he will turn many of the children of Israel back to the Lord

their God.

17 "And he will go before Him as a forerunner, in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the way of thinking of the righteous, to make a people ready,

¹³⁰Or prove

Or, division ²Ex. 30:7,8

prepared for the Lord."

18 And Zacharias said to the angel, "How can I know this for certain?

For I am an old man, and my wife is also advanced in age.

19 And the angel of the Lord answered and said to him, "I am Gabriel who stands in the presence of God; and I have been sent to speak to you and to tell you this good news.

20 "And behold, you will be silent and unable to speak until the day when this happens, because you did not believe my words, which will be

fulfilled in their proper time."

21 And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and were wondering

why he stayed so long in the temple.

22 But when he came out, he could not speak to them, and they realized that he had seen a vision in the temple; and he kept making signs to them, and was unable to speak.

23 And it happened that when the days of his priestly service had

ended, he returned to his home.

24 And after these days, Elizabeth his wife became pregnant; and she remained in seclusion for five months, saying,

25 "The Lord has dealt with me this way in the days when He looked

upon me with favor to remove my disgrace among men.

26 Now in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a town in Galilee named Nazareth,

27 to a virgin engaged to a man named Joseph, a descendant of David;

and the virgin's name was Mary.

- 28 And entering he said to her, "Hail, highly favored one! The Lord
- is with you."

 29 But she was troubled at his announcement, and kept wondering what kind of a greeting this might me.
- 30 And the angel said, "Do not be afraid Mary, for you have found favor with God.
- 31 "And behold, you will conceive and give birth to a son, and you will name Him Jesus.
- 32 "He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father' David.
- 33 "And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever; and of His kingdom there will be no end."

34 And Mary said, "How can this be, for I am a virgin?"
35 And the angel answered and said to her, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; and for this reason the holy child will be called the Son of God.

36 "And behold, even your relative Elizabeth also has conceived a son in her old age, and she who was regarded barren is now in her sixth

month.

37 "For nothing is impossible with God."

- 38 And Mary said, "I am the bond servant of the Lord; may it happen to me according to your statement." And the angel departed from her.
- 39 And at this time Mary made preparation and went in haste to a town in the hill country of Judah,

40 and entered the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth.

41 And it happened that when Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit,

42 and cried out loudly, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed

^{&#}x27;Or, ancestor

Or, slave

79 Luke 1:43

is the child you will bear!

43 "And how did it happen to me, that the mother of the Lord should come to me?

44 "For behold, when I heard your greeting, the babe in my womb

leaped with joy.

45 "And blessed is she who believes that what the Lord has said to her will be fulfilled."

46 And Mary said,

"My soul praises the Lord,

"And my spirit rejoiced in God my Savior.

"For He has had regard for the humble state of His bond servant." 48 "For behold, from this time on all generations will regard me blessed.

"For the Mighty One has done wonderful things for me; and His 49 name is holy.

"And for those who reverence Him, His mercy is from generation 50

to generation.

51 "He has done mighty deeds with His arm; He has scattered those who are proud in the thoughts of their heart,

"He has brought down the rulers from their thrones, He has 52

uplifted the humble.

"He has filled the hungry with good things; and the rich He has 53

sent away empty-handed.9
"He has given help to His servant Israel, in that He remembered 54

- "As He spoke to our ancestors, to Abraham and His descendants forever." 10
- 56 And Mary remained about three months with her, and then returned to her home.
- 57 Now the time had arrived for Elizabeth to have her child, and she gave birth to a son.

58 And her neighbors and her relatives heard that the Lord had showed

her great mercy, and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it happened that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they intended to name him Zacharias, after his father.

60 But his mother responded and said, "No, instead his name will be

John."

- 61 And they said to her, "None of your relatives have that name."
- 62 And they made signs to his father about what he wanted him named.
- 63 And he asked for a tablet, 11 and wrote as follows, "His name is John." And they were all amazed.
- 64 And at once his mouth was opened and his tongue was loosed, and he began to speak, praising God.

65 And fear came upon all their neighbors; and the matter was discussed throughout all the hill country of Judea.

66 And all who heard this thought about it, saying, "What then will this child become? For the hand of the Lord was indeed with him."

³Lit., fruit of your womb

Or, slave Ps. 103:17 Ps. 98:1

⁹Ps. 107:9

¹⁰Ps. 132:11

¹¹i.e., wooden board

And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit and prophesied, saying,

"Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, For He visited us and

accomplished redemption for His people,
"And he raised up a horn¹² of salvation for us in the house¹³ of David, His servant.¹⁴

"As He spoke through the mouth of His holy prophets of long ago, 70 "Deliverance from our enemies, and from the hand of all who hate 71

us;15

"To show mercy to our ancestors, and to remember His holy covenant, 16 72

"The oath which He swore to Abraham our ancestor,¹⁷ 73

"To grant us, that we, being delivered from the hand of our enemies, might serve Him without fear,

75 "In holiness and righteousness before Him all our days.

76 "And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Most High; and

you will go before the Lord to prepare His way. 18
"To give His people knowledge of salvation, consisting in the forgiveness of their sins.
"Because of the tender mercy of our God, by which the Sunrise from on high will visit us. 19 78 from on high will visit us,¹⁹
"To shine on those sitting in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet in the way of peace."²⁰

- 80 And the child grew and became strong in spirit, and he lived in uninhabited area until the day he appeared publicly to Israel.
- Now it happened in those days that Caesar Augustus issued a decree that a census should be taken of all the inhabited earth.

2 This is the first census that was taken while Quirinius was governor

of Syria.

3. And all went to register, each to his own town.

4 And Joseph also went up from the town of Nazareth in Galilee to Judea, to the city of David, named Bethlehem, because he was of the family and a descendant of David,

5. to register, with Mary who was promised²¹ to him in marriage, and

she was pregnant.

6 Now it happened that while they were there, the time came for her

to give birth.

- 7 And she gave birth to her first son; and she wrapped Him in strips of cloth and laid Him in a manger²², for there was no room for them in the
- 8 And there were some shepherds in that region staying out in the fields and keeping watch over their flocks at night.

¹²Or, an author

¹³Or, family

¹⁴Ps. 18:2

¹⁵Ps. 106:10

¹⁶Ps. 105:8, 9

¹⁷Gen. 22:16f

¹⁸Or, ways (Mal. 3:1)

¹⁹Mal. 4:2

²⁰Isa. 9:1 or, safety

²¹Or, betrothed

²²i.e. a feeding trough

Luke 2:9

9 And an angel of the Lord suddenly stood before them; and the glory of the Lord shone around them; and they were very frightened.

10 And the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid; for behold, I bring

you good news of great joy which shall be for all people,

11 for today in the city of David, a Savior has been born for you, who is Christ the Lord.

12 "And this will be a sign for you: you will find a babe wrapped in

swaddling²³ cloth and lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly a multitude of the heavenly host appeared with the angel praising God, and saying,

14 "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace among men with

whom He is pleased."

- 15 And it happened that when the angels departed from them into heaven, the shepherds said to one another, "Now let us go straight to Bethlehem, and see this event that has happened which the Lord has made known to us."
- 16 And they went in haste and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger.

17 And when they saw Him, they related what had been told them

about this Child.

- 18 And all who heard it were amazed at what the shepherds had told
 - 19 But Mary kept all these things to herself, and pondered over them.

20 And the shepherds went back, glorifying and praising God for all

they had heard and seen; it was just as they had been told.

- 21 And after eight days, when it was time for Him to be circumcised, He was named Jesus, the name given by the angel before He was conceived in the womb.
- 22 And when the days for their purification according to the law of Moses were completed, they took Him up to Jerusalem to present Him to

23 according as it is written in the law of the Lord, "Every first born male shall be regarded holy to the Lord," 24

24 and to offer a sacrifice according to what was commanded in the

law of the Lord, "A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons."22

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon, and this man was righteous and devout, and waiting for the consolation of Israel; and the Holy Spirit was upon him.

26 And it was revealed to him by the Holy Spirit, that he would not experience death before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And directed by the Holy Spirit, he went into the temple; and when the parents brought in the Child Jesus to fulfill for Him what is instituted by the law,27

28 he then took Him in his arms, and blessed God and said,

"Now Lord, let Thy bondservant depart, in peace, according to Thy word.

"For my eyes have seen Thy salvation,²⁸

"Which Thou hast prepared in the presence of all people,

²³Or, bands of cloth

²⁴Ex. 13:2, 12

²⁵Lev. 12:8

²⁶Lit. see

²⁷Or, the custom

²⁸Isa. 52:10

32 "A light of revelation to the Gentiles, and the glory of Thy people

33 And His father and mother were amazed at what was being said about Him.

34 And Simeon asked for blessings on them, and said to Mary His mother, "Behold, this Child is appointed for either the fall or the rising up of many in Israel, and for a sign to be opposed,

35 thus the thoughts of many minds will be revealed, and a sword will

pierce even your own soul."30

36 And there was a prophetess, Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was an elderly woman, who had lived with a husband seven years after her marriage,

37 and then as a widow to the age of eighty-four. And she was continually in the temple, serving God night and day, with fastings and

38 And at that very time, she approached and began to give thanks to God and continued to speak about Him to all those who were expecting the redemption of Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all the requirements of the law of

the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own town of Nazareth.

40 And the Child continued to grow and become strong, being filled with wisdom, and God's favor was on Him.

41 Now His parents went every year to Jerusalem for the Feast of the Passover.

42 And when He was twelve, they went up in accordance to what was instituted for the Feast.

43 and as they were returning, after they had stayed the full number of days, the boy Jesus remained at Jerusalem. And His parents were not aware of it,

44 but thought He was in company³² with fellow-travelers, and had gone a day's journey, when they began to look for Him among their relatives and acquaintances.

45 And when they did not find Him, they returned to Jerusalem

searching for Him.

46 And it happened that after three days, they found Him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both listening to them and asking them questions.

47 And all who heard Him were amazed at His intelligence and at His

answers.

48 And when they saw Him, they were astounded; and His mother said to Him, "Son, why have you treated us this way? See, Your father and I have been searching for You."

49 And He said to them, "Why were you searching for Me? Did you not know that I had to be in My Father's house?" 33

50 And they did not understand the statement He made to them.

51 And He went down with them and came to Nazareth, and continued to be in subjection to them; and His mother treasured all these things in her heart.

²⁹Isa. 42:6

Lit. hearts

³¹Or, custom

³²Or, the caravan

³³Or, affairs

52 And Jesus was superior to others in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man.

Now during the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberias Caesar, when Pontius Pilate was governor of Judea, and Herod was tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip was tetrarch of the region of Iturea and Trachonitis, and Lysanius was tetrarch of Abilene,

2 during the high priesthood of Annas and Caiphas, the message of

God came to John, the son of Zacharias, in the uninhabited area.

3 And he went into all the region around the Jordan, proclaiming an

immersion requiring repentance for the forgiveness of sins;

4 as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, "The voice of one crying out in the uninhabited area, 'Prepare the way of the Lord, Make His paths straight.'

5 Every ravine will be filled, and every mountain and hill will be

leveled; and the crooked roads will be made straight, and the rough roads

smooth:

6 And all people³⁵ will see the salvation of God.'"

- 7 He then said to the multitudes who were going out to be immersed by him, "You brood of vipers, who warned you to flee from the coming wrath?
- 8 "Produce deeds therefore, corresponding to repentance, and do not say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our ancestor,' for I say to you that God is able from these stones to raise up children to Abraham.

9 "And also the ax is now laid at the root of the trees; every tree therefore that does not bear good fruit is cut down and is thrown into the

- 10 And the crowds questioned him, saying, "What, then, shall we do?"
- 11 And he answered and said to them, "Whoever has two tunics should share with him who has none; and whoever has food should do the same.
- 12 And some tax collectors also came to be immersed, and they said to him, "Teacher, what shall we do?"

 13 And he said to them, "Collect no more than you have been
- ordered."
- 14 And some soldiers questioned him, saying, "What shall we do?" And he said to them, "Do not extort money, or falsely accuse anyone, but be content with your wages."

15 Now while the people at this time were expecting Him, and all were in their thoughts considering John, whether perhaps he might be the

Christ;

16 John answered and said to all of them, "I indeed immerse you in water; but He who is mightier than I is coming, and I am not worthy to untie the thongs of His sandals; and He³⁶ will immerse you in the Holy Spirit and fire.

17 "And His winnowing shovel is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clean His threshing floor, and He will gather His wheat into His barn, but

He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire."

18 So with many other exhortations also he proclaimed the good news

³⁴4-6, Isa. 40:3-5

³⁵Lit. flesh

³⁶Or, He, Himself

84 **Luke 3:19**

to the people.

19 But when Herod the tetrarch was rebuked by him, because of Herodias, his brother's wife, and because of all the wicked deeds Herod had done;

20 he added this also to all of them; he locked John in prison.

21 Now it happened that while all the people were being immersed,

that Jesus also was immersed, and as He prayed, heaven opened,

22 and the Holy Spirit descended on Him in bodily form as a dove, and a voice came out of heaven, "Thou art My beloved Son, in Thee I am well pleased."

23 And Jesus was about thirty years old when He began His ministry,

and was thought to be, the son of Joseph, the son of Eli,

24 the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph,

25 the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son

of Hesli, the son of Naggai,

- 26 the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda,
- 27 the son of Johanan, the son of Resa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri,
- 28 the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of
- Elmadam, the son of Er, 29 the son of Joshua, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of
- Matthat, the son of Levi,
- 30 the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim,
- 31 the son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David,
- 32 the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon,
- 33 the son of Amminadab, the son of Admin, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah,
- 34 the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor,
- 35 the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Heber, the son of Shelah,
- 36 the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech,
- 37 the son of Methusaleh, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan,
- 38 the son of Enosh, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was

led about in the uninhabited area by the Spirit,

2 for forty days, while tempted by the devil. And He ate nothing

during those days, and when they had ended, He was very hungry.

3 And the devil said to Him, "If You are God's Son, tell this stone

4 Jesus answered him, "it is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone.'"37

³⁷Deut. 8:3

Luke 4:5

5 And he led Him up and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in an instant.

- 6 And the devil said to Him, "All this domain and its splendor I will give you, for it has been handed over to me, and I can give it to whomever I choose.
 - 7 "Therefore, if You worship before me, all of it shall be Yours."

8 And Jesus answered, "It is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God and serve only Him.'"38

9 And he led Him to Jerusalem and set Him on the highest point of the temple, and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, hurl Yourself down from here;

10 for it is written, 'He will give His angels orders concerning You to protect You,'39

11 and, 'They will hold You up on their hands, so that You will not strike Your foot against a stone.'"40

12 And Jesus answered and said, "It is said, 'You shall not tempt the Lord your God.'"41

13 And after the devil had finished every temptation, he left Him until

there was an opportune time.

14 And Jesus returned to Galilee in the power of the Spirit, and the report about Him spread through all the surrounding region.

15 And He taught in their synagogues, and was praised by all.

16 And He went to Nazareth where He was reared; and as was His custom He entered the synagogue on the Sabbath, and stood up to read.

17 And the scroll of Isaiah was handed to Him. And He unrolled the

scroll, and found this place where it is written,

18 "The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He anointed Me to proclaim the gospel to the poor. And He sent Me to announce release to the captives, and recovery of sight to the blind, to set free those who are oppressed,

19 To proclaim the favorable year of the Lord."43

20 And He rolled up the scroll and handed it back to the attendant, and sat down, and all in the synagogue were looking intently at Him.

21 And He began to say to them, "Today this Scripture is fulfilled in

your hearing."

- 22 And all spoke favorably of Him, and marveled at the gracious words that came from His mouth. And they said, "Is not this Joseph's son?"
- 23 And He said to them, "Surely, you will quote Me this proverb, 'Physician, heal yourself;' and 'Do here in your home town also what we heard was done in Capernaum.'"

24 And He said, "Truly I say to you, no prophet is accepted in his

home town.

25 "But I tell you truthfully that there were many widows in Israel in the time of Elijah, when the sky was shut up for three years and six months, when a great famine came throughout the land,

26 and yet Elijah was sent to none of them except to a woman who

was a widow of Zarephath in the land of Sidon.

³⁸Deut. 6:13

³⁹Ps. 91:11 ⁴⁰Ps. 91:12

⁴¹Deut. 6:16

⁴²Isa. 61:1

⁴³Isa. 61:2

⁴1 Ki. 17:9

86 Luke 4:27

27 "And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, and yet none were cleansed except Namaan the Syrian." 45

28 And all in the synagogue were filled with rage when they heard

this:

29 and rose up and expelled Him from the town, and took Him to the brow of the hill on which their town was built, in order to throw Him down from the cliff.

30 But passing through their midst, He departed.

31 And He went down to Capernaum, a town of Galilee. And on the Sabbath, He taught them.

32 And they were amazed at His teaching, because His message was

with authority.

33 And there was a man in the synagogue possessed by the spirit of an unclean demon, and he cried out loudly,

34 "Ha! What do You want with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have You

come to destroy us? I know who You are—the Holy One of God!"

35 And Jesus rebuked it, saying, "Be silent and come out of him!" And after the demon had thrown him down in their midst, it went out of him without harming him.

36 And all of them were amazed, and began to talk with one another, saying, "What is this message? For with authority and power He commands the unclean spirits, and they come out."

37 And the report about Him spread to every place in the surrounding

region.

38 And He rose and left the synagogue and went to Simon's house. Now Simon's mother-in-law was sick, suffering with a high fever; and they made a request to Him concerning her.

39 And standing over her, He rebuked the fever, and it left her, and

immediately she rose and began to wait on them.

40 And as the sun was setting, all who had any sick with different kinds of diseases were brought to Him, and laying His hands on each of them, He healed them.

41 And demons were also coming out of many, crying out and saying, "You are the Son of God!" But He rebuked them and would not permit them to speak, because they knew that He was the Christ.

42 And as day was breaking, He left and went to an uninhabited place, and the multitudes of people were searching for Him, and they went to Him and tried to prevent Him from leaving them.

43 But He said to them, "I must proclaim the kingdom of God in other

towns also, for this is why I was sent."

44 So He continued proclaiming the message in the synagogues of Judea.

5 Now it happened that while the multitude of people were pressing upon Him and were listening to the message of God, He was standing by the lake of Gennesaret;

2 and He saw two boats pulled up on the shore of the lake, but the

fishermen had gotten out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And He got into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put it out a short distance from the land. And He sat down and began to teach the multitudes from the boat.

⁴⁵² Ki. 5:1-14

Luke 5:4

4 And after He had finished speaking, He said to Simon, "Put out into

deep water, and let your nets down for a catch."

5 And Simon answered and said, "Master, we have worked hard all night and have caught none, but at Your word I will let the nets down."

6 And when they did this, they caught a large number of fish; and

their nets were about to break.

- 7 And they signaled to their partners in the other boat to come and help them. And they came and filled up both their boats so that they began
- 8 And when Simon Peter saw this, he fell at Jesus' feet, saying, "Depart from me, Lord, for I am a sinful man!"

9 For he and all his companions were seized with amazement at the

large number of fish they had caught;

10 and so also were James and John, the sons of Zebedee, who were Simon's partners. And Jesus said to Simon, "Do not be afraid, for from this time you will catch men.'

11 And when they brought their boats to land, they left everything and

followed Him.

- 12 And it happened that while He was in one of the towns, there was a man covered with leprosy; and when he saw Jesus, he fell face forward and beseeched Him, saying, "Lord, if You so desire, You can make me
 - 13 And He reached out His hand and touched Him, and said, "I so

desire; be clean." And immediately the leprosy left him.

14 And He ordered him to tell no one, "Rather go and show yourself to the priest and make an offering for your cleansing, as Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.

15 But the report about Him spread even further, and great multitudes

gathered to hear Him and to be healed of their diseases.

16 But frequently He would retire to an isolated place and pray.

- 17 And it happened that one day He was teaching, and some Pharisees and teachers of the law, who had come from every village of Galilee and Judea and from Jerusalem, were sitting there; and the power of the Lord was with Him to heal.
- 18 And behold, some men came carrying a paralyzed man on a stretcher and they tried to bring him in and place him before Him.
- 19 And finding no way to bring him in because of the crowd, they went up on the roof and lowered him on a stretcher through the tiles, in the center of the room, in front of Jesus.
 - 20 And seeing their faith, He said, "Friend, your sins are forgiven."
- 21 And the interpreters of the law and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, "Who is this man who speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?"
- 22 But Jesus knew their reasoning, answered and said to them, "Why are you so reasoning in your minds?

23 "Which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Rise

and walk?"

24 "But in order that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins"—He said to the paralytic, "I say to you, rise, pick up your stretcher and go home."

25 And immediately he rose in the presence of all, and picked up what

he had been lying on, and went home, praising God.

⁴⁶Lit. behold a man

⁴⁷Lit. hearts

26 And amazement came upon all of them, and they began to praise God; and filled with reverence, they were saying, "We have seen wonderful things today."

27 And after that He went out, and saw a tax collector named Levi,

sitting in a tax office, and He said to him, "Follow Me."

28 And he got up and left everything, and followed Him.

29 And Levi gave a great banquet in his house for Him, and a large number of tax collectors and other people were reclining and eating with

30 And the Pharisees and their interpreters of the law, complained to His disciples, saying, "Why do you eat with tax collectors and sinners?" 49

31 And Jesus answered and said to them, "It is not those who are well

who need a physician, but those who are sick.

32 "I have not come to call righteous people, but sinners to

repentance."

- 33 And they said to Him, "The disciples of John often fast and offer prayers, and the disciples of the Pharisees do the same, but Yours eat and drink."
- 34 And Jesus said to them, "Can the friends of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them?

35 "But the time will come when the bridegroom is taken from them;

then they will fast in those days."

36 And He also told them a parable, "No one tears off a patch from a new garment, and puts it on an old garment; if he does, he will tear the new garment, and the patch from the new will not match the old.

37 "And no one puts new wine in old wine skin bottles; if he does,

the new wine will burst the skins, and it will pour out, and the skin bottles

will be ruined.

38 "But new wine must be put in fresh skin bottles.

- 39 "And no one after drinking the old, desires the new; for he says, "The old is better."
- Now it happened that one Sabbath He was walking through the grainfields, and His disciples began to pull off the heads of wheat, rub them in their hands and eat the grain.

2 But some of the Pharisees said, "Why are you doing what is

unlawful and on the Sabbath?"

3 And Jesus answering them said, "Have you never read what David

did when he became hungry, he and those with him,

- 4 how he entered the house of God, and took and ate the consecrated bread, which is not lawful for anyone to eat except the priests, and he gave it to his companions?"
 - 5 And He said to them, "The Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

6 And it happened that on another Sabbath, He entered the synagogue

and taught, and a man was present whose right hand was withered.

- 7 And the interpreters of the law and the Pharisees were closely watching Him, to see if He would heal on the Sabbath, so they might find reason to accuse Him.
- 8 But He knew their thoughts, and said to the man with the withered hand, "Rise and come forward!" And he got up and came forward.

⁴⁹i.e., those who do not observe the law

9 And Jesus said to them, "I ask you, is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do harm, to save a life or to destroy it?"

10 And after looking around at all of them, He said to him, "Hold out

your hand!" And he did this, and his hand was fully restored.

11 But they were filled with rage and began to discuss among themselves what they might do to Jesus.

12 And at that time He departed to a mountain to pray, and He spent

the whole night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day He called His disciples, and chose twelve of them, whom He also gave the name 'apostles':

14 Simon, who He also named Peter, and Andrew his brother; James

and John; Philip and Bartholomew;

15 Matthew and Thomas; James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon who was called the Zealot;

16 Judas the son of James; and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor.

17 And He came down with them, and stood on a level place, and there was a large number of His disciples and a large crowd of people from all parts of Judea and from Jerusalem and from the sea coast district of Tyre and Sidon,

18 who had come to hear Him and to be healed of their diseases. And

those troubled by unclean spirits were cured,

19 and all the people were trying to touch Him, for power was coming

from Him and healing all of them.

20 And looking at His disciples, He began to speak, "Blessed are you who are poor, for the kingdom of God is yours.

21 "Blessed are you who hunger now, for you will be satisfied.

"Blessed are you who weep now, for you will be happy.

- 22 "Blessed are you when men hate you, and reject you, and revile you, and reject your name as evil, for the sake of the Son of Man.
- 23 "Rejoice in that day, and leap for joy, for behold, your reward in heaven is great; for that is the way their ancestors treated the prophets.

24 "But woe to you who are rich, for you are receiving your comfort.

25 "Woe to you who are well fed now, for you shall be hungry. Woe to you who laugh now, for you shall mourn and weep.

26 "Woe to you when all men speak favorably of you, for their

ancestors treated the false prophets this way.

- 27 "But I say to you who listen, love your enemies, do good to those who hate you,
 - 28 ask for blessings on those who curse you, and pray for those who

abuse you.

- 29 "If someone strikes you on the cheek, offer him the other also; if someone takes away your cloak, give him your tunic also.
- 30 "Give to everyone who asks of you, and if anyone takes what is yours, do not demand it back.
 - 31 "And treat people in the same way as you want them to treat you.
- 32 "And if you love those who love you, what kind of reward have you? For even sinners love those who love them.

33 "And if you do good to those who do good to you, what reward is that for you? For even sinners do this.

34 "And if you lend to those from whom you expect to receive, what reward is that for you? Even sinners lend to sinners to receive an equal amount in return.

⁵⁰i.e., outer garment

⁵¹i.e., inner garment

90 Luke 6:35

35 "But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, expecting nothing back, and you will be sons of the Most High; for He Himself is kind to the ungrateful and wicked.

36 "Be merciful, as your Father is merciful.

37 "And do not judge, and you will not be judged; and do not condemn, and you will not be condemned; forgive and you will be forgiven.

38 "Give, and it will be given to you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, they will pour into your lap. For the

measure you give to others, will be measured to you in return.

39 And He also spoke to them a parable, "Can a blind person lead a blind person? Will not both fall into a pit?

40 "A pupil is not above his teacher, but everyone after he is fully

trained will be like his teacher.

41 "And why do you look at the speck that is in your brother's eye,

but do not see the log that is in your own eye?

42 "Or how can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me remove the speck that is in your eye,' when you yourself do not see the log that is in your own eye? You hypocrite, first remove the log that is in your own eye, and then you will see more clearly to remove the speck that is in your brother's eye.

43 "For there is no good tree that bears bad fruit; neither does a bad

tree bear good fruit.

44 "For each tree is known by its own fruit. For men do not gather

figs from thorn bushes, nor do they pick grapes from a briar bush.

45 "The good man from the good stored up in his mind brings forth good; and the evil man from the evil stored up in his mind brings forth evil. For the mouth speaks of that which fills his mind.

46 "And why do you call Me, 'Lord, Lord,' and do not what I say?

47 "Everyone who comes to Me and hears My words, and obeys them, I will show you what He is like:

48 he is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid a foundation on the rock; and when the flood rose, and the torrent burst against the house, and could not shake it, for it was well built.

49 "But the one who has heard, and has not obeyed, is like a man who built a house on the ground without a foundation; and the torrent burst against it, and at once it collapsed, and the ruin of that house was great."

When Jesus had finished all His discourse in the hearing of the people, He went to Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's slave who was highly esteemed by him,

was sick and about to die.

3 And when he heard about Jesus, he sent some elders of the Jews, asking Him to come and to save the life of his slave.

4 And when they approached Jesus, they earnestly beseeched Him,

saying, "He is deserving that You grant this to him;

5 for he loves our nation, and has built a synagogue for us."

6 And Jesus went with them; and when He had come near to the house, the centurion sent friends, who said to Him, "Lord, do not further trouble Yourself, for I am not deserving for You to come under my roof;

7 for this reason I do not consider myself worthy to come to You, but

just say the word, and my servant will be healed.

8 "For I also am a man under authority, with soldiers under me; and I say to this one, 'Go!' and he goes; and to another, 'Come' and he comes; and to my slave, 'Do this!' and he does it."

9 And when Jesus heard this, He admired him; and He turned and said to a large number of people following Him, "I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel.

10 And when those who had been sent returned to the house, they

found the slave in good health.

11 And it happened that soon after this He went to a town named

Nain; and His disciples and a multitude followed Him.

12 Now as He approached the gate of the town, there was a corpse being carried out for burial. He was the only son of a mother and she was a widow and a large number of people from the town accompanied her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, He had compassion for her, and said

to her, "Do not weep."

14 And He approached and touched the coffin; and those carrying it stopped. And He said, "Young man, I say to you, arise!"

15 And the dead man sat up and began to speak. And Jesus returned

him to his mother.

16 And fear⁵² seized all of them, and they began praising God, saying, "A great prophet has appeared among us!" and, "God has visited His people"

17 And this report about Him spread throughout Judea and in all the

surrounding district.

18 And John's disciples told him about all these events.

- 19 And summoning two of his disciples, John sent them to the Lord, saying, "Are You the One who is coming, or do we look for someone
- 20 And when the men came to Him, they said, "John, the Immerser has sent us to You, inquiring, 'Are You the One who is coming or do we expect someone else?"

21 At that very time He cured many of diseases, sicknesses, and evil

spirits, and gave sight to many who were blind.

22 And He answered and said to them, "Go and tell John what you have seen and heard; the blind receive sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cured, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the poor have the good news proclaimed to them.

23 "And blessed is he who is not offended⁵⁴ because of Me."

24 And after the messengers of John had left, He began to speak to the people about John, "What did you go out in the uninhabited region to see? A reed shaken by the wind?

25 "But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothing? Behold, those who are splendidly dressed and live in luxury are in palaces.

26 "But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Indeed, I assure you, and one who is more than a prophet.

27 "This is the one about whom it is written, 'Behold, I sent My messenger before You;" Who will prepare Your way before You."

28 "I tell you, among those born of women, none is greater than John,

yet he who is least in God's kingdom is greater than he.

29 And when all the people and tax collectors heard this, they acknowledged the justice of God, being immersed with the immersion of John.

⁵²Or, reverence

⁵³Isa. 61:1

⁵⁴Or, does not stumble

⁵⁵Or, your face

⁵⁶Mal. 3:1

92

30 But the Pharisees and the lawyers⁵⁷ rejected God's purpose for themselves, and were not immersed by John.

31 "To what then shall I compare the people of this generation, and

what are they like?

32 "They are like children who sit in the marketplace and call out to one another, and say, 'We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we sang a dirge, and you did not weep.'

33 "For John the Immerser appeared before the public eating no bread

and drinking no wine; and you say, 'He has a demon!'

34 "The Son of Man appeared before the public eating and drinking; and you say, 'Here is sa a man who is a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!" "59

35 "Yet wisdom is proved right by all her children."

36 Now one of the Pharisees invited Him to dine with him. And He

entered the Pharisees's house, and reclined to eat.

37 And behold, there was in that town a sinful woman. And when she heard that he was reclining to eat in the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster flask of perfume,

38 and standing behind Him at His feet weeping, she began to wet His feet with her tears and continued to wipe them with her hair, and to kiss

His feet and to anoint them with the perfume.

39 Now when the Pharisee who had invited Him saw this, he said to himself, "If this man were a prophet, He would know who and what kind of a woman this is who is touching Him; that she is a sinner.'

40 And Jesus answered and said to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." And he answered, "Say it, Teacher."

41 "Two men were in debt to a certain money lender; one owed him

five hundred denarii, and the other fifty.

42 "Since neither was able to repay, he canceled both of their debts.

Now which of them will love him more?"

43 Simon answered and said, "I think the one for whom he canceled more." And He said to him, "You have judged correctly."

44 And turning to the woman, He said to Simon, "Do you see this woman? I entered your house, and you gave Me no water for My feet, but she has wet My feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair.

45 "You gave Me no kiss, but she was not stopped kissing My feet

since I arrived.

- 46 "You did not anoint My head with oil, but she has anointed My feet with perfume.
- 47 "Therefore, I tell you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, tor she loved much, but he who loves little, little is forgiven.

48 "And He said to her, "Your sins are forgiven.

- 49 And those reclining to eat with Him began to say to themselves, "Who is this man who even forgives sins?"
- 50 And He said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you; depart in peace."61

³⁷i.e., expert in the law

⁵⁸Lit., behold

i.e., those who do not observe the law

⁶⁰A denarius was a coin worth eighteen cents, and was a day's wage.

⁶¹Or, well being

Luke 8:1 93

And it happened that soon after this, He went from one town and village to another, proclaiming and announcing the good news about the kingdom of God, and the twelve accompanied Him;

2 and also some women who had been healed from evil spirits and diseases: Mary who was called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had

been driven out,

3 and Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's household manager, and Susanna, and many others who helped support them from their own means.

4 And when a large number of people gathered, including those from

various towns who came to Him, He spoke by means of a parable:

5 "The sower went forth to scatter his grain on the field; and as he was scattering it, some fell along the path, where it was trampled underfoot, and the birds of the air ate it.

6 "And other seed fell on the rocky ground, and as soon as it

sprouted, it withered, because it had no moisture.

7 "And other seed fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up with

it, and choked it.

8 "And other seed fell on the good ground, and grew up, and produced a crop a hundred times as much." When He said this, He called out, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

9 And his disciples began to question Him about what the parable

10 And He said, "It is granted to you to know what must be revealed about the kingdom of God, but to the rest it is given in parables, so that seeing, they do not see, and hearing, they do not understand.

11 "Now the parable means this: the seed is the word of God.
12 "And those along the path are" those who have heard; then the devil comes and removes the word from their minds, so that they may not believe and be saved.

13 "And those on the rocky ground are those who, when they hear, accept the word joyfully, but they have no deep conviction;⁶⁷ for a while

they believe, but in the time of temptation fall away.

14 "And the seed which fell among the thorns, these are those who hear, but as they go on their way, they are choked with concerns and wealth and pleasures of this life, and never develop to maturity.

15 "And the seed in the good soil; these are those who have heard the word with an honest and good heart, and retain it, and through

steadfastness become productive.

16 "Now no one lights a lamp and covers it with a container, or puts it under a bed; but he puts it on a lampstand, so that those who enter may see the light.

17 "For there is nothing hidden that will not become evident, nor

anything secret that will not become known and brought to light.

18 Therefore, give attention to how you listen; for he who has, more will be given to him; but he who has nothing, even what he thinks he has will be taken from him."

[©]Or, flying birds

⁶³Or, willing to hear, let him listen

⁶⁴Isa. 6:9

⁶⁵Or, represent

⁶⁶Lit. heart

⁶⁷Lit. root

⁶⁸Or, represent

94

19 And His mother came to Him and also His brothers, but they were not able to reach Him because of the crowd.

20 And it was reported to Him, "Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside desiring to see You."

21 But He answered and said to them, "My mother and My brothers

are those who hear the word of God and obey it.

- 22 Now it happened one day that He got into a boat with His disciples, and said to them, "Let us cross to the other side of the lake." And they set
- 23 And as they were sailing, He fell asleep; and fierce squall winds came down upon the lake and they began to be swamped, and were in danger.

24 And they approached Him, and woke Him and said to Him, "Master, Master, we are about to perish!" And He woke and rebuked the

winds and the surging waves, and they ceased and it became calm.
25 And He said to them, "Where is your faith?" But they were afraid and amazed, and said to one another, "Who then is this, who commands even the winds and the water, and they obey Him?"

26 And they sailed to the country of the Gerasenes, which is across

from Galilee.

27 And when He got out on land, a certain man possessed by demons from the town met Him. And he had not worn clothing for a long time, and did not live in a house, but in the tombs.

28 And when he saw Jesus, he cried out and fell before Him, and said in a loud voice, "What do You want with me, Jesus, Son of the Most

High? I beg You, do not torture me."

29 For He intended to command the evil spirit to come out of the man. For many times it took control of him; and though he was bound with chains and shackled and guarded, yet he would break out of his chains and be driven by the demon into desolate places.

30 And Jesus asked him, "What is your name? And he answered, "Legion", for many demons had entered him.

31 And they begged Him not to command them to go into the abyss.

32 Now there was a herd of many swine feeding on the hillside; and the demons entreated Him to permit them to enter the swine. And He gave them permission.

33 And the demons left the man and entered the swine; and the herd

ran down the steep bank into the lake and were drowned.

34 And when the herdsmen saw what happened, they ran away and

reported it in the town and in the country.

35 And the people went out to see what had happened; and they came to Jesus and found the man from whom the demons had left, sitting at Jesus' feet, fully dressed and sane, and they were frightened.

36 And those who had seen it told them how the man possessed by

demons had been made normal.

37 And all the people of the country of the Gerasenes and the surrounding region asked Him to depart from them, for they were terrified. And He got into a boat and returned.

38 And the man from whom the demons had left begged Him that he

might accompany Him; but He sent him away, saying,

39 "Return to your house and relate what great things God has done for you." And he departed, announcing throughout the whole town what great things Jesus had done for him.

40 And when Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed Him, for they

had all been waiting for Him.

Luke 8:41

41 And behold, a man named Jairus, who was a ruler of the synagogue, came; and he fell at Jesus' feet, and entreated Him to come to his house;

42 for he had but one daughter, about twelve years old, and she was dying. But as He went, a large number of people were crowding about

Him.

43 And a woman who for twelve years had a hemorrhage, and no one was able to cure her,

44 approached Him from behind, and touched the fringe of His cloak;

and at once the bleeding stopped.
45 And Jesus said, "Who touched Me?" And while all were denying it, Peter said, "Master, a large number of people are crowding and pressing upon You."

46 But Jesus said, "Someone touched Me, for I know that power went

out of Me."

47 And when the woman realized that she had not escaped notice, came trembling and fell before Him, and declared openly before all why she had touched Him, and how at once she had been cured.

48 And He said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in good health." 69

49 While He was still speaking, someone came from the synagogue ruler's house, saying, "Your daughter has died; do not bother the Teacher anymore."

50 But when Jesus heard this, He said to him, "Do not be afraid; only believe, and she will be restored" to life."

- 51 And when He reached the house, He would not allow anyone to enter with Him, except Peter, John and James, and the girl's father and mother.
- 52 Now they were all weeping and mourning for her; but He said, "Stop weeping, for she is not dead, but is sleeping."

53 And they began to ridicule Him, knowing she had died.

54 But He took her by the hand and cried out, saying, "Child, rise!"

55 And her spirit returned, and she immediately stood up; and He ordered that something to eat be given to her.

56 And her parents were amazed; for He ordered them to tell no one

what had happened.

- And He called together the twelve and gave them power and authority over all demons and to cure diseases.
- 2 And He sent them out to proclaim the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.
- 3 And He said to them, "Take nothing for your journey, not a staff, nor a bag, nor bread, nor money, nor have two tunics for each.

4 "And whatever house you enter, remain there, and leave the town

from there.

5 "But as for those who do not welcome you, when you leave that town, shake off the dust from your feet as a testimony against them.'

6 And departing, they went from village to village, proclaiming the good news, and healing in every place.

Or, peace ⁷⁰Lit. saved

96

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was happening; and he was very perplexed because some had said that John had been raised from the dead,

8 and by some that Elijah had appeared, and by others that one of the

prophets from a former age had risen again.

9 And Herod said, I, myself, had John beheaded; but who is this man about whom I hear such things?" And he kept trying to see Him.

10 And when the apostles returned, they related to Him all they had done. And taking them with Him, He withdrew privately to a town named Bethsaida.

11 But the multitudes becoming aware of it, followed Him. And welcoming them, He spoke to them about the kingdom of God, and healed

those who were in need of healing.

12 And day was about to end, and the twelve came to Him and said to Him, "Send the multitude away, so that they may go to the surrounding villages and farms and find lodging and obtain food, for here we are in an uninhabited place."

13 But He said to them, "You give them something to eat!" And they answered, "We have only five loaves and two fish, unless indeed we go

and buy for all these people."

14 (For there were about five thousand men). And He said to His disciples, "Have them recline in groups of about fifty each."

15 And they did so, and had all of them recline to eat.

16 And He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, He gave thanks for them, and broke them, and continued to give to the disciples to set before the people.

17 And all of them ate and were satisfied; and when the broken pieces

were picked up, there were twelve basketsful left over.

- 18 And if happened that while He was alone praying, the disciples were with Him, and He questioned them, saying, "Who do the people say
- 19 And they answered and said, "John the Immerser; but others say, Elijah; and others that one of the prophets of former times has risen from the dead."
- 20 And He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" And Peter answered and said, "The Christ of God."

21 But He sternly warned and instructed them to tell this to no one, 22 saying, "The Son of Man must suffer much, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests and the interpreters of the law and be put to death, and be raised on the third day."

23 And He said to all of them, "If anyone desires to come after Me,

let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me."

24 "For whoever desires to save" his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake, is the one who will save it.

25 "For what does it benefit a man, if he gains the whole world, and

loses or forfeits himself?

- 26 "For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed when He comes in His glory and the glory of the Father and of the holy angels.
- 27 "But I truly say to you, that some of you standing here will not experience⁷² death before they see the kingdom of God."

⁷¹Or, preserve

⁷²Lit. taste

Luke 9:28

28 And eight days later, after these sayings, it happened that He took Peter, James and John, and went up to the mountain to pray.

29 And as He was praying, the appearance of His face changed, and

His clothing became gleaming white.

30 And behold, there were two men, Moses and Elijah, talking with Him,

31 who appearing in splendor were speaking of His departure which He was about to accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 Now Peter and his companions' were very sleepy, but when fully

awake, they saw His glory and the two men standing with Him.

33 And it happened that as they were departing from Him, Peter said to Jesus, "Master, it is good for us to be here; let us make three sacred one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah"—not aware of what he was saying.

34 And as he was saying this, a cloud appeared and overshadowed

them, and they were afraid as they entered the cloud.

- 35 And a voice came from the cloud, saying, "This is My Son, My Chosen One; listen to Him!"
- 36 And after the voice had spoken, Jesus was found alone. And they remained silent and told no one during those days about any of the events they had seen.

37 And it happened that on the next day when they had come down

from the mountain, a large number of people met Him.

38 And behold, a man from the multitude shouted, saying, "Teacher,

I beg You look with compassion at my son for he is my only son,

- 39 and behold, a spirit seizes him and he suddenly screams and it throws him in a convulsion accompanied by foaming at the mouth, and it bruises him and it seldom leaves him.
 - 40 "And I begged your disciples to drive it out, but they could not."
- 41 And Jesus answered and said, "O unbelieving and perverse generation, how long will I be with you and endure you? Bring your son here."
- 42 And as he was approaching, the demon threw him to the ground and into a convulsion. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit and cured the boy, and gave him back to his father.

43 And they were all amazed at the greatness of God. But while

everyone was marveling at all He was doing, He said to His disciples, 44 "Hear these words and remember them," for the Son of Man will

be delivered into the hands of men."

- 45 But they did not comprehend this statement, and it was concealed from them, so that they might not understand it, and they were afraid to ask Him about this statement.
- 46 And an argument arose among them with regard to which of them might be the greatest.

47 But Jesus, perceiving the reasoning of their minds,75 took a child

and stood him beside Him,
48 and said to them, "Whoever receives this child in My name, receives Me; and whoever receives Me, receives Him who sent Me; for he who is least among you, this is the one who is great."

49 And John answered and said, "Master, we saw a certain man

casting out demons in Your name, and we tried to prevent him because he

⁷⁵Lit. heart

⁷³Or, tabernacles

⁷⁴Lit. let these words sink into your ears

Luke 9:50 98

does not accompany us."

50 But Jesus said to him, "Do not hinder him, for whoever is not against you is for you."

51 And it happened that when the time for His ascension was approaching, He resolutely set His face to go to Jerusalem;

52 and He sent messengers ahead of Him. And departing, they entered a village of the Samaritans to make preparations for Him.

53 But they did not welcome Him, for He was journeying with His

face toward Jerusalem.

54 And when His disciples James and John saw this, they said, "Lord, do You want us to call down fire from heaven and consume them?"

55 But He turned and rebuked them.

56 And they went on to another village.

57 And as they were going along the road, someone said to Him, "I will follow You wherever You go."
58 And Jesus said to him, "Foxes have dens, and birds of the air have

a place to roost, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head."

59 And He said to another, "Follow Me." But he said, "Permit me first to bury my father."

60 But He said to him, "Let the dead bury their own dead, but go and

proclaim everywhere the kingdom of God."
61 And another also said to Him, "I will follow You, Lord, but permit

me first to say good-bye to my family."
62 But Jesus said to him, "No one who looks back after he has put his hand to the plow is suitable for the kingdom of God."

10 Now after this the Lord appointed seventy others, and sent them out two by two to precede Him to every town and place where He Himself intended to go.

2 And He said to them, "There is a bountiful harvest, but the laborers are few; therefore, entreat the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into

His harvest.

- 3 "Depart! Behold, I am sending you out as lambs in the midst of wolves.
- 4 "Do not take a purse, or a beggar's bag, or sandals; and greet no one along the road.

5 "And whatever house you enter, first say, 'May blessing be to this

family.'

6 "And if a man worthy of blessing is there, your blessing will rest

on him, but if not, it will return to you.

7 "And remain in that house, eating and drinking what they provide you; for the laborer deserves his wages. Do not move from house to house.

8 "And whatever town you enter, and they welcome you, eat what is

set before you;

9 and heal those in it who are sick, and say to them, 'The kingdom' of God has come near to you.'

10 "But what town you enter and they do not welcome you, go out into the streets and say,

11 'Even the dust of your town which clings to our feet, we wipe off against you; yet know this, that the kingdom of God has come near.

12 I say to you, it will be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than

for that town.

13 "Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles had been performed in Tyre and Sidon which were performed in you, they would have long ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

Luke 10:14

14 "But it will be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment,

than for you.

15 "And you, Capernaum, will not be exalted to heaven, but will be

16 "He who listens to you, listens to Me, and he who rejects you, rejects Me; and he who rejects Me, rejects Him who sent Me.

17 And the seventy joyfully returned, saying, "Lord, in Your name"

even the demons are subject to us."

- 18 And He said to them, "I beheld Satan falling like lightning from heaven.
- 19 "Behold, I have given you authority to walk on poisonous snakes and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing will hurt

20 "However, do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you,

but rejoice that your names are enrolled in heaven.

21 At that time, He rejoiced greatly in the Holy Spirit, and said, "I praise Thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that Thou hast hidden these matters from the wise and the learned and hast revealed them to infants. Indeed, Father for thus it was pleasing in Thy sight.

22 "All things have been entrusted to Me by the Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and who the Father is except the

Son, and those to whom the Son desires to reveal Him."

23 And turning to His disciples, He said to them aside, "Blessed are

you who see what you see,

- 24 for I say to you that many prophets and kings desired to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear
- 25 And behold a certain lawyer stood up testing Him, "Teacher, what must I do to obtain eternal life?"
- 26 And He said to him, "What is written in the Law? How do you understand" it?"
- 27 And he answered and said, "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind; and love your neighbor as yourself."⁷⁹
 28 And He said to him, "You have answered correctly; "Do this and you will live."⁸⁰

29 But wishing to justify himself, he said to Jesus, "And who is my

30 Jesus replied and said, "A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell into the hands of robbers, and they stripped him and beat him and departed leaving him half dead.

31 "And by chance a certain priest was going down that road, and

when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 "And in the same way also a Levite, when he came to the place and saw him, he passed by on the other side.

33 "But a certain Samaritan who was on a journey came upon him,

and when he saw him, he felt compassion,

34 and he went to him, and after pouring on oil and wine, he bandaged his wounds. And he put him on his beast of burden, and brought him to an

⁷⁶i.e. the lowest depths

[&]quot;Or, calling on Your "Lit. read

⁷⁹Deut. 6:5

⁸⁰Lev. 18:5

Luke 10:35 **100**

inn, and cared for him.

35 "And the next day, he took out two denarii⁸¹ and gave to the innkeeper and said, 'Take care of him; and whatever you spend in addition, I will repay when I return.'

36 "Which of these three do you think proved to be a neighbor to the

man who fell into the hands of robbers?"

37 And he said, "The one who showed mercy to him." And Jesus said to him, "Go, and do the same."

38 Now as they continued on their way, He entered a certain village, and a woman named Martha welcomed Him as a guest in her home.

39 And she had a sister named Mary, who was sitting at His feet,

listening to the Lord's teaching.

40 But Martha was distracted about many preparations; and so she approached Him and said, "Lord, are You not concerned that my sister has left me alone to serve? So tell her to help me."
41 But the Lord answered and said to her, "Martha, Martha, you are

worried and bothered about many things;

42 but only a few things are necessary, actually only one; for Mary has chosen the good part, which will not be taken away from her.'

11 And it happened that while He was praying in a certain place, when He had finished, one of His disciples said to Him, "Lord, teach us to pray, just as John also taught his disciples."

2 And He said to them, "When you pray, say: 'Father, may Thy

name be held in reverence. May Thy kingdom come.

3 Give us each day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins. For we ourselves also forgive everyone

who is indebted to us. And do not bring us into temptation.

5 And He said to them, "Suppose one of you shall have a friend and shall go to him at midnight, and say to him, 'Friend, let me borrow three

6 for a friend of mind on a journey has come to me, and I have

nothing to set before him;'

7 and he will answer from the inside and say, 'Don't bother me. The door is already locked and my children and I are in bed. I cannot get up

and give you anything.'

8 "I tell you, even if he will not get up and give him the bread because he is his friend, yet because of his persistence, he will get up and

give him as much as he needs.

9 "And I say to you: ask, and it will be given to you; seek and you

will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.

- 10 "For everyone who asks receives; and he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks, it will be opened.
- 11 "Now which of you fathers, if asked by his son for a fish, will give him a snake instead?

- 12 "Or if he is asked for an egg, will he give him a scorpion?
 13 "If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him?"
- 14 And He drove out a demon that could not speak; and when the demon had gone out, the dumb man began to speak; and the multitudes of

⁸¹A coin worth about 18¢

101 Luke 11:15

people were amazed.

15 But some of them said, "He drives out demons by Beelzebul, the ruler of demons."

16 And others, testing Him, demanded a sign⁸² from heaven.

17 But He knew their thoughts, and said to them, "Every kingdom" divided against itself falls.

18 "And if Satan also is divided against himself, how can his reign⁸³

continue? For you say that I drive out demons by Beelzebul.

19 "But if I by Beelzebul drive out demons, by whom do your followers" drive them out? Therefore, they will be your judges.

20 "But if I drive our demons by the finger of God, then the reign of

God has come to you.

21 "When a strong man, fully armed, guards his own house, his

possessions are safe.

22 "But when someone stronger than he attacks him and overcomes him, he takes away from him all his armor on which he depended, and divides his plunder.

23 "He who is not with Me is against Me; and he who does not gather

with Me, scatters.

24 "When an unclean spirit goes out of a man, it passes through waterless places seeking rest, and finding none, it says, 'I will return to my house which I left.'

25 "And when it returns, it finds it swept and in order.

- 26 "And then it proceeds and takes seven other spirits more evil than itself, and they enter and live there; and the last condition of that man is worse than the first."
- 27 And it happened that as He said this, a woman in the crowd spoke out loudly, "Blessed is the womb which gave birth to you and the breasts at which you nursed."

28 But He said, "Rather, blessed are those who hear the message of

God and who observe it."

29 And as the number of people increased, Jesus began to say, "This is an evil generation, it seeks for a sign, but no sign will be given to it, except the sign of Jonah.

30 "For just as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so shall the Son of

Man be to this generation.

- 31 "The Queen of the South will rise up at the judgment with the people of this generation and will condemn them, because she came from the remotest lands⁸⁸ to hear the wisdom of Solomon and behold One greater than Solomon is here.
- 32 "The men of Nineveh will stand up at the judgment with this generation and condemn it, because they repented at the announcement of Jonah, and behold, One greater than Jonah is here.

33 "No one after lighting a lamp, puts it in a cellar or under a peck

measure, but on a lampstand so that those who enter may see the light.

34 "The lamp of your body is your eye. When your eye is healthy,89 your entire body is also full of light. But when it is diseased or unhealthy,

i.e. a miracle of proof

Or, kingdom

Lit. sons

ELit. in peace

i.e. miraculous proof

⁸⁷Or, race

[≋]Lit. ends

⁸⁹Or, clear

102 Luke 11:35

your body is also full of darkness.

35 "Therefore, watch, so that the light in you may not be darkness.
36 "If therefore, your whole body is full of light, with no part in darkness, it will be completely lighted, as when a lamp sheds its light on

37 Now when He had finished speaking, a Pharisee invited Him to

dine with him; and He entered his house and reclined to eat.

38 And the Pharisee was surprised when he noticed that He did not

first wash His hands as a ceremonial cleansing before the meal.

- 39 But the Lord said to him, "Now you Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and of the dish, but within you are full of greediness and wickedness.
- 40 "You foolish" people, did not He who made the outside, make the inside also?

41 "But give what is within as charitable gifts, and then all things are

clean to you.

- 42 "But woe to you Pharisees! For you give a tenth of mint and rue and every kind of garden herb, but you disregard justice and the love of God. But these are the things you should have practiced without neglecting the others.
- 43 "Woe to you Pharisees! For you love the seats of importance in the synagogues and greetings of respect in the marketplaces.

44 "Woe to you! For you are like graves which are not seen, and the

people who walk on them are not aware of it.'

45 And one of the lawyers responded, saying to Him, "Teacher, when

you say this, You insult us also.'

46 But He said, "Woe to you lawyers too! For you load men down with burdens difficult to bear, yet you will not touch the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 "Woe to you! For you build monuments to the prophets, yet it was

your ancestors who killed them.

48 "Consequently, you are witnesses and approve the deeds of your ancestors, because they killed them, and you build their monuments.

49 "For this reason also, the Wisdom of God said, 'I will send to them prophets and apostles, and some of them they will kill, and some of them they will persecute,

50 so that the blood of all the prophets, shed from the beginning of

the world may be charged against this generation,

- 51 from the blood of Abel, to the blood of Zacharias, who was killed between the altar and the House of God; indeed I tell you, this generation will be held accountable for all.
- 52 "Woe to you lawyers! For you have taken away the key to knowledge; for you yourselves have not entered, and you stand in the way of those who were entering."

53 And after He left, the interpreters of the law and the Pharisees

began to be very hostile and to question Him about many matters,

54 plotting against Him, to trap Him in something He might say.

⁹⁰Or, senseless

⁹¹Or, race

²²Or, race

103 Luke 12:1

Meanwhile, when so many thousands of people had gathered together, so that they were stepping on each other, He began to say to His disciples first, "Beware of the leaven" of the Pharisees which is hypocrisy.

2 "Now there is nothing concealed that will not be revealed; or hidden

that will not be made known.

3 "Therefore, whatever you have said in the dark, will be heard in the light, and what you have whispered in the inner room, will be proclaimed from the housetops.

4 "And I tell you, My friends, do not fear those who kill the body,

and after that can do nothing more.

5 "But I will show you whom you should fear: Fear Him who after He has killed, has authority to cast into hell. Truly, I say to you, fear Him!

6 "Are not five sparrows sold for two cents?" And yet not one of

them is forgotten by God.

7 "Indeed, even the hairs of your head are all numbered. Do not be

afraid; you are worth more than many sparrows. 8 "And I tell you, everyone who acknowled 'And I tell you, everyone who acknowledges Me before men, the Son of Man will acknowledge him also before the angels of God.

9 "But whoever disowns Me before men, will be disowned before the

angels of God.

- 10 "And everyone who will speak a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him.
- 11 "And when they bring you before the synagogues and rulers and officials, do not be concerned about how or what you will answer in your defense or what you will say;

12 for the Holy Spirit will direct you at that time what you must say."

- 13 And someone in the crowd said to Him, "Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me."
- 14 But He said to him, "Man, who appointed Me a judge or arbiter

over you?"

15 And He said to them, "Watch, and be on guard against every form of greed; for a man's life does not consist of the abundance of his possessions.

16 And He told them a parable saying, "The land of a certain rich

man was very productive.

- 17 "And he began to reason to himself, saying, 'What shall I do, for I have no place to store my crops?'
- 18 "And he said, 'This is what I will do: I will tear down my barns, and build bigger ones, and there I will store all my grain and my goods.

 19 'And I will say to myself' "You have sufficient goods stored for

many years; take your ease, eat, drink, and be merry."'
20 "But God said to him, 'You fool! This very night your soul will be demanded of you; and then who will possess what you have prepared?'

21 "Thus it is with the person who stores up treasure for himself, but

is not rich toward God.

22 And He said to His disciples, "Therefore, I say to you, do not worry about your life, as to what you will eat; nor about your body, as to

i.e. corrupting influence

⁹⁴Gr. asaria, the smallest copper coin

⁹⁵Or, my soul

Luke 12:23 104

what you will wear.

23 "For life is more important than food, and the body than clothing. 24 "Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap; and they have

no storeroom or barn, and yet God provides for them; how much more valuable are you than birds!

25 "And which of you by worrying can add one hour⁹⁶ to the length of his life?

26 "If then you cannot do the smallest thing, why are you concerned about other matters?

27 "Consider the lilies, how they grow; they do not labor, nor spin; but I tell you that even Solomon in all his splendor, did not dress himself like one of these.

28 "But if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today is alive, but tomorrow is cast into the oven, how much more will He clothe you, O people of little faith!

29 "And do not seek what you will eat, or what you will drink, and

do not continue worrying.

30 "For after all these things do the heathen" of the world seek; but your Father knows that you need these.
31 "But seek for His kingly power" and all these will be provided for

you.

32 "Fear not little flock, for it has pleased your Father to give you the

kingdom.

33 "Sell your possessions and give to charity; make purses for yourselves that do not wear out, an inexhaustible treasure in heaven, where no thief approaches, nor moth destroys.

34 "For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also. 35 "Be dressed for activity," and have your lamp lit.

36 "And be like people who are waiting for their master when he returns from a wedding feast, so that when he arrives and knocks, they

may immediately open the door for him.

37 "Blessed are those slaves whom the master finds watching when he arrives; truly I say to you, he will prepare himself to serve, and have them recline to eat, and will approach and wait on them.

38 "Whether he arrives during the second" watch or even during the

third, blessed are those slaves whom he finds thus.

- 39 "And be assured of this, that if the head of the house had known at what time the thief was coming, he would not have permitted his house to be broken into.
- 40 "You too, be prepared, for the Son of Man is coming at a time that you do not expect.

41 And Peter said, "Lord, are You speaking this parable to us or to

everyone as well."

42 And the Lord said, "Who then is the trustworthy and wise steward, whom his master will put in charge of his servants, to give their rations at

43 "Blessed is that slave whom his master finds so doing when he

returns.

[%]Or, cubit

⁹⁷Or, nations ⁹⁸Or, kingly rule

Or, have a belt around your waist 100 i.e. at midnight or 3:00 p.m.

¹⁰¹Lit. dug through

Luke 12:44 10:

44 "Truly I say to you, he will put him in charge of all his possessions.

45 "But if that slave says to himself, 'My master is delaying his return', and begins to beat the slaves, both men and women, and to eat and drink and get drunk,

46 the master of that slave will come on a day that he does not expect; and at a time that he does not know, and he will cut him in pieces, and

assign him a place with the unbelievers.

47 "And that slave who knew his master's will, but did not make preparations, or who does not act in accord with his will, will receive many lashes,

48 but the one who was not informed, but committed deeds that deserved a lashing, will receive but few lashes. And from everyone who has been given much, from him they will ask much more.

49 "I have come to cast fire on the earth, and how I wish it were

already kindled!

50 "But I have an overwhelming¹⁰² to undergo, and how distressed I am until it is accomplished.

51 "Do you think that I came to give peace on earth? No, I tell you, but rather division;

52 for hereafter five members in one family will be divided, three

against two, and two against three.

53 "They will be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against mother; and mother-in-law against daughter-in-law, and daughter-in-law against mother-in-law."

54 And He also said to the multitudes, "When you see a cloud rising

in the west, at once you say, 'A rain is coming', and so it does.

- 55 "And when a south wind blows, you say, 'It will be a hot day', and so it is.
- 56 "You hypocrites! You are able to discern the appearance of the earth and the sky, but how is it that you cannot discern this present time?

 57 "And why are you yourselves not able to judge what is right?
- 58 "For while you are going with your opponent to appear before the magistrate, on the way make every effort to make a settlement with him, so he won't drag you before the judge, and the judge turn you over to the officer, and the officer throw you in prison.

59 "I tell you, you will not be released from there until you have paid

the very last cent.

- 13 Now there were some present on that occasion who told Him about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate mixed with their sacrifices.
- 2 And He answered and said to them, "Do you think that these Galileans were worse sinners than all other Galileans because they suffered this death?
 - 3 "I tell you, no, but unless you repent, you will all likewise perish.
- 4 "Or do you think that those eighteen, who were killed when the tower of Siloam fell on them, are worse offenders than all the people who live in Jerusalem?
 - 5 "I tell you, no, but unless you repent, you will all likewise perish."
 - 6 And He spoke this parable, "A certain man had a fig tree which had

¹⁰²Or, baptism

been planted in his vineyard; and he came expecting fruit on it, but found

7 "And he said to the vine-dresser, 'Behold, for three years I have come expecting fruit on this tree, but have found none. Cut it down! Why does it occupy this ground?"

8 "And he answered and said to him, 'Let it alone master, for this

year also, until I dig around it and put fertilizer on it;

9 and then if it bears fruit next year, good; but if it does not, cut it

10 And on a Sabbath He was teaching in one of the synagogues.

11 And behold, there was a woman present who for eighteen years had an infirmity caused by a spirit, and she was bent over and could not straighten up.

12 And when Jesus saw her, He called her to Himself, and said,

"Woman, you are freed from your infirmity."

13 And He placed His hands on her, and immediately she stood erect

and began to praise God.

- 14 And the synagogue official, angered because Jesus healed on the Sabbath, responded, saying to the people, "There are six days in which work should be done; therefore, come during them and be healed and not on the Sabbath day.
- 15 But the Lord answered him and said, "You hypocrites! Does not each of you untie his ox or his donkey from the stall and lead it out to water on the Sabbath?
- 16 "And this woman, a daughter¹⁰³ of Abraham, whom Satan has bound for eighteen years, should she not be released from this bond on the

17 And when He said this, all of His opponents were humiliated; but

all the people rejoiced over the wonderful deeds He was doing.

18 So He said, "What is the kingdom of God like, and to what shall

I compare it?

- 19 "It is like a mustard seed which a man took and threw in his garden; and it grew and became the size of a tree, and the flying birds came and roosted on its branches.'
- 20 And again He said, "To what shall I compare the kingdom of God? 21 "It is like yeast, which a woman took and mixed in three pecks of flour, until all of it was leavened."

22 And He went on His way through one town and village to another,

teaching, and proceeding on His way to Jerusalem.
23 And someone said to Him, "Lord, are there only a few who will be saved?" And He said to them,

24 "Strive to enter through the narrow door; for many, I tell you, will

try to enter, but will not be able.

- 25 "Once the head of the house gets up and closes the door, and you stand outside and knock on the door, and begin to say, 'Lord, open to us! then he will answer and say to you, I do not know from what place you came.
- 26 "Then you will begin to say, 'We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets';

27 and He will answer, 'I tell you, I do not know from what place you came. Depart from Me you who do evil."

28 "There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth in that place, when

¹⁰⁴Ps. 6:8

Or, descendant

Luke 13:29

you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, but you yourselves being cast out.

29 "And they will come from east and west, and from north and south, and will recline to at the banquet in the kingdom of God.

30 "And behold, there are some who are last invited that will be first to accept and some first invited that will be last to accept."

31 At that time some Pharisees approached, saying to Him, "Leave here and go to another place, for Herod wants to kill You."

32 And He said to them, "Go and tell that fox, 'See, I drive out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow. And the third day, I will reach My goal.'
33 "However, I must continue on My journey today, and tomorrow,

and the following day, for it is not possible that a prophet die outside

34 "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the city that kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were

35 "Lo, your house is left to you desolate; and I tell you, you will not see Me until the time when you say, 'Blessed is He who comes in the name

of the Lord!"

14 And it happened that on a Sabbath, He went into the house of one of the chief men of the Pharisees to eat a meal, 106 and they were watching Him closely.

2 And there was before Him a certain man who had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus responded and spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath, or not?"

4 But they remained silent. And He took hold of him, and healed him;

and sent him away.

5 And He said to them, "If any one of you should have a son or an ox fall into a well, would he not at once pull him out on a Sabbath day?" 6 And they could not reply to this.

7 And He spoke a parable to the invited guests when He noticed how

they were choosing the places of honor at the table, saying to them,

8 "When you are invited by someone to a wedding feast, do not take the place of honor, because someone more distinguished than you may have been invited by him,

9 and your host, who invited both of you, will approach and say to you, 'Give place to this man', and then in shame you will take the

insignificant place.

- 10 "But when you are invited, go and recline at the most insignificant place, so that when the host comes in, he may say to you, 'Friend move on up; then you will have honor in the judgment of those who are reclining to eat with you.
- 11 "For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted."
- 12 And He also said to His host, "When you give a luncheon or a dinner, do not invite your friends or your brothers or your relatives or your

¹⁰⁵Or, enjoy the blessings 106Lit. bread

Luke 14:13

rich neighbors, lest they also invite you in return and repayment be made to you.

13 "But when you give a banquet, invite the poor, the crippled, the

lame, the blind,

14 and you will be blessed, because they will not be able to repay you; for you will be repaid at the resurrection of the righteous."

15 And when one of those reclining to eat with Him heard this, he said to Him, "Blessed is he who will eat bread in the kingdom of God!"

16 But He said to him, "A certain man was giving a big dinner, and he invited many;

17 and when it was time for the dinner, he sent his slave to say to

those invited, "Come, for everything is now ready."

18 "But all of them alike began to make excuses. The first said to him, 'I have bought a field, and I must go out and inspect it; please consider me excused.'

19 "And another said, 'I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am

going to test them, please consider me excused.'
20 "And another said, 'I have married a wife and for that reason, I

cannot attend.

21 "And the slave returned and reported this to his master. Then the master of the house was infuriated and said to the slave, 'Go out at once into the streets and alleys of the city, and bring in here the poor and crippled and blind and lame.'

22 "And the slave answered, 'Master, what you have ordered has been

done and there is still room.

- 23 "And the master said to the salve, 'Go out into the roads and lanes along the hedges and compel them to come, so that my house may be filled.
- 24 'For I tell you that none of these people who were invited will taste my dinner.'"

25 Now a large number of people were accompanying Him; and He

turned and said to them,

26 "If anyone comes to Me, and does not hate" his own father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, yes, and even his own life, he cannot be My disciple.

27 "Whoever does not carry his own cross and follow Me, cannot be

My disciple.

- 28 "For which of you, if he intends to build a tower, does not sit down first, and calculate the cost, to see if he has sufficient money to finish
- 29 "Otherwise, after he has laid the foundation, and is not able to finish, all who observe it begin to ridicule him,

30 saying, 'This man began to build, and was not able to finish.'
31 "Or what king when he goes out to meet another king in battle, does not sit down first and consider if he is able with ten thousand soldiers to engage another coming against him with twenty thousand?

32 "But if he cannot, while the other is far away, he will send a

delegation, and ask for conditions of peace.

- 33 "So then, none of you can be My disciple, unless he renounces all he has.
- 34 "Now salt is beneficial, however if salt has become tasteless, with what will it be seasoned?

¹⁰⁷i.e. love less

Luke 14:35

35 "It is useless for either the soil or the manure pile; it is thrown away. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.'

15 Now all the tax collectors and sinners¹⁰⁸ were coming near to Him to

2 And both the Pharisees and the interpreters of the Law¹⁰⁹ complained, saying, "This man welcomes sinners and eats with them."

3 And Jesus spoke this parable to them, saying,

4 "If any man among you has a hundred sheep, and loses one of them, does he not leave the ninety-nine in the grassland and go after the one that is lost until he finds it?

5 "And when he finds it, he places it on his shoulder, rejoicing.

6 "And when he returns home, he calls his friends and his neighbors together, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my lost sheep!

7 "In the same way I tell you, there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents, than over ninety nine righteous people who do not

need to repent.

8 "Or if a woman has ten silver coins and loses one coin, doesn't she light a lamp, and sweep the house, and search diligently until she finds it?

9 "And when she find it, she calls her friends and neighbors together,

saying, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found the coin I lost!'

10 "In the same way, I tell you, there is joy among the angels of God over one sinner who repents."

11 And He continued, "A certain man had two sons;
12 and the younger of them said to his father, 'Father, give me my share of the estate." And he divided his wealth between them.

13 "And not many days after this, the younger son gathered all he had and went on a journey to a distant country and there squandered his wealth on dissipated living.

14 "Now after he had wasted everything, there was a severe famine

throughout that country, and he began to be in need.

15 "And he went and associated himself with one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him to his farm to feed the hogs.

16 "And he desired to fill his stomach with the pods the hogs were

eating, and no one gave him anything to eat.

17 "But when he came to his senses, he said, 'How many of my father's hired workers have more than enough to eat, iii but here I am dying from hunger!

18 'I will set out and go to my father, and I will say to him, "Father,

I have sinned against heaven and in your judgment.

- 19 "I am no longer worthy to be called your son; treat me as one of your hired men."'
- 20 "And setting out, he went to his father. But while he was still a long way off, his father saw him, and he felt compassion for him, and ran and embraced him, and kissed him.

21 "And the son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in your judgment. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.'

i.e. those who do not observe the law

Or, scribes Or, wealth Lit. bread

22 "But the father said to his slaves, 'Quickly bring the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his finger, and sandals on his feet; 23 and bring the fattened calf, slaughter it, and let us eat and be

merry, 24 for this son of mine was dead, but is alive again; he was lost, but has been found.' And they began to rejoice.

25 "Now the older son was in the field, and as he returned and

approached the house, he heard music and dancing.

- 26 "And he called one of the servants and inquired what it meant.
 27 "And he said to him, 'Your brother has returned, and your father has killed the fattened calf, because he has received him back safe and sound.

28 "But he was enraged, and would not enter; and his father came out

and began to entreat him.

29 "But he answered and said to his father, 'Lo, I have been serving you for so many years, and I have never disobeyed your orders; but you have never given me a young goat that I might have a day of feasting with

30 "But when this son of yours returned, who has squandered your

wealth with prostitutes, you have killed for him the fattened calf.'

31 "And he said to him, 'My child, you have always been with me,

and all that is mine is yours.

- 32 'But it was necessary to be merry and rejoice, because your brother was dead, but has recovered life, and was lost and has been found."
- 16 Then Jesus said also to His disciples, "There was a certain rich man who had a steward. and this steward was reported to him of wasting his possessions.

2 "And he summoned him and said, 'What is this I hear about you?

Give an account of your stewardship, for you can no longer be a steward."

3 "Then the steward said to himself, 'My master is discharging me as a steward, what shall I do? I am too weak to dig in the earth; I am ashamed to beg.

4 'I know what I will do, so that when I am removed from the stewardship, people¹¹² will accept me into their houses.'

5 "And he summoned each one of his master's debtors, and he said to the first, 'How much do you owe my master?'

6 "And he said, 'A hundred measures¹¹³ of oil.' And he said to him,

'Take your bill, sit down quickly and write fifty.'

7 "Then he said to another, 'And how much do you owe?' And he said, 'A hundred measures" of wheat.' He said to him, 'Take your bill and write eighty.'

8 "And the master praised the dishonest steward because he acted shrewdly; for the people" of this world are more shrewd in dealing with their own kind, than the people" of light.

9 "And I say to you, with your deceitful riches" make friends, so that when it gives out, they may receive you into the eternal dwellings.

¹¹² Lit. they

¹¹³Gr. bath which was about eight gallons 114Gr. Cor. A cor was bout ten bushels

¹¹⁵Lit. sons

¹¹⁶Lit. sons ¹¹⁷Gr. mammon

Luke 16:10

10 "He who is trustworthy in a very small matter is also trustworthy in a large one, and he who is not trustworthy in a very small matter is not trustworthy in a larger one.

11 "If therefore you have not proved trustworthy in the use of

deceitful 118 riches, who will trust you with the true wealth?

12 "And if you have not proved to be trustworthy in handling what

belongs to another, who will give you what belongs to you?

13 "No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and money."19

14 Now the Pharisees who loved money, were listening to all of this

and they scoffed at Him.

15 And He said to them, "You are those who present yourselves as just to men, but God knows your hearts; for that which is highly regarded

among men is detestable in the sight of God.

16 "The Law and the Prophets were proclaimed until John; since then the good news of the kingdom is announced and everyone is trying to forcibly enter it.

17 "But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for a

smallest part of a letter of the Law to fail.

18 "Every one who divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery; and he who marries her who is divorced from a husband commits adultery.

19 "Now there was a certain rich man who was dressed in purple and

fine linen and lived luxuriously every day.

20 "And a certain poor man named Lazarus, covered with sores, was laid at his gate,

21 and longed to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table; not only this, but the dogs came also and licked his sores.

22 "Now it happened that the poor man died and was carried by the angels to Abraham's bosom; and the rich man died also and was buried.

23 "And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torment and saw

Abraham far away, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 "And he cried out and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am in agony in this fire.'
25 "But Abraham said, 'Child, remember that during your life you

received the good things, while Lazarus received the bad, but now he is

comforted, and you are in agony.

26 'And in addition to all this, there is a great gulf fixed between us and you, so that those who desire to go from here to you cannot, and none can cross over from there to us.

27 "And he said, 'Then I beg you, Father, send him to my father's

family,

28 for I have five brothers—that he might warn them, so they may not come to this place of torment.

29 "But Abraham said, 'They have Moses and the Prophets, let them hear them.

- 30 "But he said, 'No, Father Abraham, but if someone from the dead goes to them, they would repent.'
 - 31 "But he said to him, 'If they will not listen to Moses and the

¹¹⁸Or, false 119 Gr. mammon

112 Luke 17:1 Prophets, neither will they be convinced even though someone rises from the dead.

17 And He said to His disciples, "Offenses will certainly come, but woe to that man through whom they come!

2 "It would be better for him if a large millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, than to cause one of these little

ones to be offended.

3 "Be on guard! If your brother sins, rebuke him; if he repents, forgive him.

4 "And if he sins against you seven times a day, and returns to you seven times, saying, 'I repent,' forgive him."

5 And the apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our faith!"

6 And the Lord said, "If you had faith as a mustard seed, you could say to this mulberry tree, 'Be uprooted and planted in the sea;' and it would obey you.

7 "But which of you having a slave plowing or tending sheep will say to him when he comes in from the field, 'Come at once and recline to eat?'

8 "But will he not say to him, 'Prepare something for me to eat, and dress yourself properly, and serve me until I eat and drink, and afterward you can eat and drink?'

9 "Does he not thank the slave because he carries out his orders?

- 10 "Likewise you also, when you have done all that you were commanded, say, 'We are unworthy slaves; we have only done what we should have done.'"
- 11 And it happened as He went toward Jerusalem He passed along the border between Samaria and Galilee.
- 12 And as He entered a certain village, ten lepers met Him. They stood at a distance,

13 and called out loudly, saying, "Jesus, Master, have mercy on us!"

14 And when He saw them, He said to them, "Go, show yourselves to the priests." And it happened that as they were going, they were healed.

15 Now when one of them realized that he had been cured, turned

- back, loudly praising God.

 16 And he fell face forward at His feet, thanking Him. And he was a Samaritan.
- 17 And Jesus answered and said, "Were there not ten healed? But where are the nine?
- 18 "Were none found who returned to give praise to God except this toreigner?'

19 And He said to him, "Rise and depart, your faith has made you

well."

20 Now when questioned by the Pharisees about when the kingdom of God was coming, He answered them and said, "The kingdom of God is not coming with observation;

21 nor will they say, 'See, it is here!' or 'There it is!' For you see,

the kingdom of God is within you."

22 And He said to the disciples, "The time will come when you will long to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it.

23 "And they will say to you, 'Look there! Look here!' Do not go,

do not follow after them.

24 "For just as when the lightning flashes in one part of the sky and lights up all of it, so will the Son of Man be in His day.

Luke 17:25

25 "But first He must suffer much, and be rejected by this race. 120 26 "And just as it was in the days of North

26 "And just as it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of Man.

27 "They were eating and drinking, they were marrying, and being given in marriage until the day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed all of them.

28 "It was the same as happened in the days of Lot. They were eating, they were drinking, they were buying, they were planting, they

- 29 but on the day that Lot left Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed all of them.
- 30 "It will be the same way on the day that the Son of Man is revealed.
- 31 "On that day the one who is on the housetop and whose possessions are in the house, should not go down and remove them; and likewise the one who is in the field should not return to the house.

32 "Remember Lot's wife.

- 33 "Whoever tries to preserve his life will lose it, and whoever loses
- his life, will save it.

 34 "I tell you, on that night there will be two people in the same bed; one will be taken, and the other will be left.

35 "There will be two women grinding grain together, one will be

taken, and the other will be left."

- 36 And answering, they said to Him, "Where, Lord?" And He said to them, "Where the body is, there will the vultures be gathered."
- 18 Then He spoke a parable to them to show that they should always pray and not lose courage,

2 saying, "There was a judge in a certain town who had no reverence

for God and did not respect man.

3 "And there was a widow in that town, and she kept coming to him, saying, 'Give me a sentence of protection from my opponent.'
4 "And for a time he was unwilling, but finally he said to himself, 'Even though I have no reverence for God nor respect for man,

5 yet because the widow continues to bother me, I will give her protection, so that she does not greatly annoy me by continually coming."

- 6 And the Lord said, "Learn from what the unjust judge said.
 7 "Now will not God see that justice is done for His chosen, who implore Him day and night for help, and will He delay long concerning
- 8 "I tell you that He will see that justice is done quickly for them. However, when the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on the earth?"

9 And He also told this parable to certain ones who trusted in their

own righteousness and regarded others with contempt:

- 10 "Two men went into the temple to pray, one a Pharisee, and the other a tax collector.
- 11 "The Pharisee stood and was praying this way to himself, 'God, I thank Thee, that I am not like other people, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even like this tax collector.

12 'I fast twice a week, and give a tenth of all my income.'

13 "But the tax collector standing at a distance, was not even willing

¹²⁰Or, generation

114 Luke 18:14

to lift his eyes toward heaven, but struck his chest, saying, 'God, be merciful to me a sinner!'

14 "I tell you, this man went down to his house justified¹²¹ rather than the other; for everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and everyone who humbles himself will be exalted."

15 And they also were bringing their babies to Him, in order that He

might touch them, but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus invited them, saying, "Allow little children to come to Me, and do not hinder them, for the kingdom of God is of such as these.

17 "Truly, I say to you, whoever does not accept the kingdom of God

like a child, shall not enter it.'

18 And a certain ruler asked Him, saying, "Good Teacher, what must I do to obtain eternal life?"

19 And Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is

good except God alone.

20 "You know the commandments, 'Do not commit adultery, do not murder, do not steal, do not give false testimony, honor your father and mother." 122

21 And he said, "All these I have observed from my youth."

22 And when Jesus heard this, He said to him, "One thing you still lack; sell all you own, and distribute the money to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven, and come, follow Me."

23 But when he heard this, he became very sad, because he was very

rich.

24 And Jesus looked at him and said, "How difficult it is for the wealthy to enter the kingdom of God!

25 "For it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than

for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God."

26 And those who heard it said, "Who, then, can be saved?"

27 But He said, "What is impossible for man is possible with God."

- 28 And Peter said, "Behold, we have left our own homes, and followed You."
- 29 And He said to them, "Truly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house of wife or brothers or parents or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God,

30 who will not receive many times as much at this time, and in the

world to come, eternal life."

31 And He took the twelve aside and said to them, "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem and everything that is written through the prophets about the Son of Man will be fulfilled.

32 "For He will be handed over to the Gentiles, and will be mocked,

and treated with contempt and spit upon,

33 and after they have scourged Him, they will kill Him; and on the third day He will rise again."

34 But they understood none of this, and this prediction was hidden

from them, and they did not comprehend what He said.

- 35 And it happened that as He was approaching Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the road, begging.
- 36 And hearing a large number of people passing by, he inquired what this might be.

37 And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by.

38 And he called out, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on Me!"

¹²¹Or, approved by God

¹²²Ex. 20:12-16; Deut. 5:16-20

Luke 18:39

39 And those leading the way sternly told him to be quiet, but he cried out all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!"

40 And Jesus stopped and commanded that he be brought to Him; and

when he approached, He asked him,

41 "What do you want Me to do for you?" And he said, "Lord, I want to receive my sight."

42 And Jesus said to him, "Receive your sight; your faith has made

you well.'

- 43 And immediately he received his sight, and began following Him, glorifying God; and when all the people saw it, they praised God.
- 19 And He entered and was passing through Jericho.

2 And behold there was a man named Zachaeus; and he was the chief

tax collector and was wealthy.

3 And he tried to see who Jesus was, and he was not able because of the crowd, for he was short of stature.

4 And he ran ahead and climbed into a sycamore tree so he might see

Him, for He was about to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus reached that place, He looked up and said to him, "Zachaeus, quickly, come down, for today I must stay at your house."

6 And he came down quickly, and joyfully welcomed Him.

7 And when they saw it, all of them began to complain, saying, "He has gone as a guest of a man who is a sinner." 123

8 And Zachaeus stepped up and said to the Lord, "Behold, Lord, half of my possessions I give to the poor, and if I have exacted money wrongfully from anyone, I restore four times as much."

9 And Jesus said to him, "Today salvation has come to this family,

because he also is a descendant of Abraham.

10 "For the Son of Man came to seek and to save the lost."

11 And Jesus spoke a parable to those who were listening to this, because He was near Jerusalem, and they thought the kingdom of God would appear soon.

12 He therefore said, "A man from a noble family went to a distant country to be appointed king, 124 and then return.

13 And he called ten of his slaves and gave them ten minas, 125 and said to them, 'Carry on a business with this until I return.'

14 "But his citizens hated him, and sent a delegation to follow him, saying, 'We do not want this man to reign over us.'
15 "And it happened that after he returned after receiving the kingship, he ordered those slaves to be called into his presence, to whom he had entrusted money, in order that he might learn how much money they had earned by trading.

16 "And the first came, and said, 'Master, your mina coin has earned

ten more minas.

17 "And he said to him, 'Well done, good slave, because you have been trustworthy in a small matter, be in charge over ten cities.

18 "And the second came, saying, 'Your mina, master has earned five minas.'

¹²³A coin worth about \$20.00

¹²³Or, one who does not observe the law 124Or, receive a kingship for himself

19 "And he said to him also, 'And you are to be in charge over five cities.'

20 "And the other came, and said, 'Master, here is your mina, which I kept put away in a handkerchief;

21 for I was afraid of you, because you are a hard man; you withdraw

what you did not deposit, and reap what you did not sow.'

22 "He said to him, 'You worthless slave, I will judge you by your own words. You know that I am a hard man, withdrawing what I did not put in, and reaping what I did not sow?
23 "Why then did you not put the money in the bank, and when I

returned, I would have received it back with interest?'
24 "And he said to those present, 'Take the mina away from him and give it to the one who has the ten minas.'

25 "And they said to him, 'Master, he already has ten minas.'

26 He answered, 'I tell you, that to everyone who has, even more will be given, but to the one who does not have, even what he has will be taken 27 "But for those enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over

them, bring them here, and kill them in my presence.'"

28 And after He said this, He departed, going up to Jerusalem.

29 And it happened that as He approached Bethphage and Bethany, near the mount called Olivet, He sent two of His disciples,

30 saying, "Go to the village ahead of you; and as you enter you will find a colt tied, which has never been ridden; untie it, and bring it here.

31 "And if anyone asks you, 'Why are you untying it?' you will answer this way, 'The Lord needs it.'"

- 32 And those who were sent departed and found it just as He had told them.
- 33 And as they were untying the colt, its owners said to them, "Why are you untying the colt?"

34 And they answered, "The Lord needs it."

35 And they brought it to Jesus, and threw their cloaks on the colt, and set Jesus on it.

36 And as He was going along, they spread their cloaks on the road.

37 And as He was now approaching Jerusalem, near the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of disciples began to joyfully praise God loudly for all the miracles they had seen,

38 saying, "Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the Lord; Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!" 126

- 39 And some of the Pharisees in the multitude said to Him, "Teacher, rebuke Your disciples."
- 40 And He answered and said, "I tell you, if these become silent, the stones will cry out."

41 And as He came nearer, He saw the city and wept over it,

42 saying, "If you had known in this day, even you, what brings security! But now it is hidden from you.

- 43 "For the days will come upon you, when your enemies will build a siege wall before you, and surround you, and will press hard on every
- 44 and will level you to the ground and your children within you, and they will not leave one stone upon another, because you did not recognize the time God visited you."

¹²⁶Ps. 118:26

¹²⁷Lit. peace

Luke 19:45

45 And He entered the temple and began to drive out the sellers,

46 saying to them, "It is written, 'And My house shall be a house of prayer, but you have made it a robber's den.' 128

47 And He taught daily in the temple but the chief priests and the interpreters of the law and the leaders among the people were trying to have Him put to death,

48 but they did not know how to accomplish it; for all the people hung

on His words.

And it happened that one day while He was teaching the people in the temple and announcing the good news, that the chief priests and the interpreters of the law with the elders confronted Him,

2 and spoke, saying to Him, "Tell us by what authority You are doing

this, or who gave You this authority?"

3 And He answered and said to them, "I will ask you a question also, and you tell Me:

4 "Was the immersion of John from heaven or from men?"

5 And they discussed it among themselves, saying, "If we say 'From heaven,' He will say, 'Why did you not believe him?'
6 "But if we say, 'From men,' all the people will stone us to death, for they are convinced that John was a prophet."

7 And they answered, "We do not know where it came from."

8 And Jesus said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

9 And He began to tell the people this parable; "A man planted a vineyard, and leased it to tenants, and went on a journey for a long time.

10 "And at that time of the harvest, he sent a slave to the tenants so that they might give him some of the yield of the vineyard, but the tenants beat him and sent him away empty-handed.

11 "And he sent again another slave; and they beat him also and

treated him shamefully, and sent him away empty-handed.

12 "And once again he sent a third; and this one also they wounded and threw out.

13 "And the owner of the vineyard said, 'What shall I do? I will send

my dear son; perhaps they will respect him.

- 14 "But when the tenants saw him, they discussed it among themselves, saying, 'This is the heir, let us kill him so that the inheritance may be ours.
- 15 "And they threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. What then will the owner of the vineyard do to them?

16 "He will come and kill these tenants and will entrust the vineyard

- to others." And when they heard it, they said, "May it never be."

 17 And He looked at them and said, "How then do you explain this that is written, 'The stone which the builders rejected, this became the main corner stone?' 129
- 18 "Everyone who falls on that stone will be broken to pieces; but on whomever it falls, it will crush to dust."
- 19 And the interpreters of the law and the chief priests wanted to apprehend Him at that very time, for they knew that He spoke the parable against them, but they were afraid of the people.

¹²⁸Isa. 56:7

¹²⁹Ps. 118:22

118 Luke 20:20

20 And they watched Him, and sent spies who pretended to be righteous to trap Him in some statement, so they might turn Him over to the authority and official power of the governor.

21 And they questioned Him, saying, "Teacher, we know that You speak and teach correctly, and that You are not partial, but truly teach the

way of God.

22 "Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?"

23 But He perceived their cunning, and said to them,

24 "Show me a denarius. Whose likeness and inscription does it have?" And they answered, "Caesar's."

25 And He said to them, "Then pay to Caesar what is due to Caesar,

and to God what is due to God."

26 And they were not able to trap Him in a statement in the presence of the people; and amazed at His answer, they became silent.

27 Then some Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, approached

Him,

28 and questioned Him, saying, "Teacher, Moses wrote us that if a man's brother dies, having a wife, and is childless, his brother should marry the widow, and raise up children for his brother.¹³⁰

29 "Now there were seven brothers; and the first married and died

childless;

30 and the second

31 and the third married her; and in the same way the seven died also, leaving no children.

32 "Finally the woman died also.

- 33 "Now in the resurrection, whose wife will she be? For the seven married her."
- 34 And Jesus said to them, "The people of this age marry and are given in marriage,

35 but those who are regarded worthy to attain to that age and the

resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage;

36 for no longer can they die, for they are like the angels, and are the people of God, being people of the resurrection.

37 "But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, in the passage about the burning bush, in which he calls the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.¹³²

38 "Therefore, He is not the God of the dead but of the living, for to

Him all are alive.'

39 And some of the interpreters of the law answered and said, "Teacher, you have answered correctly."

40 For they did not dare to question Him any more about anything.

41 And He said to them, "How is it that they say the Christ is David's son?

42 "For David himself says in the book of Psalms, 'The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand, 133 43 Until I make Your enemies a footstool for Your feet.' 134

45 "David there calls Him 'Lord,' and how is He his son?"

45 And while all the people were listening, He said to His disciples,

¹³⁰Deut. 25:5

Lit. sons

¹³²Ex. 3:6

¹³³Ps. 110:1

¹³⁴Ps. 110:1

Luke 20:46

46 "Beware of the interpreters of the law, who like to walk about in long robes, and love greetings of respect in the market places and seats of honor in the synagogues, and places of honor at banquets, 47 who devour widow's houses and for pretense offer long prayers;

these will receive more severe sentence for punishment."

21 And He looked up and saw the wealthy putting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And He saw a certain poor widow putting in two small copper

coins.

3 And He said, "Truly, I say to you, this poor widow put in more than all of them;

4 because all of them put in their offerings out of their surplus money,

but she out of her poverty put in all her living.

5 And while some were talking about the temple, that it was adorned with beautiful stones and with gifts dedicated to God, He said,

6 "With regard to what you see, the days will come when there will

not be one stone left upon another; all will be thrown down."

7 And they asked Him, saying, "Teacher, when therefore will these events happen and what will be the sign when these events are about to happen?"

8 And He said, "Be on guard that you are not misled. For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am He,' and 'The time is near;' do not

follow them.

9 "And when you hear of wars and insurrections, do not be afraid; these things must first happen; but the end does immediately follow."

10 Then He said to them, "Nation will rise up against nation, and

kingdom against kingdom,

11 and there will be great earthquakes, and in various places plagues

and famines and dreadful events and great signs from heaven.

12 "But before all these happen, they will seize you and will persecute you, and will hand you over for trial in the synagogues and will put you in prison, and bring you before kings and governors on account of My name.

13 "It will provide an opportunity for your testimony.

14 "Therefore, do not decide beforehand how you will make your

15 for I will provide you with words and wisdom which none of your

opponents can oppose or refute.

16 "But you will be betrayed, even by parents and brothers and relatives and friends, and they will put some of you to death,

17 and you will be hated by all because of My name.

18 "Yet not a hair of your head will perish.

19 "By your perseverance you will save 136 your souls.

20 "But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then recognize that her desolation is near.

21 "Then let those in Judea flee to the mountains, and let those in the middle of the city depart, and those in the country are not to enter the city;

22 because this is the time of retribution, so that all that is written might be fulfilled.

136Or, win

¹³⁵Or, appropriate illegally

Luke 21:23

23 "Woe to those who are pregnant and those who are nursing babes during those days; for there will be great distress in the land, and great wrath upon this people.

24 "And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all nations, and Jerusalem will be trampled underfoot by the

Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.

25 "And there will be signs in sun and moon and stars, and upon earth anguish among nations, in perplexity because of the roaring of the sea and

26 "Men will faint also in anticipation of what will come upon the

whole world; for the power of heaven will be shaken.

27 "And then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 "But when you see these events begin to happen, be elated and lift

up your heads, for your deliverance is near.

- 29 And He told them a parable, "Consider the fig tree and all trees,
- 30 when they put forth leaves, you see it, and you yourselves know that summer is now near.

31 "In the same way you also, when you see these events happening,

recognize that God's reign is near.

32 "Truly, I say to you, this race will not disappear until all these events happen.

33 "Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will never pass

34 "Be on guard, so that your minds are not weighed down with dissipation and drunkenness and the concerns of life, and that the day come upon you suddenly like a trap.

35 "For it will come on all who live on the whole earth. 138

36 "But be watchful at all times, praying that you have the strength to escape all these events that will happen and to stand before the Son of Man.'

37 Now during the day He taught in the temple, but at evening He

would depart and spend the night on the mount called Olivet.

- 38 And all the people would rise early in the morning and go to the temple to listen to Him.
- Now the Feast of Unleavened Bread called the Passover was approaching.
- 2 And the chief priests and the interpreters of the law were trying to find some way to have Him put to death; for they were afraid of the people.

3 And Satan entered Judas Iscariot, one of the twleve.

4 And he departed and discussed with the chief priests and the captains of the temple guard how he might betray Him to them.

5 And they were delighted and agreed to pay him money.

6 And he consented and began to seek a favorable opportunity to betray Him apart from the multitude.

7 Then the day of Unleavened Bread came when the Passover had to

be sacrificed.

8 And He sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare the Passover

¹³⁷Dan. 7:13 134 Lit. face of

for us, that we may eat it."

9 And they said to Him, "Where do You want us to prepare it?"
10 And He said to them, "Behold, when you enter the city, a man carrying a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him to the house he

11 and say to the owner of the house, 'The Teacher asks you, "Where is the guest room in which I may eat the Passover with My disciples?"'

12 "And he will show you a large, furnished upper room. Prepare it there."

13 And they departed and found everything just as He had told them, and they prepared the Passover.

14 And when the time came, He reclined to eat, and the apostles with

15 And He said to them, "I have earnestly desired to eat the Passover with you before I suffer;

16 for I tell you, I will not eat it again until it is fulfilled in the

kingdom of God.

17 And taking the cup, He offered thanks, and said, "Take this and share it among yourselves;
18 for I tell you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine from now on

until the kingdom of God comes."

- 19 And He took some bread, and after offering thanks, He broke it, and gave it to them, saying, "This is "My body, which is given for you; do this in remembrance of Me."
- 20 And in the same manner, He took the cup after they had eaten, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood which is poured out for

21 "But lo, the hand of the one who betrays Me is with Mine on the

table.

22 "For indeed, the Son of Man will go as it was been decreed, but woe to that man by whom He is betrayed.

23 And they began to discuss among themselves who would do this.

24 And also an argument rose among them about which one of them was regarded to be greatest.

25 And He said to them, "The kings of the Gentiles lord it over them,

and those in authority over them are called 'Benefactors.'

26 "But it is not to be this way with you. Instead, let the one who is greatest among you, become as the youngest, and the leader as the servant.

27 "For who is greater, the one who reclines to eat, or the one who serves? Is it not the one who reclines to eat? But I am among you as the one who serves.

28 "And you are those who stood by Me during My trials;

29 and just as the Father has assigned to Me a kingship, I grant

30 you to eat and drink at My table in My kingdom, and you will sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 "Simon, Simon, behold Satan has asked for you that he may sift

you like wheat,

32 but I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail; and you, when you have turned again, strengthen your brothers. 33 And he said to Him, "Lord, I am ready both to go to prison or to death with You."

¹³⁹Or, represents 140i.e. to Me

Luke 22:34

34 And He said, "I tell you, Peter, the rooster will not crow today until you have denied three times that you know Me."

35 And He said to them, "When I sent you out without a purse and bag and sandals, did you lack anything?" And they said, "Nothing."

36 And He said to them, "But now, let the one who has a purse take it along, and likewise the bag also, and the one who does not have a sword

sell his cloak and buy one.

37 "For I tell you that this Scripture, 'And He was classed with the criminals,' must be fulfilled in Me; for that which refers to Me has its fulfillment." 141

- 38 And they said, "Lord, look, here are two swords." And He answered, "That is enough.'
 - 39 And He came out and went to the Mount of Olives as was His

custom; and His disciples accompanied Him.

40 And when He arrived at the place, He said to them, "Pray that you may not come into temptation.'

41 And He withdrew from them about a stone's throw, and knelt down

and began to pray,
42 saying, "Father, if Thou art willing, remove this cup from Me; nevertheless, not My will but Thine be done.

43 Then an angel from heaven appeared to Him, strengthening Him.

44 And being in anguish, He prayed more fervently; and His sweat was like drops of blood falling upon the ground.

45 And after He rose from prayer, He went to His disciples and found

them sleeping overcome from sorrow.

46 And He said to them, "Why are you sleeping? Rise and pray that

you do not come into temptation.

47 While He was still speaking, behold, a large number of people approached, and one of them called Judas, one of the twelve, was going before them. And he approached Jesus to kiss Him.

48 But Jesus said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man

with a kiss?"

49 And when those around Him saw what was about to happen, they said, "Lord, shall we strike with the sword?"

50 And a certain one of them struck the high priest's slave and cut off

his right ear.

- 51 But Jesus answered and said, "Cease! That is enough" And He touched his ear and healed him.
- 52 And Jesus said to the chief priests and the officers of the temple guard and the elders who had come upon Him, "Have you come out with swords and clubs as if against an insurrectionist?

53 Daily I was with you in the temple and you did not lay hands on

Me; but this hour is yours and the power of darkness reigns."

54 And after arresting Him, they led Him away and brought Him to the house of the high priest; but Peter followed at a distance.

55 And after they had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard and sat down together, Peter sat among them.

56 And a certain servant girl saw him as he sat in the firelight, and looking intently at him, said, "This man was also with Him."

57 But he denied it, saying, "Woman, I do not know Him."
58 And a little later another saw him and said, "You also are one of them!" But Peter said, "Man, I am not!"

¹⁴¹Isa. 53:12

Luke 22:59

59 And about an hour after this, another man insisted, "This man certainly was with Him, for he also is a Galilean."
60 But Peter said, "Man, I do not know what you are talking about."

And at once while he was still speaking, a rooster crowed.

61 And the Lord turned and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the Lord's statement, how He told him, "Before the rooster crows today, you will deny Me three times."

62 And He went outside and wept bitterly.

63 And the men who had Jesus in custody mocked Him and beat Him, 64 and they blindfolded Him, and asked Him, saying, "Prophesy, who is the one who hit You?"

65 And they spoke many other statements against Him, blaspheming.

66 And at daybreak, the Council of Elders of the people assembled, both the chief priests and the interpreters of the law, and they took Him away to their Council, asking,
67 "Tell us, are You the Christ?" But He said to them, "If I tell you,

you will not believe:

68 and if I ask a question, you will not answer.

69 "But from this time the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the mighty God." 143

70 And all of them said, "Are You then the Son of God?" And He

said to them, "Yes, I am."

- 71 And they said, "What do we need with more testimony? For we have heard it from His own mouth."
- Then the whole assembly rose and brought Him before Pilate.
- 2 And they began to accuse Him, saying, "We found this man misleading out nation, and forbidding to pay taxes to Caesar, and claiming that He Himself is Christ, a King."

3 And Pilate asked Him, saying, "Are You the King of the Jews?" And Jesus answered him and said, "It is as you say."

- 4 And Pilate said to the chief priests and to the crowds, "I do not find guilt in this man.
- 5 But they continued insisting, "He arouses the people teaching all over Judea. He began in Galilee, and has come even to this place."

6 And when Pilate heard it, he asked if the man was a Galilean.

7 And when he learned that He was from Herod's jurisdiction, he sent

Him to Herod who was also in Jerusalem at that time.

8 Now Herod was very happy when he saw Jesus, for he had wanted to see Him for a long time, because he had heard much about Him and hoped that he would see Him perform some sign.

9 And he asked Him many questions, but He gave no answer. 10 And the chief priests and the interpreters of the law were standing there, vehemently accusing Him.

- 11 And after Herod and his soldiers had treated Him with contempt and had mocked Him, they dressed Him in a gorgeous robe and sent Him back to Pilate.
- 12 Now Herod and Pilate became friends on that very day, but before that they had been enemies.

¹⁴²Or, scribes

¹⁴³Ps. 110:1

¹⁴⁴Or, miracle of proof

13 And Pilate summoned the chief priests and the rulers and the

people,

14 and said to them, "You brought this man before me as one who incites the people to revolt, but behold, after examining Him in your presence, I have not found this man guilty of the charges you have brought against Him.

15 "But neither has Herod, for he sent Him back to us; and there is

nothing He has done that deserves the death penalty.

16 "I will therefore have Him scourged and release Him."
17 But they all cried out together, "Take this man away, and release Barabbas for us!'

18 (He was the one who had been put in prison for causing an insurrection in the city and for murder.)

19 And Pilate wanting to release Jesus, spoke to them again, 20 but they continued to shout, saying, "Crucify Him, crucify Him!" 21 And he said to them the third time, "Why, what crime has He committed? I do not find Him guilty of a crime demanding the death penalty. I will have Him scourged and released."

22 But they insisted, with loud voices asking that He be crucified.

And their shouting began to prevail.

23 And Pilate decided that their demand should be granted.

- 24 And he released the man who had been put in prison tor insurrection and murder, the man they were asking for, but handed Jesus over to their will.
- 25 And as they led Him away, they seized a certain Simon, a Cyrenian, who was coming in from the country, and placed on him the cross to carry behind Jesus.

26 And a great multitude of the people followed Him, and of women

who were mourning and lamenting for Him.

27 But Jesus turning to them said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, stop

weeping for Me, rather weep for yourselves and for your children.

- 28 For behold, there are days coming when they will say, 'Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never gave birth, and the breasts that never nursed.
- 29 "Then they will begin to say to the mountains, 'Fall on us,' and to the hills, 'Cover us.'
- 30 "For if they do these things when the tree is green, what will happen when it is dry?"

31 And the two others also, who were criminals, were being led away

to be put to death with Him.

32 And when they came to the place called The Skull, they crucified Him there, and the criminals, one on the right, and the other on the left.

33 Then Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing." And they divided His garments among themselves by casting lots. 146

34 And the people stood by watching, and the rulers even sneered at Him, saying, "He saved others, let Him save Himself, if He is the Christ

of God, His Chosen One."

35 And the soldiers also mocked Him, approaching Him, offering Him sour wine,

36 and saying, "If You are the King of the Jews, save Yourself!"

¹⁴⁵Hos. 10:8

¹⁴⁶Ps. 22:18

Luke 23:37

37 And there was also an inscription above Him, "THIS IS THE KING" OF THE JEWS.'

38 And one of the criminals who hung there reviled Him, saying, "Aren't You the Christ? Save Yourself and us!"

39 But the other answered, and rebuking him, said, "Have you no fear of God, for you are under the same sentence of condemnation?

40 "And we indeed justly, for we are receiving what we deserve for our deeds; but this man has done nothing wrong."

41 And he said, "Jesus, remember me when You come into Your kingship.

42 And He said to him, "Truly, I say to you, today you will be with

Me in Paradise."

43 And it was now about the sixth hour, 147 and darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour,

44 the sun failing to shine, and the curtain of the temple was torn in

45 And Jesus cried out loudly, "Father, into Thy hand I entrust My spirit." And after saying this, He breathed His last.

46 Now when the centurion saw what had happened, he began praising

God, saying, "Surely, this man was innocent."

47 And when all the multitude who had gathered for this sight, saw

what happened, they returned beating their chests...

48 And all His acquaintances and the women who had accompanied Him from Galilee, were standing at a distance watching this.

49 Now 49 there was a good and just man named Joseph, who was a member of the Council. 150

50 (He did not agree with their decision and action.) He was waiting for the kingdom of God.

51 This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus.

52 And he took it down and wrapped it in a linen cloth and laid it in a tomb hewn out of rock, where no one had laid.

53 And it was the Day of Preparation, and the Sabbath was about to

54 Now the women who had accompanied Him from Galilee followed,

and saw the tomb and how His body was laid.

- 55 And they returned and prepared spices and ointment. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.
- 24 But at early dawn on the first day of the week, they went to the tomb, taking the spices they had prepared.

 2 And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb,

3 but when they entered, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it happened that while they were perplexed about this, behold

two men suddenly stood near them in gleaming apparel;

5 and the women were frightened and bowed their faces to the ground. But the men said to them, "Why do you seek the living One among the dead?

¹⁴⁷i.e. noon

¹⁴⁸i.e. 3:00 p.m.

¹⁴⁹ Lit. behold

¹⁵⁰Or, Sanhedrin

6 "He is not here, but He has risen. Remember what He said to you while He was still in Galilee;

7 saying, 'The Son of Man must be handed over to sinful men, and be crucified and rise on the third day."

8 And they remembered His words,

9 and returned from the tomb and told all this to the eleven and to all

10 Now there were Mary Magdalene and Joanna and Mary the mother of James; also the other women with them were telling this to the apostles.

11 But these words seemed to be idle talk to them, and they would not

12 However, Peter got up and ran to the tomb. And stooping and looking in, he saw nothing but the linen wrappings. And he left for his home, wondering what had happened.

13 And behold, on that same day two of them were going to a village

named Emmaus, which was about seven miles from Jerusalem.

14 And they were discussing with each other about all these events that had happened.

15 And it happened that while they were conversing and discussing,

Jesus Himself approached and accompanied them,
16 but they 151 were prevented from recognizing Him.

17 And He said to them, "What is the subject you are discussing as

you walk along?" And they stood still, looking dejected.

18 And one of them, Cleopas, answered and said to Him, "Are you the only stranger in Jerusalem, and unaware of what has happened during these days?"

19 And He said to them, "What events?" And they said to Him, "The events about Jesus of Nazareth, who was a prophet mighty in deed and

word in the sight of God and all the people,

20 and how the chief priests and our rulers handed Him over for the

death sentence and crucified Him.

21 "But we were hoping that He was the One who would redeem Israel. And more than this, it is now the third day since these events happened.

22 "But also some of the women among us astonished us. When they

were at the tomb early in the morning,

23 and did not find His body, they returned saying that they had seen a vision of angels, who said He was alive.

24 "And some of our companions went to the tomb and found it just

as the women had said, but Him they did not see."

25 And He said to them, "O foolish men and slow of mind to comprehend all the prophets have said!

26 "Was it not necessary for the Christ to suffer this, and to enter into

His glory?"

27 And beginning with Moses and continuing through the prophets, He explained to them what related to Himself in all the Scriptures.

28 And they approached the village where they were going and He

acted as if He would go farther.

29 And they strongly urged Him, saying, "Stay with us, for it is near evening, and the day is almost over." And He went in to stay with them.

30 And it happened that while He reclined with them to eat, He took bread and offered thanks, and breaking it, He gave it to them.

¹⁵¹Lit. their eyes

Luke 24:31

31 And their eyes were opened and they recognized Him; and He disappeared from their sight.

32 And they said to each other, "Were not our hearts burning within us while He spoke to us on the road, as He explained the Scriptures to us?"

33 And they rose at that very time and returned to Jerusalem, and found assembled the eleven and their companions,

34 saying, "The Lord has indeed risen and has appeared to Simon."
35 And they related what happened on the road and how He was recognized by them in the breaking of the bread.

36 And while they were telling this, He Himself stood in their midst.

37 But they were startled and frightened, and thought they were seeing a spirit.

38 And He said to them, "Why are you troubled, and why do doubts rise in your minds?¹⁵²

39 "Observe My hands and My feet. It is I Myself! Touch Me and see, for a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see that I have.'

40 And after He said this, He showed them His hands and His feet.

41 And while they still did not believe it because of joy and amazement, He said to them, "Have you anything here to eat?"

42 And they offered Him a piece of broiled fish; 43 and He accepted it and ate it in their presence.

44 Then He said to them, "These are My words which I spoke to you while I was still with you: everything written about Me in the Law of Moses, and the Prophets, and the Psalms must be fulfilled."

45 Then He opened their minds, so they could understand the

Scriptures,

46 and said to them, "This is what is written: the Christ must suffer,

and rise from the dead on the third day;

47 and that in His name, repentance and forgiveness of sins must be proclaimed to all nations beginning from Jerusalem.

48 "You are witnesses to this."

49 "And behold, I am sending the promise of My Father upon you; but remain in the city until you are endowed with power from on high."

50 And He led them out as far as Bethany, and He lifted up His hands

and blessed them.

- 51 And it happened that while He was blessing them, He departed from them.
 - 52 And they returned to Jerusalem with great joy, 53 and were continually in the temple praising God.

¹⁵² Lit. hearts

JOHN

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 He was with God in the beginning.

3 All things were created through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into existence that has come into existence.

4 In Him was life and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shines in the darkness, but the darkness did not comprehend it.

6 There came a man sent by God whose name was John.

7 He came as a witness, that he might testify concerning the light, that all might believe through him.

8 He was not the light, but he came to bear witness to the light.

9 There was the true light, which coming into the world, enlightens every man.

10 He was in the world, and the world came into existence through

Him, and yet the world did not recognize Him.

11 He came unto His own but His own people did not accept Him.

12 Yet to as many as accepted Him, to those who believed in His name, to them He gave the right to become the children of God;

13 children who were begotten not of the blood, nor of the desire of the

flesh, nor of the will of man but of God.

- 14 And the Word became flesh and dwelled among us, and we beheld His glory, glory as of the Only Begotten from the Father, full of grace and
- 15 John testified concerning Him, and cried out, saying, "This is He of whom I said, 'He who comes after me, ranks higher than I, because He existed before me.'"

- 16 For of His fullness we have all received, grace upon grace.
 17 For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.
- 18 No one has ever seen God; the only begotten God, who is in the closest relationship with the Father, has described Him.

19 And this is the testimony of John, when the Jews of Jerusalem sent priests and Levites to ask him, "Who are you?"

- 20 And he declared openly and did not deny and acknowledged, "I am not the Christ.'
- 21 And they asked him, "Who then? Are you Elijah?" And he said, "I

am not." "Are you the Prophet?" And he answered, "No."

22 They then said to him, "Who are you, so that we may give an answer to those who sent us? What do you say about yourself?"

23 He said, "I am the voice of one crying out in the uninhabited region, 'Make straight the way of the Lord,' as Isaiah the prophet said."

24 Now they had been sent from the Pharisees. 25 And they asked him a question and said to him, "If you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the Prophet, why then are you immersing?"

26 John answered them, saying, "I immerse in water, but among you stands One whom you do not know.

Or, bosom

²Isa. 40:3

John 1:27

27 He is the One who appears publicly after me, the thong of whose

sandal I am not worthy to unitie."

28 This happened in Bethany beyond the Jordan where John was

immersing.

29 The next day he saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold, the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!"

30 "This is He on whose behalf I said, 'After me comes a Man who

ranks higher than I, because He existed before me.'

31 "And I did not know Him, but in order that He might be made known to Israel, I came immersing in water,"
32 And John testified, saying, "I beheld the Spirit descending as a dove

from heaven, and He remained on Him.

33 And I did not recognize Him, but He who sent me to immerse in water said to me 'He upon whom you see the Spirit descending and remaining upon Him, this is the One who immerses in the Holy Spirit.'

34 "I have seen and have testified that this is the Son of God.

35 Again the next day John was standing, and so were two of his disciples.

36 And as he looked upon Jesus as He walked, he said, "There is the

Lamb of God!"

37 And the two disciples heard him speak and they followed Jesus.

38 And Jesus turned and beheld those following, and said to them, "What are you seeking?" And they said to Him, "Rabbi (which translated means Teacher), where are you staying?"

39 He said to them, "Come, and you will see. "They went then and saw

where He was staying, and they stayed with Him that day, for it was about

the tenth hour.

40 One of the two who learned this from John, and followed Him was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first found his own brother Simon and said to him, "We have

found the Messiah (which translated means Christ).

- 42 He brought him to Jesus. Jesus looked at him and said, "You are Simon the son of John; you shall be called Cephas (which translated means Peter)
- 43 The next day he decided to go to Galilee, and He found Philip. And Jesus said to him, "Follow Me."

44 Now Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. 45 Philip found Nathanael and said to him, "We have found Him, of whom Moses in the law, and the Prophets, wrote, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said to him, "Can anything good come out of

Nazareth?" Philip said to him, "Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming toward Him, and said about him,

"There is a true Israelite, in whom there is no deceit!"

48 Nathanael said to Him, "How do you know me?" Jesus answered and said to him, "When you were under the fig tree, before Philip called you, I saw you.

49 Nathanael said to Him, "Rabbi, You are the Son of God; You are

the King of Israel."

50 Jesus answered and said to him, "You believe because I said to you that I saw you under the fig tree! You will see greater things than these."
51 And He said to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, you will see heaven

i.e., a stone or rock

opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of

And on the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and Jesus' mother was there,

2 and Jesus also was invited to the wedding and His disciples.

3 And when the wine gave out, Jesus' mother said to Him, "They have no wine.'

4 And Jesus said to her, "Woman, why are you interfering with Me?

My hour has not yet come.

5 His mother said to the servants, "Do whatever He says to you."

6 Now there were six stone water pots there for the Jewish custom of purification, each holding from 20 to 30 gallons each.
7 Jesus said to them, "Fill the jars with water." And they filled them

to the brim.

8 And he said to them, "Now draw some out and take it to the head

waiter." And they took it to him.

9 And when the head waiter tasted the water which had become wine and did not know its source (but the servants who had drawn the water knew), the head waiter called the bridegroom,

10 and said to him, "Every man serves the good wine first, and when they have drunk freely, then the inferior. You have reserved the fine until

now.

11 This is the first of the signs Jesus performed in Cana of Galilee, and revealed His majesty and His disciples believed in Him.

12 After this He went down to Capernaum, He and His mother and

brothers and His disciples, and they remained there a few days.

13 And the time for the Jewish Passover was approaching, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

14 And He found in the temple those who were selling oxen and sheep

and doves, and the money changers seated.

15 And He made a whip of cords and drove them all out of the temple, and also the sheep and oxen; and He poured out the coins of the money changers, and overturned their tables.

I6 And He said to those who were selling doves, "Remove these things

from here; stop making My Father's house a market house."

17 His disciples remembered that it is written, "Zeal for Thy house will consume Me,"

18 Then the Jews answered and said to Him, "What sign' can you

show us, seeing you do these things?"

19 Jesus answered and said to them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up."

20 Then the Jews said, "It took forty-six years to build this temple,

and You will raise it up in three days?"

21 But He was speaking of the temple of His body.

22 Therefore, when He was raised from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this; and they believed the Scripture and the statement which Jesus had spoken.

23 Now while He was in Jerusalem at the Passover, many seeing His

⁵Ps. 69:9

Lit., two or three metretai

⁶i.e., miracle of proof

John 2:24 miracles' of proof which He was performing during the feast, believed in

24 But Jesus would not entrust Himself to them, because He knew all

men,

25 and because He did not need anyone to testify concerning man, for He knew that was in man.

- Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews.
- 2 This man came to Him during the night, and said to Him, "Rabbi, we know that you have come from God to be the Teacher, for no one can perform the attesting miracles, unless God is with Him."

3 Jesus answered and said to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."

4 Nicodemus said to him, "How can a man be born again when he is old? Can he enter his mother's womb again and be born?

5 Jesus answered, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of

water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.

6 "That which is born of flesh is flesh, and that which is born of Spirit is spirit.

7 "Do not be amazed that I said to you, 'You must be born again.'

8 "The Spirit breathes where He will and you hear His voice, but you do not know where He comes from or where He goes. In this manner is everyone who is born of the Spirit."

9 Nicodemus answered and said to Him, "How can this be?"

10 Jesus answered and said to him, "Are you the teacher of Israel, and yet do not know this?"

11 "Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak what we know, and testify of

what we have seen, and yet you do not accept our testimony.

- 12 "If I told you about earthly matters and you do not believe, how will you believe if I told you about heavenly matters?
- 13 "And no one has ascended into heaven, except He who descended from heaven, that is, the Son of Man.
- 14 "And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the desert, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up,

15 "so that whoever believes in Him may have eternal life.

16 "For God so loved the world, that he gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him, may not be lost, but may have eternal life.

17 "For God did not send His Son into the world to judge the world,

but that the world through Him might be saved.

- 18 "He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe in Him is already judged, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.
- 19 "And this is the judgment; the light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness, rather than the light, because their deeds were
- 20 "For everyone who practices evil hates the light and will not come to the light, so that his deeds will not be exposed.

Or, signs

i.e., who He is

⁹i.e., a member of the Council ¹⁰i.e., be admitted to

21 "But he who practices the truth comes to the light, so that his deeds may be plainly seen as having been performed in God."

22 And after this Jesus departed and His disciples to the country region

of Judea and remained with them some time and was immersing.

23 And John also was immersing at Aenon near Salim, because there was much water there, and they were coming and were being immersed.

24 For this was before John was put into prison.

25 Now there was a dispute between the disciples of John with a Jew

about purification.

26 And they went to John and said to him, "Rabbi, He who was with you on the other side of Jordan, to whom you bore witness, behold, He is immersing and all are going to Him."

27 John answered and said, "A man can receive nothing except it has

been given to him from heaven.

28 "You yourselves bore witness to me, that I said, 'I am not the

Christ, but I have been sent before Him.

29 "He to whom the bride belongs is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and listens to him, greatly rejoices because of the bridegroom's voice. Now this joy of mine is made complete.

30 "He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 "He who comes from above is above all, he who is from the earth belongs to the earth and speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all.

32 "What He has seen and heard, to that He testifies, and yet no one

accepts His testimony.

- 33 "He who accepts His testimony, has attested to this, that God is
- 34 "For He whom God sent speaks the words of God, for He gives the fullness¹¹ of the Spirit to Him.

35 "The Father loves the Son, and has given everything into His hand.

- 36 "He who believes in the Son has eternal life, but he who disbelieves the Son will not see life, but the wrath of God remains on him.'
- When therefore the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and immersing more disciples than John

2 (although Jesus Himself was not immersing but His disciples were).

3 He left Judea, and went again to Galilee.

4 And He had to go through Samaria.

5 So He came to a town of Samaria named Sychar, near the plot of ground which Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 And Jacob's well was there. Now Jesus being weary from the

journey thus sat by the well. It was about the sixth hour.

7 A woman of Samaria came to draw water. Jesus said to her, "Give Me a drink."

8 For His disciples had gone away into the town to buy food.

9 In response the Samaritan woman said to Him, "How is it that You, being a Jew, ask me for a drink, since I am a Samaritan woman?" (For the Jews do not associate with the Samaritans).

10 Jesus answered and said to her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give me a drink'; you would have asked Him,

[&]quot;i.e., without measure

¹²i.e., noon

and He would have given you living water."

11 She said to Him, "Sir, you have no bucket, and the well is deep. Where then do You obtain the living water?"

12 "Are you greater than our ancestor Jacob, who gave us this well,

and drank from it himself, and his sons, and his cattle?"
13 Jesus answered and said to her, "Everyone who drinks of this water

will thirst again,

14 but whoever drinks of the water that I will give to him will never thirst, but the water that I will give him will become in him a well of water springing up to eternal life.

15 The woman said to Him, "Sir, give me this water, so I will never

thirst, nor come all the way to this place to draw water.

16 He said to her, "Go, call your husband and return here."

17 The woman answered and said, "I have no husband." Jesus said to "You have answered correctly, 'I have no husband;'

18 for you have had five husbands and he whom you now have is not

your husband. This you have truly said."

- The woman said to Him, "Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet.
- 20 "Our ancestors worshiped in this mountain, and yet you Jews claim

that in Jerusalem is the place where people must worship."
21 Jesus said to her, "Woman, believe Me, an hour is coming when neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem shall you worship your Father.

22 "You do not know what you worship; we know what we worship,

for salvation is from the Jews.

23 "But a time is coming and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for the Father desires this kind of people to be His worshipers.

24 "God is spirit, and His worshipers must worship Him in spirit and

truth."

25 The woman said to Him, "I know that Messiah is coming (He who is called Christ). When He comes He will make everything known to us."

26 Jesus said to her, "I indeed who speak to you am He."

27 At this time His disciples returned, and were astonished that He was talking with a woman. Yet no one said, "What do you want?" or "Why are you talking with her?"

28 Then the woman left the water jar, and went into the town and said

to the men,

29 "Come, see a man who told me everything I have done. Is not this, perhaps, the Christ?"

30 They left the town and were coming to Him.

31 Meanwhile, the disciples were urging Him, saying, "Rabbi, eat."

32 But He said to them, "I have food to eat which you do not know."

33 Then the disciples began to say to one another, "Could someone have brought Him food?"

34 Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of Him who sent

Me, and to complete His work.

35 "Do you not say, 'There are yet four months, and then comes the harvest? 'Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes, and look on the fields, they are white for harvest.

36 "At this time, he who reaps receives wages, and is gathering a harvest for eternal life, so that he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice

together.

37 "For this reason, the saying, 'One sows and another reaps' is true.

38 " I sent you to reap that for which you did not labor. Others have labored and you have profited from their labor.'

39 And many of the Samaritans of that town believed in Him because

John 4:40 of the statement of the woman, who testified, "He told me everything I

40 Now when the Samaritans came to Him, they asked Him to stay with them, and He stayed there two days.

41 And many believed in Him because of His message.

42 And they said to the woman, "No longer do we believe because of what you said, because we have heard ourselves and know that this One is truly the Savior of the world."

43 And after two days He departed from there for Galilee.

44 For Jesus Himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own

country.

have done.'

- 45 So when He arrived in Galilee, the Galileans welcomed Him, because they had seen all that He did in Jerusalem at the feast, for they also went to the feast.
- 46 Therefore, He went again to Cana of Galilee where He had made the water wine. And a certain royal official was there whose son at Capernaum was sick.

47 When he heard that Jesus had come from Judea to Galilee, he went to Him and asked that He come down and heal his son, for he was about

to die.

48 In response Jesus said to him, "You people will not believe unless you see miracles of signs and wonder."

49 The royal official said to Him, "Sir, come down before my child

dies. "

50 Jesus said to him, "Go your way, your son lives." The man believed the statement Jesus spoke to him, and he departed.

51 And as he was at this time going, his slaves met him, telling him

that his son had recovered.

52 Then he asked them the hour when he began to improve. In reply they said to him, "Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him."

53 Then the father knew that it was at that hour when Jesus said to him, "Your son lives." And he himself believed and all of his household.

54 This the second miracle sign¹³ that Jesus performed when He came

54 This the second miracle sign's that Jesus performed when He came from Judea to Galilee.

- 5 After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
- 2 Now there was in Jerusalem a pool by the sheep gate, which in Hebrew is called Bethesda, having five covered colonnades.

3 Among these lay a large number of those who were sick, blind,

lame, withered.

4 And a certain man was there who had been sick for thirty eight years.

5 When Jesus saw him lying there and knew that he had been in this condition for a long time, He said to him, "Do you want to be well?"

6 The sick man answered Him, "Sir, I have no one to put me in the pool when the water is agitated, but while I am going, another steps down before me."

7 Jesus said to him, "Rise, take up your pallet and walk."

¹³i.e., miracle of proof

John 5:8

8 And immediately the man became well, and picked up his pallet and walked. Now it was the Sabbath on that day.

9 So the Jews kept saying to the man who was restored to health, "It

is the Sabbath, and it is not lawful for you to carry your pallet."

10 But he answered them, "He who made me well is the one who said to me, 'Take up your pallet and walk.'"

11 They asked him, "Who is the man who said to you, 'Take up your

pallet and walk'?"

12 But he who was healed did not know who it was, because Jesus had withdrawn, a crowd being in that place.

13 After this Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, "See, you

are well; sin no more, so that nothing worse may happen to you.

- 14 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him well.
- 15 And for this reason, the Jews began to persecute Jesus, because He was doing these things on the Sabbath.

16 But He answered them, "My father is working at the present time,

and I am working.

17 Because of this, the Jews endeavored even more to kill Him, not only because He was depriving the Sabbath of authority, but because He was calling God His own Father, making Himself equal with God.

18 In reply Jesus answered and said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of His own accord, unless it is something He sees the Father doing; for whatever the Father does, this the Son also does

in the same way. 19 "For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him everything He Himself does, and greater works than these will He show Him, so that you

may be amazed.

20 "For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, so also

the Son gives life to whom He desires.
21 "For not even does the Father judge anyone, but has given all judgment over to the Son;

22 so that all may honor the Son, just as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son, does not honor the Father who sent Him.

23 "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who listens to My word and believes Him who sent Me, has eternal life, and does not come into condemnation, but has passed from death into life.

24 Truly, truly, I say to you, an hour is coming and is now, when the

dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live.

25 "For just as the Father has life in Himself, so also He granted the Son to have life in Himself,

26 and He gave Him authority to execute judgment, because He is the

Son of Man.
27 "Do not be astonished at this, for an hour is coming, in which all

who are in the graves will hear His voice,

- 28 and will come forth -- those who have done good to a resurrection of life, and those who have committed evil to a resurrection of condemnation.
- 29 "I can do nothing on My own authority, as I hear, I judge, and My judgment is just, because I do not desire My own will, but the will of Him who sent me.

30 "If I testify about Myself, My testimony is not dependable.

31 "There is another who testifies about Me, and I know the testimony He gives Me is true.

32 "You have sent to John, and he has testified to the truth.

33 "But the testimony I receive is not from man, nevertheless I say this, that you may be saved.

34 "He was the lamp that was burning and shining, and for a time, you

were pleased to rejoice in his light.

35 "But I have a witness which is greater than that of John, for the works of the Father gave Me to accomplish, the very works I am doing, testify concerning me, that the Father has sent Me.

36 "And the Father who sent Me, has testified concerning Me. You

have never heard His voice, nor have seen His form.

- 37 "And you do not have His word dwelling in you, because you do not believe in Him whom He has sent.
- 38 "You search the Scriptures, because you think that in them you have eternal life, and it is these that testify of Me;

39 and yet you are not willing to come to Me, that you may have life.

40 "I do not accept praise from men;

- 41 but I know you, that in yourselves you do not have the love of God.
- 42 "I have come in My Father's name, and yet you do not accept Me. If another comes in his own name, him you will accept.

43 "How can you believe, when you accept praise from one another,

and yet you do not seek the praise from the only God?
44 "Do not think that I will accuse you before the Father; Moses, in

whom you have put your hope is the one who accuses you.

45 "For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me, for he wrote

about Me.

- 46 "But since you do not believe his writing, how will you believe My words?"
- After this Jesus departed to the other side of the lake of Galilee, (or Tiberias).
- 2 And a large number of people were following Him, because they

were seeing the signs He was performing on the sick.

3 And Jesus went up on the hill and sat there with His disciples.

4 Now the Passover, the feast of the Jews was near.

5 Then Jesus lifting up His eyes, and seeing the large number of people coming toward Him, said to Philip, "Where shall we buy bread, that these people may eat?"

6 Now He said this to test him, for He Himself knew what He was

about to do.

7 Philip said to Him, "Two hundred denarii¹⁴ is not enough for them, for everyone to receive a small amount.'

8 Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, one of His disciples said to Him,

9 "There is a youth here with five barley loaves and two fish, but

what are these for so many people?"

10 Jesus said, "Have the people sit down."

"Now grass was plentiful

in that place. So the men, about five thousand in number, sat down.

11 Then Jesus took the loaves, and after offering thanks, He distributed to those who were seated; in the same way also the fish. They had as much as they wanted.

¹⁴A denarius was the pay for a day's work

¹⁵Or, recline ¹⁶Or, reclined

John 6:12

12 And when they were satisfied, 17 He said to His disciples, "Pick up the pieces that are left over, so that nothing be lost."

13 Then they picked them up, filled the twelve baskets with the pieces

left over of the barley loaves by those who had eaten.

14 Now when the people saw the sign¹⁸ He had performed, they said, "Truly, this is the Prophet who is to come into the world."

15 Now when Jesus perceived that they intended to come and take Him away by force, to make Him a king, withdrew again to the hill alone.

16 And when evening came, His disciples went down to the lake, 17 and getting into a boat, they started to cross the lake to Capernaum.

And it was already dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them.

18 And the lake began to be agitated because a strong wind was

19 Now when they had rowed three or four miles, 19 they saw Jesus walking on the lake, and coming near to the boat, and they were frightened.

20 But He said to them, "It is I, do not be afraid."

21 They were then willing to take Him into the boat, and soon the boat

was at the land where they were going.

22 The following day the large number who stood on the other side of the lake observed that there had been only one small boat there, and that Jesus did not get into the boat with His disciples, but that His disciples had gone away alone.

23 But the other small boats from Tiberias came near to the place

where they are the bread after the Lord had given thanks.

24 When therefore, the large number of people saw that Jesus was not there, neither His disciples, they themselves got into the small boats, and went to Capernaum, looking for Jesus.

25 And when they found Him on the other side of the lake, they said

- 26 Jesus answered and said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, you do not seek Me because you saw signs, 20 but because you ate the loaves and were satisfied.21
- 27 "Do not work for food which perishes but for the food which endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give to you, because on Him God the Father put His seal of approval.

28 They then asked Him, "What shall we do that we may accomplish the works of God?"

- 29 Jesus answered and said to them, "This is the work of God: believe in Him whom He has sent."
- 30 They then said to Him, "What sign then can you do, that we may understand, and believe You? What work are You doing?

31 "Our ancestors ate manna in the desert, just as it is written, 'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.' "23

32 In response Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, It is not Moses who has given you bread from heaven, but it is My Father who gives you the true bread from heaven.

Or, filled

¹⁸Or, miracle of proof ¹⁹Lit., 25 or 30 stadia

²⁰Or, miracles of proof

²¹Or, filled

²²Lit., seal

²³Ex. 16:4

33 "For the bread of God is He who comes down from heaven, and gives life to the world.

34 In response they said to Him, "Lord, give us this bread always."

35 Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to me will never hunger, and He who believes in Me will never thirst.

36 "But I said to you, that you have seen Me, and yet you do not

believe.

37 "All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me, I will never reject.

38 "For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but

the will of Him who sent Me.

39 "And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that I lose none of all

He has given Me, but raise them up on the last day.

40 For this is the will of My Father, that everyone who looks upon²⁴ the Son, and believes in Him, may have eternal life and I Myself will raise him up on the last day."

41 The Jews then began to complain about Him, because He said, "I

am the bread that came down from heaven.

42 And they were saying, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? What does He mean by saying, 'I have come down from heaven?"

43 Jesus answered and said to them, "Do not murmur discontent

among yourselves.
44 "No one can come to Me, unless the Father who sent Me draw

him, and I will raise him up on the last day.

- 45 "It is written in the Prophets, 'And they shall all be taught of God,'25 Every one who has heard and has learned from the Father, comes to Me.
- 46 "No one has seen the Father, except the One who is from God. He has seen the Father.
 - 47 "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes has eternal life.

48 "I am the bread of life.

49 "Your ancestors ate manna in the desert, and they died.

- 50 "This is the bread which came down from heaven, so that one may eat of it and not die.
- 51 "I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever. This bread also which I will give for the life of the world is My flesh."

52 The Jews then began to dispute among themselves, saying, "How

can this man give us His flesh to eat?'

53 In reply, Jesus said the them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat of the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no

life in you.
54 "He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and

I will raise him up on the last day.

55 "For My flesh is real food, and My blood is real drink.

56 "He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood, remains in Me and I in him.

57 "As the living Father has sent Me, and I live because of the Father,

so he who partakes of Me will also live because of Me.

58 "This is the bread that came down from heaven, not like our ancestors ate and died. He who eats this bread will live forever."

²⁴Lit., sees ²⁵Isa. 54:13

John 6:59

59 He said this while He was teaching in the synagogue at Capernaum. 60 Many of His disciples then when they heard this, said, "

difficult statement, who can heed it?"

61 But Jesus aware that His disciples were murmuring discontent at this, said to them, "Does this offend you?":

62 "What then if you should see the Son of Man ascending where He

63 "It is the Spirit who gives life, the flesh profits nothing. The words

I have spoken to you are spirit and are life.

64 "But there are some of you who do not believe." For from the beginning, Jesus knew who they were who did not believe, and who it was who would betray Him.

65 And He said, "For this reason I said to you, that no one can come

to Me unless it has been granted to Him by the Father.'

66 Because of this, many of His disciples departed and no longer accompanied Him.

67 Jesus therefore said to the twelve, "Do you intend to leave also?"

68 Simon Peter answered Him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life.

69 "And we have believed and come to know that you are the Holy One from God.'

70 Jesus answered them, "Have I not Myself chosen you, the twelve,

and one of you is a devil?"

71 Now He meant Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot, one of the twelve who would betray Him.

And after this Jesus went about in Galilee, for He was unwilling to go about in Judea, because the Jews wanted to kill Him.

2 But the Jewish feast, the Feast of the Tabernacles, was near.

3 So His brothers said to Him, "Leave here, and go to Judea, so that Your disciples also may see Your works, what You are doing.
4 "For no one does anything secretly, when He Himself wants to be known publicly. If you are performing these signs, make Yourself known to the world.

5 For not even His brothers believed in Him.

6 In response Jesus said to them, "My time has not yet come, but your time is always opportune.

7 "This world cannot hate you, but it hates Me, because I testify about

it, that its deeds are evil.

8 "You yourselves go up to the feast, I am not going up to this feast, because My time has not yet fully come."

9 And after He said this to them, He remained in Galilee.

10 But when His brothers had gone up to the feast, then He Himself

also went up, not publicly, but as in secret.

11 Now the Jews were searching for Him at the feast, and were saying, "Where is He?"

12 And there was much whispered discussion about Him among the multitudes; some were saying, "He is a good man; "others were saying, "No, rather, He leads the multitude astray."

13 Yet no one would speak openly about Him for fear of the Jews. 14 But in the middle of the feast, Jesus went up to the temple and began to teach,

15 Therefore, the Jews were amazed, saying, "How is it that this man who has never been educated is so learned?"

16 In reply Jesus answered them, and said, "My teaching is not Mine, but it is from Him who sent Me.

17 "If any one desires to do His will, he will know about the teaching, whether it is from God, or whether I speak on My own accord.

18 "He who speaks on his own authority, seeks his own praise, but He who seeks the praise of the one who sent Him is true, and there is no deceitfulness in Him.

19 "Did not Moses give you the Law, and yet none of you observes

the Law? Why do you want to kill Me?"

20 The multitude answered, "You are possessed by a demon! Who is wanting to kill you?"

21 Jesus answered and said to them "I performed one deed, and all of

you are amazed.

- "But because Moses gave you circumcision (not that it is from Moses, but from the forefathers) you indeed circumcise a male on the Sabbath.
- 23 "If a male can be circumcised on the Sabbath, so that the Law of Moses may not be deprived of authority, why are you outraged at Me, because I made a whole man well on the Sabbath?"

24 "Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with just

judgment."

25 Some of the people of Jerusalem then said, "Is not this the man they wanted to kill?

26 "And see, He is speaking publicly, and they are saying nothing to Him. Can it be that the rulers really know that He is the Christ?

27 "However, we know where this man is from; but when the Christ

comes, no one knows where He is from."

28 In reply Jesus cried out as He was teaching in the temple, and said, "You both know Me, and from whence I came, and yet I have not come on My own accord, but He who sent Me is true, whom you do not know.

29 "I know Him, because I am from Him, and He sent Me."

30 They therefore endeavored to apprehend Him, but no one laid a hand on Him, because His hour had not yet come.

31 But many of the multitude believed in Him, and were saying,

"When the Christ comes, will He perform more signs than this man?"

32 The Pharisees heard the multitude whispering this about Him. And the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to arrest Him.

33 Therefore Jesus said, "Yet a short time I am with you, and then I

- am going to Him who sent Me.

 34 "You will look for Me, and will not find Me. And where I am, you cannot come.
- 35 The Jews then said to one another, "Where does this man intend to go that we will not find Him? Does He intend to go to the Jews dispersed among the Greeks and teach the Greeks?

36 "What does this statement mean, which He said, 'You will look for

Me, and you will not find Me; and where I am, you cannot come'?"

37 Now on the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and exclaimed loudly, saying, "If anyone is thirsty, let him come to Me and drink."

38 "He who believes in Me, as the Scripture said, 'From his innermost self shall flow rivers of living water.' "26"

39 But this He spoke about the Spirit, whom those who believe were to receive, for the Spirit had not yet been given, because Jesus had not yet been glorified.

²⁶Isa. 44:3

John 7:40

40 Now after hearing these words, some of the multitude said, "This is truly the Prophet.'

41 Others were saying, "This is the Christ." Still others were saying.

"What! Is the Christ to come from Galilee?"

42 "Does not the Scripture say that the Christ is to come from the posterity of David and from Bethlehem, the village where David lived?"

43 So there rose a division among the multitude because of Him. 44 And some of them wanted to arrest Him, but no one laid hands on

45 The officers then went to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said to them, "Why did you not take Him into custody?"

46 The officers answered, "Never did a man speak as this man does."

47 In reply the Pharisees said to them, "Have you also been led astray?

48 "Have any of the rulers or Pharisees believed in Him?

49 "But this crowd of people who do not know the Law, is accursed."

50 Nicodemus, who was one of them and who had come to Jesus previously, said to them,

51 "Does our Law condemn a man before it first gives him a hearing

and finds out what he is doing?"

- 52 They answered and said to him, "Are you also from Galilee? Search and see, that no prophet comes out of Galilee."
- And everyone went to his home. But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives.
- 2 And early in the morning He returned to the temple, and all the people were coming to Him, and He sat down and began to teach them.

3 And the interpreters of the law and the Pharisees brought a woman

caught in adultery and having placed her in their midst,

4 they said to Him, "Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act.

5 "Now in the Law, Moses commanded us to stone such a woman.²⁸

So what do You say?"

6 And they said this, testing Him, that they might have reason to bring a charge against Him. But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with his finger.

7 But when they persisted in questioning Him, He stood up and said to them, "He who is without sin among you, let him be the first to throw

a stone at her.

8 And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground.

9 And when they heard this they began to leave one by one, beginning with the older. And He was left alone, and the woman was still standing in the middle where she had been.

10 And straightening up, Jesus said to her, "Woman, where are they? Did no one condemn you?"

11 And she said, "No, one, Lord." Then Jesus said, "Neither do I condemn you. Go your way but becoeffer sin no more."

condemn you. Go your way, but hereafter, sin no more.

12 Jesus therefore spoke to them again, saying, "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life."

²⁷Ps. 89:4; Micah 5:2

²⁸Lev. 20:10; Deut. 22:23

John 8:13

13 In reply the Pharisees said to Him, "You are testifying for

Yourself. Your testimony is not valid."

14 Jesus answered and said to them, "Even if I testify for Myself, My testimony is valid, for I know where I came from, and where I am going, but you do not know where I am from or where I am going.

15 "You judge according to human standards; I judge no one.

16 "But even if I do judge, My judgment is true, for I am not alone in the judgment, but it is I and He who sent Me.

17 "Even in your Law it is written, that the testimony of two men is valid.29

- 18 "I am He who testifies concerning Myself, and the Father who sent Me testifies of Me.
- 19 In response they said to Him, "Where is Your Father?" Jesus answered, "You neither know Me, nor My Father. If you knew Me, you would know My Father also."

20 These words Jesus spoke in the treasury, as He taught in the temple, and yet no one took Him into custody, because His hour had not

- 21 He therefore said to them again, "I am going away, and you will look for Me, and will die in your sin. Where I am going you cannot
 - 22 Then the Jews said, "Will He kill Himself, for He says, 'Where I

am going, you cannot come.'?"
23 And He said to them, "You are from below; I am from above. You

are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 "Therefore, I said to you, that you will die in your sins. For if you do not believe that I am He, you will die in your sins."

25 In reply they said to Him, "Who are You?" Jesus said to them,

"What have I been saying to you from the beginning?

- 26 "I have much to say and to judge concerning you, but He who sent Me is truthful, and what I have heard from Him, this I speak to the world."
- 27 They did not understand that He had been speaking to them about the Father.
- 28 So Jesus said, "When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and that I do nothing on My own, but I speak these matters as the Father instructed Me.

29 "And He who sent Me is with Me; He has not deserted Me, for I

always do what is pleasing to Him."

30 When He said this, many believed in Him.

31 So Jesus said to those who believed in Him, "If you continue to live by My word, then you are truly My disciples

32 and you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free."

- 33 They answered Him, "We are Abraham's descendants, and have never been enslaved to anyone. What do you mean by saying, 'You will become free'?"
- 34 Jesus answered them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, everyone who commits sin is the slave of sin.
- 35 "And the slave does not remain in the family always, but the son remains always.

36 "If therefore, the Son sets you free, you will be truly free.

37 "I know that you are Abraham's descendants, yet you want to kill Me, because My word makes no impression on you.

²⁹Deut. 19:15

John 8:38

38 "I speak of what I have seen with My Father; so you also are doing what you have heard from your father."

39 They answered and said to Him, "Abraham is our father." Jesus said to them, "If you are Abraham's children, do as Abraham did.

40 "But, as matters stand, you want to kill Me, a man who had told you the truth, which I heard from God. Abraham did not do this.

41 "You are doing the deeds of your father." They said to Him, "We are not illegitimate children. We have one Father, God."

42 Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you would love Me; for I came from God, and am here. Neither did I come of My own accord, but He sent Me.

43 "Why do you not understand what I am saying? It is because you

are incapable of hearing My message.

44 You belong to your father, the devil and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and takes no stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, because he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 "But because I speak the truth, you do not believe Me.

46 "Which of you convicts Me of sin? If I tell you the truth, why don't you believe Me?

47 "He who is of God³⁰ listens to the words of God; because of this,

you do not listen to them because you are not of God."

- 48 The Jews answered and said to Him, "Do we not correctly say that You are a Samaritan, and have a demon?"
- 49 Jesus answered, "I am not possessed by a demon, but I honor My Father, and yet you dishonor Me.

50 "And I am not seeking My own glory. There is One who seeks it,

and decides between us.

- 51 "Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever observes My word will never see death."
- 52 The Jews said to Him, "Now we know that You are possessed by a demon. Abraham died, and so did the prophets; and yet You say, 'Whoever observes My word will never experience death.'

53 "Are You greater than our ancestor Abraham, who died? The prophets also died. Whom do You claim to be?"

54 Jesus answered, "If I glorify Myself, My glory is worthless. It is

- My Father who glorifies Me, concerning whom you say, 'He is our God.' 55 "And yet you have not known Him, but I know Him. And if I say that I do not know Him, I will be a liar, like you. But I do know Him, and keep His word.
 - 56 "Your ancestor Abraham desired to see My day, and he saw it and

- 57 The Jews replied and said to Him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and You have seen Abraham?"
- 58 Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you. I existed before Abraham was born.
- 59 Then they picked up stones to throw at Him, but Jesus concealed Himself and left the temple.

i.e., a true child

³¹Lit., taste of

144 **John 9:1**

And as He passed by, He saw a man blind from birth.

2 And His disciples asked Him saying, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he would be born blind?"

3 Jesus answered, "Neither did this man sin, nor his parents, but in

order that the works of God might be shown in him.'

4 "We must accomplish the works of Him who sent Me, while it is day. Night is coming when no man can work.

5 "While I am in the world, I am the light of the world."

6 After He said this, He spit on the ground, and made mud with the spittle, and applied the mud to his eyes.

7 And He said to him, "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam" (which

translated is, Sent). And he departed and washed, and returned seeing.

8 Therefore, the neighbors and those who previously saw him as a

beggar, said, "Is not this the man who used to sit and beg?"

9 Others were saying, "This is the man," but others were saying,
"No, but he looks like him." He kept saying, "I am the one."

10 In reply they said to him, "How then did you receive sight?"

11 He answered, "The man who is named Jesus made mud, and anointed my eyes, and said to me, 'Go to Siloam, and wash.' Therefore, I went and washed, and I received my sight."

12 And they said to him, "Where is He?" He said, "I do not know."

13 They brought him who was formerly blind to the Pharisees.

- 14 Now the day on which Jesus made the mud and opened his eyes was a Sabbath.
- 15 Therefore the Pharisees questioned him again how he received his sight. And he said to them, "He put mud on my eyes, and I washed, and
- 16 In reply some of the Pharisees said, "This man is not from God, because He does not observe the Sabbath." But others were saying, "How can a man who is a sinner perform such signs?" And there was a division among them.

 17 So they said to the blind man again, "What do you say about Him, since He opened your eyes?" And he said, "He is a prophet."

 18 The believe the report about him, that he was

18 The Jews however did not believe the report about him, that he was blind and had received his sight, until they had summoned the parents of him who had received his sight.

19 And they questioned them saying, "Is this your son, whom you say

was born blind? How then does he now see?"

20 In response his parents answered and said, "We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind;

21 but how he now sees, we do not know, or who gave him sight, we

do not know. Ask him, he is of age, he will speak for himself."

22 His parents said this because they were afraid of the Jews, for the Jews had already decided that if anyone acknowledged Him to be Christ, he would be expelled from the synagogue.

23 For this reason, his parents said, "He is of age, ask him."

24 So they summoned the man who had been born blind a second time,

and said to him, "Give praise to God, we know that this man is a sinner."

25 In response he answered, "Whether He is a sinner, or not, I do not know. One thing I know, that, I was blind, but now I see."

26 In response they said to him, "What did He do to you? How did He

give you sight?"

27 He answered them, "I have already told you, and you did not listen. Why do you want to hear it again? Do you want to become His disciples John 9:28

28 And they reviled him and said, "You are His disciple, but we are disciples of Moses.

29 "We know that God spoke to Moses, but as for this man, we do not

know where He is from.'

30 The man answered and said to them, "Why, here is the remarkable thing about this, that you do not know where He is from, yet He gave me sight.

31 "We know that God does not hear sinners, but if anyone has

reverence for God and carries out His will, He listens to him.

32 "From the beginning of time, it has never been heard that anyone opened³² the eyes of a person born blind.

33 "If this man were not from God, He could do nothing."
34 They answered and said to him, "You are wholly born in sin, and you are teaching us?" And they threw him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had thrown him out. And when He found him,

He said, "Do you believe in the Son of Man?"

- 36 He answered and said, "And who is He, Sir, that I may believe in Him?"
- 37 Jesus said to him, "You have both seen Him, and He is the One talking with you.'

38 And he said, "Lord, I believe." And he knelt in reverence before

39 And Jesus said, "For judgment I came into this world, so that those who are blind may see, and those who see may become blind."

40 Some of the Pharisees who were with Him, said to Him, "Are we

blind too?"

- 41 Jesus said to them "If you were blind, you would have no sin; but now you say, 'We see;' your sin remains.
- 10 "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who does not enter by the door into the sheepfold, but climbs over at some other place, is a thief and a robber.

2 "But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 "To him the door keeper opens and the sheep hear his voice; and

he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out.

4 "When he puts out all his own, he goes ahead of them, and the sheep follow him, because they know his voice.

5 "And they certainly will not follow a stranger, but will run away

from him, because they do not know the voice of strangers."

6 This figure of speech Jesus spoke to them, but they did not understand what He was saying to them.

7 So Jesus said to them again, "Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the

door of the sheep.

8 "All who came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not listen to them.

9 "I am the door. If anyone enters through Me, he will be kept safely and will go in and out and find pasture.

10 "The thief comes only to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I came

that they might have life and might have it abundantly.

11 "I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down His life for the sheep.

³²Or, who gave sight to

John 10:12

12 "The hired man, who is not the owner of the sheep, and not a shepherd, abandons the sheep and runs away when he sees the wolf coming, and the wolf seizes them and scatters them.

13 "He runs away because he is a hired man, and is not concerned

about the sheep.

14 "I am the good shepherd, and I know My own, and My own know Me,

15 just as the Father knows Me, and I know the Father, and I lay

down My life for My sheep.

16 "And other sheep I have which are not of this fold. I must lead them also, and they will hear My voice, and they will become one flock with one Shepherd.

17 "The reason the Father loves Me is because I lay down My life that

I may take it up again.

18 "No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of My own accord. I have the right to lay it down, and I have the right to take it up again. This command I received from My Father."

19 There was a division again among the Jews because of these words.

20 And many of them said, "He is possessed by a demon, and is insane. Why do you listen to Him?"

21 Others, said, "These are not the words of one possessed by a

demon. Can a demon give sight to the blind?"

22 At that time there was the Feast of Dedication at Jerusalem.

23 It was winter and Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomon's porch.

24 So the Jews gathered around Him and began to say, "How long will You keep us in suspense? If You are the Christ, tell us plainly."

25 Jesus answered them, "I told you, and you do not believe. The works that I do in My Father's name, these testify of Me.

26 "But you do not believe, because you are not My sheep.

27 "My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me.

28 "And I give them eternal life, and they will never be lost, and no one will forcibly take them from My power.

29 "My Father who has given them to Me, is greater than all, and no

one can take them by force from His power.' 30 "I and the Father are one."

31 The Jews picked up stones again to stone Him.
32 Jesus answered them. "Many beneficial works from My Father, I

showed you. For which of these do you stone Me?"

- 33 The Jews answered Him, "For a beneficial work we do not stone you, but for blasphemy, that is, because You being a man, claim to be God."
- 34 Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your Law, 'I said, you are gods.'34
 35 "If he called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the

Scripture cannot be nullified),

36 do you say of Him, whom the Father set apart and sent into the world, 'You are blaspheming', because I said, 'I am the Son of God'?

37 "If I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me;

38 but if I am doing them, even though you do not believe Me, believe the works, so that you may know and understand that the Father is in Me, and I in the Father.'

39 They therefore tried to seize Him, but He eluded their grasp.

³³i.e., a unity ³⁴Ps. 82:6

John 10:40

40 And He went back across Jordan where John previously had been immersing, and He remained there.

41 And many went to Him and said, "Although John performed no sign, yet all John said about this man was true."

42 And in that place many believed in Him.

11 Now a certain man, Lazarus of Bethany, was sick. Bethany was the village of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 And it was Mary who anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped

His feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.

3 So the sisters sent word to Him, saying, "Lord, lo, the one whom

You love is sick."

4 But when Jesus heard it, He said, "This sickness will not end in death, but is for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified by

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 Therefore when He heard that he was sick, He remained for two more days where He was.

7 Then after this, He said to His disciples, "Let us return to Judea."

8 The disciples said to Him, "Rabbi, the Jews just now wanted to stone You, and are You going there again?"

- 9 Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours in the day? If anyone walks during the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the light of this
- 10 "But if anyone walks during the night, he stumbles because the light is not in him."
- 11 He said this, and after that He said to them, "Lazarus, our friend

has fallen asleep, but I am going that I may wake him from sleep."

12 In response the disciples said to Him, "Lord, if he has fallen asleep,

he will recover."

13 Now Jesus had spoken about his death, but they thought He was speaking about natural sleep.

14 So Jesus said to them plainly, "Lazarus is dead,

15 and I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, so that you may believe. But let us go to him."

16 Thomas then, who is called Didymus, 35 said to his fellow disciples,

"Let us go also, so that we may die with Him."

17 Now when Jesus arrived, He learned that he had already been in the tomb four days.

18 Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles away,

19 and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary to comfort them about their brother.

20 Now when Martha heard that Jesus was coming, she went to meet

- Him, but Mary remained seated in the house.
 21 Martha therefore said to Jesus, "Lord, if You had been here my
- brother would not have died.

 22 "I know that even now what You ask of God, God will grant it to

23 Jesus said to her, "Your brother will rise again."

24 Martha said to Him, "I know that he will rise again in the resurrection on the last day."

³⁵ i.e., The Twins

148 John 11:25

25 Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me will live even though he dies,

26 and whoever lives and believes in Me will never die. Do you

believe this?"

27 She said to Him, "Yes, Lord, I believe that You are the Christ, the Son of God, who was to come into the world."

28 And after she said this, she departed and called Mary her sister,

saying secretly, "The Teacher is here, and asks for you."

29 And when she heard this, she rose quickly and went to meet Him.

30 Now Jesus had not yet entered the village, but was still in the place where Martha met Him.

31 Then the Jews who were with her in the house and comforting her, followed her when they saw that Mary rose quickly and left, thinking that she was going to the tomb to weep there.

32 Then when Mary came to the place where Jesus was, she saw Him, and fell at His feet, saying to Him, "Lord, if You had been here, my

brother would not have died."

33 Now when Jesus saw her weeping and the Jews who accompanied her weeping, He was deeply moved in spirit, and disturbed,

34 and said, "Where have you laid him?" They said to Him, "Lord,

come and see."

35 Jesus wept.

36 Therefore, the Jews said, "See, how He loved him!"

37 But some of them said, "Could not this man, who gave sight to the blind, have also prevented this man also from dying?"

38 Therefore, Jesus deeply moved went again to the tomb. Now it

was a cave, and a stone covered it.

- 39 Jesus said, "Remove the stone." Martha, the sister of the dead man, said to Him, "Lord, by this time there will be stench, for he has been dead four days."
 - 40 Jesus said to her, "Did I not say to you, that if you believe, you

will see that glory of God?"

- 41 So they removed the stone. Jesus looked up, and said, "Father, I thank Thee that Thou hast heard Me.
- 42 "And I know that Thou always hearest Me, but because of the people standing around I said it, in order that they may believe that Thou didst send Me."
 - 43 And when He said this, He cried out loudly, "Lazarus come forth."
- 44 He who had died came forth, bound hand and foot with wrappings and his face wrapped with a cloth. Jesus said to them, "Remove the wrappings and let him go."

45 Therefore, many of the Jews who had to come to Mary and beheld

what He had done, believed in Him.

- 46 But some of them went to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus had done.
- 47 Then the chief priests and the Pharisees summoned a meeting of the council, 36 and began to say, "What are we achieving? For this man is performing many signs.

48 "If we allow Him to continue like this, all will believe in Him, and the Romans will come and will take over both our place and our nation."

49 But a certain one of them, Caiphas, who was high priest that year, said to them, "You know nothing at all,

³⁶Or, Sanhedrin

John 11:50

50 neither do you consider that it is better for you that one man should die for the people, than for the whole nation to perish."

51 Now he did not say this on his own accord, but being high priest

that year, he prophesied that Jesus would die for the nation,

52 and not only for the nation, but also that He might bring together into one the scattered children of God.

53 So from that time they decided to kill Him.

54 Therefore Jesus no longer walked publicly among the Jews, but departed from there to the country near the uninhabited area, to a town named Ephraim, and He remained there with His disciples.

55 Now the Passover of the Jews was near, and many from the country

went up to Jerusalem before the Passover to purify themselves.

- 56 So they were looking for Jesus, and were saying to one another as they stood in the temple, "What do you think? Surely He isn't coming to the Feast."
- 57 Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given orders that if anyone knew where He was, they were to report it, so they might take Him into custody.
- 12 Then Jesus, six days before the Passover went to Bethany where Lazarus lived, 37 whom Jesus had raised from the dead.

2 Now they prepared a dinner for Him there, and Martha was serving,

but Lazarus was reclining at the table with Him.

3 Then Mary took a pound of costly, genuine nard ointment, and anointed Jesus' feet, and wiped His feet with her hair. And the house was filled with fragrance of the ointment.

4 But Judas Iscariot, one of His disciples who would betray Him,

said,

5 "Why wasn't this ointment sold for three hundred denarii, and given

to the poor?"

6 Now he said this, not that he cared about the poor, but because he was a thief, and since he had the money box, he was stealing from what was put in it.

7 In response Jesus said, "Let her alone, in order that she may keep

it for the day of My burial.

- 8 "For you always have the poor with you, but you do not always have Me."
- 9 Then a large number of Jews learned that He was there, and they went, not only because of Jesus, but that they might see Lazarus, whom He raised from the dead.
- 10 Therefore the chief priests decided that they would put Lazarus to death also,
- 11 for because of him, many of the Jews were drawn away and were believing in Jesus.

12 On the following day, when the great multitude who had come to

the feast heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 they took the branches of palm trees, and went out to meet Him, and were crying out, Hossana: Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord, even the King of Israel."

14 And Jesus finding a young donkey, sat on it, just as it is written,

³⁷Or, was

³⁸i.e., God saves, Ps. 118:25f

15 "Fear not, daughter of Zion; behold your King comes sitting on a

young donkey.

16 At first His disciples did not understand this, but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that this was written about Him, and that they had done this for Him.

17 Then the multitude who were with Him when He called Lazarus

from the tomb and raised him from the dead, bore witness to Him.

18 For this reason also the multitude went and met Him, they had heard that He had performed this sign. 40

19 So the Pharisees said to one another, "We see that we are

accomplishing nothing; look, the world has gone after Him."

20 Now there were some God fearing Gentiles going up to Jerusalem to worship at the feast;

21 these then went to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and

asked him, saying, "Sir, we want to see Jesus."

22 Philip came and told Andrew; Andrew and Philip came and told Jesus.

23 And Jesus answered them saying, "The hour for the Son of Man to

be glorified has come.

24 "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains only itself. But if it dies, it produces many grains.

25 "He who loves his life loses it, and he who hates his life in this

world, preserves it for eternal life.

26 "If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me, and where I am, there will be My servant also. If anyone serves Me, the Father will honor him.

27 "Now is My soul troubled, and what shall I say? 'Father, save Me

from this hour?' But for this reason I came to this hour.

28 "Father, glorify Thy name." Then a voice came from heaven, "I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again."

29 Then the large number of people who stood by and heard it, said,

"It thundered." Others said, "An angel has spoken to Him.'

30 Jesus answered and said, "The voice did not come for My benefit,

but for your benefit.

31 "Now judgment is upon this world; now the ruler of this world will

be driven out.

32 "And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to

33 But this He said to indicate what kind of death He was to die.
34 In response the multitude said to Him, "We have heard from the Law that the Christ is to remain forever. And how can You say, 'The Son of Man must be lifted up?' Who is this Son of Man?"
35 In reply Jesus said the them, "For a little while longer the light is among you. Walk while you have the light, so that darkness will not overtake you. He who welks in darkness does not know where he is going.

overtake you. He who walks in darkness does not know where he is going.

36 "While you have the light, believe in the light, so that you may become sons of light. "Jesus said this, and He departed and hid Himself from them.

41 i.e., proselyte

³⁹Zech. 9:9

i.e., miracle of proof

⁴²Ps. 110:4; Isa. 9:7; Ezek. 37:25

John 12:37

37 And although He performed so many signs⁴³ before them, yet they did not believe in Him,

38 that the announcement of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled: "Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?"

39 For this reason they could not believe, because Isaiah said further,

40 "He has blinded their eyes, and He hardened their heart, so they could not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and turn, and I would restore them."45

41 This Isaiah said, because he saw His glory and spoke about Him.

42 Yet many of the authorities believed in Him, but because of the Pharisees, they would not acknowledge Him, lest they be expelled from the synagogue;

43 for they loved the approval of men more than the approval of God.

44 And Jesus cried out and said, "He who believes in Me, believes not only in Me but also in Him who sent Me.
45 "And he who comes" to a knowledge of Me, comes to a knowledge

of the One who sent Me.

46 "I have come into the world as light, so that everyone who believes

- in Me, may not remain in darkness.

 47 "And if anyone hears my words and does not observe them, I do not judge him, for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world.
- 48 "He who rejects Me, and does not accept My words, has one that judges him. The word I spoke will judge him on the last day.

49 "For I did not speak on My own authority, but the Father Himself

who sent Me has given command to Me what to say and how to speak it. 50 "And I know that His command is eternal life. Therefore, what I speak, I speak just as the Father told Me.'

13 Now before the feast of the Passover, Jesus knew that His hour had come to depart from this world to the Father. Having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them completely.

2 The devil had already put it in the heart of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon, to betray Him, and during the evening meal,

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had committed all things into His hands, and that He had come from God and is returning to God,

4 rose from the meal, and laying aside His outer garment, and taking

a towel, He tied it around Himself.

5 Then He poured water into the basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to dry them with the towel He had around His waist.

6 Then He came to Simon Peter. He said to Him, "Lord, do you

intend to wash My feet?"

7 Jesus answered and said to him, "What am I doing, you do not know, but later you will understand."

8 Peter said to Him, "You will never wash my feet!" Jesus answered him, "Unless I wash you, you have no part with Me."

⁴³Or, miracles of proof

⁴⁴Isa. 53:1 ⁴⁵Isa. 6:10

⁴⁶Or, beholds

152 John 13:9

9 Simon Peter said to Him, "Lord, not only my feet, but also my hands and my head.'

10 Jesus said to Him, "He who has bathed, needs only to wash his feet, but otherwise is completely clean. And you are clean, but not all of you."

11 For He knew His betrayer. Because of this, He said, "Not all of

you are clean.

12 Then after He had washed their feet, and put on His outer garment, and reclined again to eat, He said to them, "Do you understand what I have done to you?

13 "You call Me Teacher and Lord, and you are right, for so I am.

14 "Now if I, the Lord and Teacher, washed your feet, you should also wash one another's feet.

15 "For I have given you an example, that you should do as I have

done to you.

16 "Truly, truly, I say to you, a slave is not greater than his master, nor is the one sent greater than the one who sent him.

17 "If you understand this, blessed are you if you practice it.
18 "I do not speak about all of you. I know the ones I have chosen, but I chose one that the Scripture might be fulfilled, 'He who eats My bread, has lifted up his heel against Me.'47

19 "Now I am telling you in advance, so that when it happens, you

may believe that I am He.

20 "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who receives whomever I send,

receives Me; and he who receives Me, receives Him who sent Me.'

- 21 After Jesus said this, He was deeply disturbed in spirit, and testified, and said, "Truly, truly, I say to you, that one of you will betray Me.'
- 22 The disciples looked at one another uncertain as to which one He meant.
- 23 One of the disciples whom Jesus loved was reclining on Jesus' chest.
- 24 Then Simon Peter gestured to him and said to him, "Ask Him about whom He is speaking."

25 He, leaning back on Jesus' chest, said to Him, "Lord, who is it?"

26 In reply Jesus said, "It is the one with whom I will dip the piece of bread and give it to him." So after He had dipped the piece of bread, He took it and gave it to Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot.

27 And after he had eaten the piece of bread, Satan then entered him.

So Jesus said to him, "What you intend to do, do it quickly.

28 Now no one reclining to eat understood why Jesus said this to him.

29 But some thought, because Judas had the money box, that Jesus told him, "Buy what we need for the feast;" or, to give something to the poor.

30 So immediately he left after accepting the piece of bread. And it

was night.

31 Then after he had left, Jesus said, "Now is the Son of Man glorified, and in Him God is glorified."

32 "If God is glorified in Him, God will also glorify Him in Himself,

and glorify Him at once.

33 "Little children, I am with you a short time. You will seek Me, just as I told the Jews, and now I am telling you, 'Where I am going, you cannot come,' now I say to you also.

⁴⁷Ps. 41:9

John 13:34

34 "A new command I give to you: love one another. As I have loved you, so also you are to love one another.

35 "By this all men will know that you are My disciples, if you have

love for one another."

36 Simon Peter said to Him, "Lord, where are You going?" Jesus answered, "Where I am going, you cannot follow Me now, but later you will follow Me."

37 Peter said to Him, "Why can't I follow You now? I will lay down my life for You."

- 38 Jesus answered, "Will you lay down your life for me? Truly, truly, I say to you, before a rooster crows, you will deny Me three times."
- 14 "Let not your mind be troubled; believe in God, believe also in Me.

2 "In My Father's house are many places to dwell; if it were not so, I would have told you, for I am going to prepare a place for you.

3 "And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will return and take you

to Myself, so that where I am, there you may be also.

4 "And you know the way where I am going."

5 Thomas said to Him, "Lord, we do not know where You are going, how can we know the way?"
6 Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No

one comes to the Father except through Me.

7 "If you had known Me, you would have known the Father also. From this time you do know Him and have seen Him."

8 Philip said to Him, "Lord, show us the Father, and that is sufficient

for us."

9 Jesus said to him, "Have I been with you for so long a time, yet you do not know Me, Philip? He who has seen Me, has seen the Father. How can you say, 'Show us the Father'?

10 "Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me? The words that I say to you, I do not speak by My own authority, but

the Father dwelling in Me is performing His works.

11 "Believe Me that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me; if not,

believe because of the works themselves.

- 12 "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me will also do the works I do, and greater works than these will he do, because I am going to the Father.
- 13 "And whatever you ask in My name, that I will grant, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 "If you ask Me anything in My name, I will grant it.
15 "If you love Me, you will keep My commands.

16 "And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Advocate,

that He may be with you forever,

17 the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot accept, because it does not have knowledge of Him or know Him, but you know Him because He remains with you and will be in you.

18 "I will not leave you as orphans, I will come to you.

19 "In a little while, the world will see Me no more, but you will see Me, because I live, you also will live.

20 "On that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you are

in Me, and I in you.

21 "He who has My commands and keeps them, he is the one who loves Me. He who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him, and will make Myself known to him."

John 14:22

22 Judas (not Iscariot) said to Him, "Lord, what then has happened, that you intend to make Yourself known to us, and not to the world?"

23 Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word and My Father will love him, and We will come to him, and make Our abode with him.

24 "He who does not love Me, does not keep My words, and yet the word which you hear is not Mine, but it is the Father's who sent Me.

25 "I have spoken this to you, while remaining with you.

26 "But the Advocate, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, will teach you all things, and will bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you.

27 "Peace I leave to you; My peace I give to you. I do not give as the

world gives. Let not your mind be troubled, neither be afraid.

28 "You heard Me say to you, 'I am going away, and I will return to you.' If you loved Me, you would have rejoiced that I am going back to the Father, for the Father is greater than I.

29 "And now I have told you before it happens, so that when it

happens, you may believe.
30 "I will not speak with you much longer, for the ruler of this world

is coming, and he has no power over Me;

31 but I do this that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave Me command, thus I do. Arise, let us depart from here.

15 "I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser.

2 "Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit, He removes; and every branch in Me that bears fruit, He prunes it, so that it may bear more

3 "You are already clean because of the word I have spoken to you.

4 "Remain in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it remains in the vine, so neither can you, unless you remain in Me.

5 "I am the vine, you are the branches. He who remains in Me, and I in him, he bears much fruit, for separated from Me, you can do nothing.

6 "If anyone does not remain in Me, He is thrown away like a branch, and withers, and they gather them and throw them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 "If you remain in Me, and My words remain in you, ask whatever

you wish, and it will be done for you.

8 "My father is glorified by this, that you bear much fruit, and thus

prove to be My disciples.

- 9 "As the Father has loved Me, I also have loved you. Remain in My
- 10 "If you keep My commands, you will remain in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commands, and remain in His love.

11 "This I have spoken to you so that My joy may be in you, and that

your joy may be complete.

12 "My command is this; love each other, just as I have loved you. 13 "Greater love has no one than this, that one lay down his life for his friends.

14 "You are My friends, if you do what I command you.

15 "No longer do I call you slaves, for the slave does not know what his master does. Instead I have called you friends, for all that I have heard

from My Father I have revealed to you.

16 "You did not choose Me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that you should go forth and bear fruit, and that your fruit may remain, and that

155 John 15:17

whatever you ask the Father in My name, He will give to you.

17 "This I command you; love one another.

18 "If the world hates you, know that it hated Me before it hated you.
19 "If you were of the world, the world would love its own. However now you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world. Therefore, the world hates you.

20 "Remember the statement I made to you, 'A slave is not greater than his master.' If they persecuted Me, they will persecute you also; if they keep My word they will keep yours also.

21 "But all this they will do to you on account of My name, because

they do not know the One who sent Me.

22 "If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have no sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin.

23 "He who hates Me, hates the Father also.
24 "If I had not done among them works which no one else did, they would have no sin. But now they have both seen and hated Me and also My Father.

25 "But they did this so that the statement written in their Law might

be fulfilled, 'They hated Me without reason.'

26 "When the Advocate comes, whom I will send you from the Father, the Spirit of truth, who comes from the Father, He will testify about Me,

27 and you will testify also, because you have been with Me from the

beginning.

16 "This I have said to you so that you will not fall away.

2 "They will expel you from the synagogue; indeed, the time is coming when everyone who kills you will think he is offering a service to God.

3 "And these things they will do, because they have not known the

Father, or Me.

4 "But these things I have said to you, so that when their time comes, you may remember that I told you about them. And these things I did not tell you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 "But now I am going to Him who sent Me, yet none of you asks

Me, 'Where are you going?'
6 "But because I have said this to you, sorrow has filled your heart.
7 "Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is better for you that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Advocate will not come to you. But if I go, I will send Him to you.

8 "And when He comes, He will convict the world about sin, and

righteousness, and judgment;

9 about sin, because they do not believe in Me;

10 about righteousness, because I go to the Father and you will no longer see Me;

11 and about judgment, because the prince of this world has been

- 12 "I still have much to say to you, but you are not able to bear it
- 13 "But when He, the Spirit of truth comes, He will guide you into all truth, for He will not speak of His own accord, but what He hears He will speak, and He will reveal to you what is to come.

⁴⁸Ps. 35:19

14 "He will glorify Me, in that He will take from what is Mine and make it known to you.

15 "All that the Father has is Mine; therefore, I said that He takes

from what is Mine, and will make it known to you.

16 "A little while, and you will no longer behold Me; and again a little

while and you will see Me.

17 Then some of His disciples said to one another, "What does this mean He is telling us, 'A little while, and you will not behold Me, and yet a little while and you will see Me;' and 'Because I go to the Father'?"

18 And they kept saying, "What does this mean that He is saying, 'A

little while?' We do not know what He is talking about."

19 Jesus knew that they wanted to question Him, and He said to them, "Are you asking one another about this, that I said, 'A little while, and you will not behold Me, and again a little while, and you will see Me'?

20 "Truly, truly, I say to you that you will weep and mourn, but the world will rejoice; and you will grieve, but your grief will turn to joy.

21 "When a woman is giving birth, she has pain because her time has come. But when the child is born, she no longer remembers her anguish, because of joy that a child has been born into the world.

22 "So you, too, now have grief, but I will see you again, and your

heart will rejoice, and no one will take your joy from you.

23 "And in that day you will ask Me no question. Truly, truly, I say to you, if you ask the Father for something, He will grant it to you in My

24 "Until now you have asked for nothing in My name; ask, and you

will receive, that your joy may be full.

25 "These things I have spoken to you in figures of speech. An hour is coming when I will no longer speak in figures of speech, but I will tell you plainly about the Father.

26 "In that day, you will ask in My name. And I do not say that I will

entreat the Father for you,

27 for the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me, and have believed that I came from the Father.

28 "I came from the Father and have come into the world. Now I am

leaving the world and returning to My Father.'

29 His disciples said, "See, you are now speaking plainly, and are not

using a figure of speech.

30 "Now we know that you know everything; and have no need for anyone to question You. For this reason, we believe that you came from God."

31 Jesus answered them, "Do you now believe?

- 32 "Behold, an hour is coming, and has come, for you to be scattered, each to his own home, and you will leave Me deserted. But I am not alone, for the Father is with Me.
- 33 "This I have said to you, so that in Me you may have security. In the world you have persecution, but have courage, I have overcome the
- 17 Jesus spoke this, and lifting up His eyes toward heaven, said, "Father, the hour has come. Glorify Thy Son, so that the Son may glorify Thee,

2 since Thou hast given Him authority over all mankind, so that He

may give eternal life to all whom Thou hast given Him.

3 "And this is eternal life, that they may know Thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom Thou has sent.

4 "I have glorified Thee on earth by completing the work which Thou hast given Me to do.

John 17:5

5 "And now glorify Thou Me with Thy presence, Father, with the

glory I had with Thee before the world existed.

6 "I have made Thy name known to the men whom Thou gave to Me out of the world. They were Thine, but Thou gave them to Me, and they have kept Thy word.

7 "Now they know that everything Thou hast given Me is from Thee;

8 for I have given them the words Thou gave to Me, and they accepted them, and they know assuredly that I came from Thee, and they believe that Thou didst send Me.

9 "I am asking for them, I am not asking for the world, but for those

whom Thou hast given to Me, for they are Thine,

10 and all that are Mine are Thine, and Thine are Mine, and I have

- been glorified in them.
 11 "And I no longer will be in the world, and yet they will be in the world, and I am coming to Thee, Holy Father. Keep them in Thy name, the name which Thou hast given to Me, that they may be one, just as We
- 12 "While I was with them, I kept them in Thy name, the name which Thou hast given Me, and I guarded them, and not one of them was lost, except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 "But now I am coming to Thee; and these things I speak while in

the world, so that they may have My full joy in themselves.

14 "I have entrusted to them Thy word, and the world will hate them, because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.

15 "I do not ask Thee to remove them from the world, but to protect

them from the evil one.

16 "They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.

17 "Consecrate them by the truth, Thy word is truth.

- 18 "As Thou didst send Me into the world, I also sent them into the
- 19 "And on their behalf I consecrate Myself, so that they too may be truly consecrated.

20 "I do not ask for these alone but for those who believe in Me

through their message,

21 that they all may be one, just as Thou Father art in Me, and I in Thee, so that they also may be one in us, that the world may believe that Thou didst send Me.

22 "And I have given them the glory which Thou hast given Me, so

they may be one, just as We are one;

- 23 I in them, and Thou in Me, in order that they may be perfectly united, so that the world may know that Thou didst send Me, and didst love them, and Thou didst love Me.
- 24 "Father, I desire that they also whom Thou hast entrusted to Me, be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory, which Thou hast given Me, for Thou hast loved Me before the beginning of the world.

25 "O, righteous Father, even though the world has not known Thee,

yet I have known Thee, and these know that Thou didst send Me.

- 26 "And I have revealed Thy name to them, and will continue to reveal it, so that the love Thou had for Me, may be in them and I in them."
- 18 After Jesus spoke these words, He departed with His disciples to the other side of the Kidron ravine, where there was a garden, into which He entered and His disciples.
- 2 And Judas also who betrayed Him, knew the place, because Jesus often met there with His disciples.

3 Then Judas, receiving a detachment of soldiers, and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, came there with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Now Jesus, aware of all that was to happen to Him, went out, and

said to them, "Whom do you seek?"

5 They answered Him, "Jesus of Nazareth." He said to them, "I am He." And Judas who betrayed Him, was standing with them.
6 Now when He said to them, "I am He," they withdrew and fell to

the ground.

7 So He asked them again, "Whom do you seek?" And they said, "Jesus of Nazareth."

8 Jesus answered, "I told you that I am He. So if you are seeking Me, let these go."

9 He said this so that the statement He made might be fulfilled, "I

have not lost a one of those whom Thou hast entrusted to Me."

- 10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and struck the high priest's slave, and cut off his right ear. And the name of the slave was Malchus.
- 11 Then Jesus said to Peter, "Put the sword into the sheath! Shall not I drink the cup which the Father has given Me?"

12 So the detachment of soldiers and the commander, and the officers

of the Jews, arrested Jesus and bound Him,

13 and brought Him first to Annas, for he was father-in-law of Caiphas, who was high priest that year.

14 Now Caiphas was the one who advised the Jews that it was

expedient for one man to die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter was following Jesus and also another disciple. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and he entered with Jesus

into the courtyard of the high priest,
16 but Peter was standing outside at the door. So the other disciple who was known to the high priest went outside and spoke to the doorkeeper

and brought Peter in.

17 Then the slave girl, the door keeper, said to him, "Are you not one of this man's disciples?" He said, "I am not."

18 Now the slaves and the officers were standing around, having made a charcoal fire, because it was cold and they were warming themselves. And Peter was also standing with them and warming himself.

19 Then the high priest questioned Jesus about His disciples and about

His teaching.

20 Jesus answered him, "I have spoken openly to the world. I always taught in synagogues and in the temple, where all the Jews assemble, and I spoke nothing secretly.

21 "Why do you question Me? Question those who heard what I spoke

to them. Behold these will know what I said."

22 And when He said this, one of the officers standing by gave Jesus

a slap in the face, saying, "Is that the way You answer the high priest?"
23 Jesus answered him, "If I have spoken wrongly, furnish proof of the wrong; but if correctly, why do you strike Me?"

24 Therefore Annas sent Him bound to Caiphas, the high priest.

- 25 Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. So they said to him, "Are you not also one of His disciples?" He denied it and said, "I am not."
- 26 One of the slaves of the high priest, a relative of the one whose ear Peter cut off, said, "Did I not see you in the garden with Him?"
 - 27 Then Peter denied it again. And immediately a rooster crowed.
 - 28 Now they led Jesus from Caiphas to the governor's residence. And

John 18:29

it was early morning, and they themselves did not enter the governor's residence, so that they would not be defiled but might eat the Passover.

29 So Pilate went out to them, and asked, "What accusation do you

bring against this Man?"

30 They answered and said to him, "If this Man were not committing

crimes, we would not have turned Him over to you."

31 Then Pilate said to them, "You take Him and judge Him according to your law." The Jews said to him, "We are not permitted to carry out the death penalty."

32 This they said so that the statement of Jesus might be fulfilled,

which He spoke signifying what manner of death He must die.

33 So Pilate entered the governor's residence again, and summoned Jesus, and asked Him, "Are You the King of the Jews?"

34 Jesus answered, "Are you saying this of your own judgment, or did

others tell you about Me?"

35 Pilate answered, "Am I a Jew? Your own people and the chief

priests handed You over to me. What have You done?'

36 Jesus answered, "My kingship is not of this world. If my kingship were of this world, then My servants would fight, so that I would not be handed over to the Jews. But as it is, My kingship is not from here."

37 In reply Pilate said to Him, "So You are a King?" Jesus answered, "You correctly say that I am a King. For this purpose I was born and for

this purpose I came into the world to testify to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth, listens to My voice."

38 Pilate said to Him, "What is truth?" And after he said this, he went

out again to the Jews and said to them, "I find in Him no guilt.

39 "But you have a custom, that I should release for you someone at the Passover. Do you desire therefore that I release for you the King of the Jews?"

40 In reply, they cried out again, saying, "Not this Man, but

Barabbas." Now Barabbas was a revolutionist.

19 So Pilate then took Jesus and had Him scourged.

2 And the soldiers wove a crown of thorns, and put it on His head, and put on Him a purple robe,

3 and they approached, and said, "Hail, King of the Jews!" and

slapped Him in the face.

4 And Pilate came out again, and said to them, "See, I am bringing Him out again, so that you may know that in Him I find no guilt."

5 Then Jesus came out wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. And Pilate said to them, "Here is the Man!"

6 Now when the chief priests and the officers saw Him, they cried out, saying, "Crucify, crucify!" Pilate said to them, "Take Him yourselves and crucify Him, for I find no guilt in Him."

7 The Jews answered him, "We have a law, and according to that law the must die because He claimed to be the Son of God."

He must die, because He claimed to be the Son of God."

8 Now when Pilate heard this statement, He was even more afraid.

9 And he entered the governor's residence again, and asked, "Where

are you from?" But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 So Pilate said to Him, "You do not speak to me? Do You not know that I have authority to release You, and I have authority to crucify You?"

⁴⁹Lit., behold

11 Jesus answered, "You have no authority over Me, except that which is given to you from above. For this reason he who handed Me over to you has the greater sin."

12 Because of this, Pilate wanted to release Him, but the Jews cried out, saying, "If you release this Man, you are not Caesar's friend. Everyone who claims to be king, opposes Caesar."

13 Therefore, when Pilate heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgment seat in the place called The Pavement, but in Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 Now it was the day of preparation for the Passover; it was about the sixth hour. And he said to the Jews, "Here⁵⁰ is your King."

15 In response they cried out, "Away with Him, away with Him, crucify Him!" Pilate said to them, "Shall I crucify your King?" The chief priests answered, "We have no king except Caesar.

16 And so he then handed Him over to them to be crucified.

17 They therefore took charge of Jesus, and He went out carrying His own cross, to the place called the Place of the Skull, which in Hebrew is called Golgotha,

18 where they crucified Him with two other men--one on either side

and Jesus in between.

- 19 And Pilate wrote an inscription also, and put it on the cross. And it was written as follows, "JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.
- 20 This inscription therefore many of the Jews read, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city, and it was written in Hebrew, Latin, and in Greek.
- 21 In response the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, "Do not write, 'The King of Jews' but, that He said 'I am the King of the Jews.'"

22 Pilate answered, "What I have written, I have written."

23 Now the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took His outer garments and made four parts, a part for each soldier, and there was also the tunic. Now the tunic was seamless, woven from top to bottom in one

24 So they said to one another, "Let us not tear it, rather cast lots, to decide whose it will be." This happened that the Scriptures might be fulfilled, "They divided My outer garments among themselves, and cast lots

for My clothing."⁵¹
25 Therefore, the soldiers did this. But His mother, and His mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene were standing near Jesus' cross.

26 Now when Jesus saw His mother, and the disciple whom He loved standing near, He said to His mother, "Woman, here" is your son!"

27 He said to His disciples, "Here is your mother!" and from that hour the disciple took her into his home.

28 After this, knowing that everything had now been accomplished, but in order that Scripture⁵³ might be fulfilled, He said, "I am thirsty."

29 A jar full of vinegar was standing there. So they held up a sponge

full of vinegar on the hyssop stalk to His mouth.

30 Now when Jesus had received the vinegar, He said, "It is

⁵⁰Lit., behold ⁵¹Ps. 22:18

⁵²Lit., behold

⁵³Ps. 69:21

⁵⁴Or, sour wine

161 John 19:31

finished." And He bowed His head, and gave up His spirit.

31 Then the Jews, because it was the day of preparation, asked Pilate that their legs might be broken and that they might be removed, so that their bodies would not be left on the cross on the Sabbath, for that Sabbath was a great day.

32 Therefore, the soldiers came, and broke the legs of the first man,

and of the other man who was crucified with Him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, they saw Him already dead, and did not break His legs.

34 But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear and

immediately blood and water came out.

35 And he who has seen has testified, and his testimony is true; and he knows that he is telling the truth, so that you also may believe.

36 For these events happened in order that the Scripture, "Not one of His bones will be broken," might be fulfilled.⁵⁵

37 And further another Scripture says, "They shall look upon Him whom they pierced." 56

- 38 And after this Joseph of Arimathea, who was a disciple of Jesus (but secretly because of fear of the Jews), asked Pilate that he might remove the body of Jesus, and Pilate gave permission. He came therefore, and removed His body.
- 39 And Nicodemus, who previously had come to Jesus at night, went also, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes about seventy five pounds.

40 So they took the body of Jesus and bound it in linen wrappings with

the spices, as is the burial custom of the Jews.

41 Now there was a garden in the place where He was crucified, and

in the garden a new tomb, in which no one was ever laid.

42 So they laid Jesus there because of the Jewish day of preparation, and because the tomb was near.

20 Now on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene went to the tomb

early, while it was still dark, and saw the stone removed from the tomb.

2 And so she ran and came to Peter and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved and said to them, "They have removed the Lord from the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid Him."

3 So Peter departed and the other disciple, and were going toward the tomb.

4 And the two were running together, and the other disciple ran ahead faster than Peter and reached the tomb first;

5 and stooping and looking in, he saw the linen wrappings lying there,

but he did not enter.

6 Then Simon Peter following him also arrived, and he entered the tomb. And he saw the linen wrappings lying there,

7 and the face cloth which had been on His head was not lying with

the linen wrappings, but was rolled in a place separate.

- 8 Then the other disciple therefore who reached the tomb first, entered also, and he saw and believed.
- 9 For they did not yet understand the Scripture, that He must rise from the dead.

⁵⁶Zech. 12:10

³⁵Ps. 34:20; Ex. 12:46; Num. 9:12

⁵⁷Lit., one hundred litra; a litra was 10 ounces

10 So the disciples returned to their own homes.

11 But Mary stood outside the tomb weeping. Now as she wept, she stooped and looked into the tomb,

12 and beheld two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at

the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping?" She said to them, "Because they have taken away My Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him."

14 When she said this, she turned around and beheld Jesus standing

there, and yet did not know that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking?" Thinking He was the gardener, she said to Him, "Sir, if you have carried Him away, tell me where you have laid Him, and I will take Him away.

16 Jesus said to her, "Mary!" She turned and said to Him in Hebrew,

"Rabboni", (which means, Teacher).

17 Jesus said to her, "Stop clinging to Me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father. But go to My brethren, and say to them, 'I ascend to My Father and to your Father, and to My God and your God.'"

18 Mary Magdalene went, announcing to the disciples, "I have seen

the Lord;" and that He had said this to her.

19 Now when it was evening, on that day, the first day of the week, of the Jews, Jesus appeared and stood among them, and said, "Peace to you." 58

20 And after He said this, He showed them both His hands and His

side. So the disciples rejoiced when they saw the Lord.

21 Then Jesus said to them, "Peace to you; as the Father has sent me,

so I also send you."

22 And after He said this, He breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit.

23 "If you forgive anyone's sins, they have already been forgiven; and

if you retain anyone's sins, they have already been retained."

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them

when Jesus appeared.

- 25 Therefore, the other disciples said to him, "We have seen the Lord!" But he said to them, "Unless I see nail marks in His hands and put my finger into the place of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe."
- 26 And after eight days, His disciples were again inside, and Thomas with them. Although the doors were closed Jesus appeared and stood among them, and said, "Peace to you." Then He said to Thomas. "Put your finger here, and look at My

hands; and reach out your hand here, and put it in My side. And stop

unbelieving, but believe."

28 Thomas answered and said to Him, "My Lord and My God!"

29 Jesus said to him, "You believe because you have seen Me? Blessed are those who have not seen, and yet have believed.'

30 Jesus indeed performed many other signs in the presence of the

disciples, which are not recorded in this book,

31 but these are recorded, so that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you might have life in His name.

³⁸Or, may you have security ⁵⁹Or, may all be well with you

163 John 21:1

21 After this Jesus revealed Himself again to the disciples at the lake of Tiberias, and He revealed Himself in this way:

2 Simon Peter, Thomas called Didymus and Nathaniel of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of His disciples were

together.

3 Simon Peter said to them, "I am going fishing." They said to him, "We will also go with you." They departed, and got into the boat, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the day was just breaking, Jesus stood on the shore though

the disciples did not know that it was Jesus.

5 So Jesus said to them, "Lads, haven't you caught any fish?" They

answered Him, "No."

6 And He said to them, "Cast your net on the right side of the boat and you will find fish." So they cast, and were not able to haul it in because of the large number of fish.

7 Then the disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, "It is the Lord." Now when the disciples heard that it was the Lord, he put on his outer

garment (for he was stripped down), and jumped into the lake.

8 But the other disciples came in a small boat, for they were not far from the land, about one hundred yards away, dragging a net full of fish.

9 Then when they got out on land, they saw a heap of burning coals and fish laid on it, and there was bread.

10 Jesus said to them, "Bring some of the fish you have just caught."

- 11 Simon Peter got aboard and drew the net to land, full of large fish, a hundred and fifty three. And though there were so many, the net was not
- 12 Jesus said to them, "Come and eat breakfast." None of His disciples dared to inquire of Him, "Who are You?" because they recognized it was the Lord.

13 Jesus came and took the bread and gave it to them, and likewise the

fīsh.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus was revealed to the disciples

after He was raised from the dead.

15 Now when they had finished the morning meal. Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon, son of John, do you love Me more than these?" He said to Him, "Yes, Lord, You know that I have affection for You." He said to Him, "Yes, Lora, rou him, "Feed My lambs."

16 He said to him a second time, "Simon, son of John, do you love Me?" He said to Him, "Yes, Lord, You know that I have affection for You." He said to him, "Tend My sheep."

17 He said to him a third time, "Simon, son of John, do you have affection for Me?" And he said to Him, "Lord, You know everything; You know that I have affection for You." Jesus said to him, "Feed My sheep."

18 "Truly, truly, I say to you, when you were younger, you would dress yourself, and walk wherever you wanted. But when you are old, you will hold out your hands, and another person will dress you, and will take you where you do not want to go."

19 Now He said this, signifying by what kind of death he would glorify God. And after He said this, He said to him, "Follow Me."

20 Peter, turning around, saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following, the one who leaned on Jesus' chest during the supper, and said. "Lord, who is the one who betrays You?"

21 Peter, then, looking at him, said to Jesus, "Lord, what about this

man?"

164 John 21:22

22 Jesus said to him, "If I want him to continue to live until I come, how does it concern you? You follow Me."

23 Now this saying that the disciple would not die spread among the disciples, yet Jesus did not say to him that he would not die; instead, I want him to continue to live until I come, how does it concern you?"

24 This is the disciple who testified about these events and who wrote

these words, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other acts which Jesus did, which if they were all written in detail, I suppose that not even the whole world would hold the books that would be written.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

The first account I made, Theophilus, about all that Jesus began to do and teach,

2 until the day He was taken up, after He had given orders by the

Holy Spirit to the apostles whom He had chosen.

3 To these He also presented Himself alive after His suffering by many convincing proofs, appearing to them for forty days, and speaking about matters concerning the kingdom of God.

4 And gathering them together, He ordered them not to leave Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, "Which," He said "you heard from Me.

5 for John immersed in water but you will be immersed in the Holy Spirit not many days from now."

6 And so when they had assembled, they began to ask Him, saying,

"Lord, will you at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?"
7 He said to them, "It is not for you to know the times nor the periods

of time which the Father has set by His own authority;

8 but you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you will be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the most remote part of the earth."

9 And after He had said this, He, as they were watching, was taken

up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they were looking intently into the sky as He was going,

behold, two men in white clothing stood beside them;

11 and they said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into the sky? This Jesus, who was taken up from you into heaven, will return in the same way as you saw Him going to heaven."

12 Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet,

which is near Jerusalem, a Sabbath's day journey.

13 And when they entered, they went to the upper room, where they were staying: these were Peter and John, James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas the son of James.

14 All of these with one accord were constantly engaged in prayer with

the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus and His brothers.

15 A gathering of about one hundred and twenty persons were together. And during this time Peter stood up in their midst and said,

Acts 1:16

16 "Brethren, the Scripture had to be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit through the mouth of David foretold concerning Judas, who became a guide for those who arrested Jesus.

17 "For he belonged with us, and received his share in this ministry."

18 (Now this man acquired a field for the price paid for his wickedness; and falling headlong, he burst open in the middle, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it became known to all who lived in Jerusalem, so that in their own language that field was named Hakeldama, which means, Field of

Blood).

20 "For it is written in the Book of Psalms,' 'Let his homestead be deserted, And let no one live in it;' and 'His charge'let another take.'

21 "It was necessary therefore that of the men who accompanied us all

the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us -

- 22 beginning with the immersion of John, until the day He was taken up from us — one of these should become a witness with us of His resurrection."
- 23 And they put forward two men: Joseph, called Barsabbas (who was also called Justus), and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, "Thou, Lord, who knows the hearts of

all men, reveal to us which of these two men, Thou hast chosen,

25 to take the position in this ministry and apostleship from which

Judas fell away to go to his own place."

- 26 And they cast lots for them, and the lot fell to Matthias, and he was added to the eleven apostles.
- And when the day of Pentecost came, they were all together in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven like a strong,

rushing wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared to them tongues as of fire distributed among them and they rested on each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in

other languages as the Spirit gave them ability to speak.

- 5 Now there were Jews staying in Jerusalem, devout men, from every nation under heaven.
- 6 And when this speech occurred, the multitude came together, and were perplexed, because each one heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were amazed and marveled, saying, "How is this, are not

all these men who are speaking Galileans?

8 "And how is it that we each hear them speaking in our own language³ in which we were born?

9 Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and residents of Mesopotamia,

Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia,
10 Phrygia and Pamphilia, Egypt and the districts of Libya near
Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretans and Arabs — we hear them telling of the mighty deeds of God in our own languages⁴."

¹Ps. 69:25; 109:8

²Or, function

³Or, dialect

Or, tongues

12 And they were all amazed and bewildered, saying to each other, "What does this mean?"

13 But others began to jeer and said, "These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter taking a stand with the eleven, raised his voice and declared to them, "Men of Judea and all who live in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and pay attention to my words.

15 "For these men are not drunk, as you think, for it is but the third hour" of the day;

16 instead this is what was spoken through the prophet Joel:

17 'And it shall happen in the last days, God says, that I will pour out My Spirit upon all people. And your sons and your daughters will prophesy. And your young men will see visions, and your old men will dream dreams;

18 'Even upon my bond servants both men and women, I will pour

out My Spirit in those days. And they will prophesy.

19 'And I will exhibit wonders in the sky above, and signs on the

earth beneath, the color of blood and fire and smoky vapor.

20 'The sun will be turned to darkness, and the moon into the color of blood, before that great and glorious day of the Lord will come.

21 'And it will be, that every one who calls on the name of the Lord

will be saved.

22 "Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved by God to you by miracles and wonders and signs which God performed through Him among you, as you yourselves know.

23 "This Man, delivered up by the appointed will and foreknowledge of God, you nailed to the cross by the hands of wicked men and put Him

to death.

24 "But God raised Him up from the dead, having abolished the pangs of death, for it was impossible for Him to be held in its power.

25 "For David said about Him, 'I was always mindful of the Lord in my presence; For He is at my right hand, that I may not be shaken.

26 'Therefore my heart was glad and my tongue rejoiced; Moreover my flesh also will rest in hope;

27 'Because Thou wilt not abandon My soul unto Hades, nor permit Thy Holy One to undergo decay.

28 'Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; Thou wilt fill me

with joy with Thy presence."

29 "Brethren, I may say with confidence to you concerning the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried and his tomb is with us unto this day.

30 "Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with

an oath to seat one of his descendants on his throne,

31 he saw in advance and spoke about the resurrection of Christ, that He was not abandoned to Hades, nor did His flesh undergo decay.

32 "This Jesus God raised up again, to which fact we are all witnesses.
33 "Being therefore exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He has bestowed this which you both see and hear.

i.e., 9:00 a.m.

i.e., Gentiles also ⁷Joel 2:28-32 ⁸Ps. 16:8-11

Acts 2:34

34 "For David did not ascend into heaven, but he himself said, 'The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand

35 until I make Thine enemies a footstool for Thy feet."

36 Therefore, let all the house of Israel know with certainty that God has made Him both Lord and Christ - this Jesus whom you crucified.'

37 Now when they heard this, they were cut to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Men, brethren, what shall we do?"

38 And Peter answered them, "Repent and be immersed each one of

you in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

39 "For the promise is for you and for your children and for all who

are far off, as many as the Lord our God will call."

40 And with many other words he testified and continued to exhort them, saying, "Save yourselves from this perverse generation!"

41 So then, those who accepted his message were immersed, and there

were added that day about three thousand souls.

42 And they constantly devoted themselves to the apostles' teaching and to fellowship, to the breaking of bread and to prayer.

43 And a feeling of awe came upon everyone. And many wonders

and signs were performed through the apostles.

44 And all who believed were together and had everything in common;

45 and they were selling their property and possessions, and were sharing them with all, as anyone had need.

- 46 And daily continuing together in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they partook of food with gladness and sincerity of
- 47 praising God and having favor with all the people. And day by day the Lord added to their number those who were saved.
- Now Peter and John were going up to the temple at the ninth hour, 10 the hour of prayer.
- 2 And a certain man who had been lame from birth was being carried along, whom they set daily at the gate of the temple called Beautiful, so that he might beg alms¹¹ from those entering the temple.

3 And when he saw Peter and John about to enter the temple, he

began to ask to receive alms.

- 4 And Peter with John looked intently at him, and said, "Look at us!"
- 5 And he began to pay attention to them, expecting to receive something from them.

6 But Peter said, "Silver and gold I do not possess, but what I have

I give to you: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk!

7 And taking him by the right hand, he raised him up, and immediately his feet and his ankles became strong.

8 And leaping up, he stood upright and began to walk; and he entered

the temple with them, walking and leaping and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God;

10 and they recognized him as the man who used to sit at the Beautiful gate of the temple to beg for alms. And they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him.

Ps. 110:1

¹⁰i.e., 3:00 p.m.

¹¹i.e., charitable gifts

11 And while he held firmly to Peter and John, all the people ran to them at the place called Solomon's Colonnade, 2 greatly amazed.

12 Now when Peter saw this, he responded to the people, "Men of Israel, why are you amazed at this, or why do you stare at us, as though by our own power or godliness we made him walk?

13 "The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our ancestors, has glorified His Servant Jesus, whom you handed over for judgment and

disowned before Pilate, when he had decided to release Him.

14 "But you disowned the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a murderer be granted release to you,

15 but you put to death the Author of life, whom God raised from the

dead — an event to which we are witnesses.

16 "And by faith in His name, for it is the name of Jesus which has made this man strong whom you see and know; and the faith which is through Him gave him this wholeness of health in the presence of all of

17 "And now, brethren, I know you acted in ignorance, just as your

rulers also did.

18 "But what God had announced previously through the mouth of all the prophets, that His Christ would suffer, He has in this manner fulfilled.

19 "Repent therefore and turn to God, so your sins may be wiped out,

so that times of reviving may come from the presence of the Lord;

20 and that He may send Jesus, who has been appointed Christ for

you,

21 whom heaven must receive until the times of fulfillment¹³ of all things, about which God spoke through the mouth of His holy prophets from long ages past.

22 "Moses said, 'The Lord God will raise up a Prophet like me from

your brethren; you shall listen to Him in all that He says to you.

23 'And it shall be that every soul who does not listen to that Prophet will be utterly destroyed from among the people.'

24 "And likewise, all the prophets who have spoken, from Samuel and

all his successors, have also announced these days.

25 "And you are the heirs" of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with your ancestors, saying to Abraham, "And in your Descendant all the families of the earth will be blessed." 16

26 "God raised up His Servant for you first, and sent Him to bless you

by turning every one of you from your wickedness."

And while they were speaking to the people, the priests and the captain of the temple guard and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 being greatly disturbed because they were teaching the people and

proclaiming in Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they seized them and put them in jail until the next day, for it

was already evening.

4 But many of the people who heard the message believed; and the number of men grew to be about five thousand.

¹²Or, portico

¹³Or, establishment

¹⁴Deut. 18:15,19

Lit., sons

¹⁶Gen. 12:3; 22:18

Acts 4:5

5 And it happened on the next day their rulers and elders and interpreters¹⁷ of the law assembled in Jerusalem;

6 and Annas, the high priest was present, and Caiphas, and John and

Alexander, and all who were of high priestly descent.

7 And after they had made them stand in their midst, they began to ask, "By what power or in what name have you done this?"

8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, "Rulers and

elders of the people,

9 if we are examined today for a good deed done to an infirm man

with regard to how this man was healed,

10 let it be known to all of you and to all of the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, — by this name, this man stands before you completely healed.

11 "He is the 'stone which was rejected by you, the builders, and has

become the corner stone.

- 12 "And in no one else is there salvation; for there is no other name under heaven given among men, by which we must be saved."
- 13 Now when they saw the confidence of Peter and John, and perceived that they were uneducated and untrained men, they marveled and perceived that they had been with Jesus.

14 And seeing the man who had been healed standing with them, they

had nothing to say in reply.

15 But when they ordered them to go outside the Council, they began

to confer with one another,

16 saying, "What will we do with these men? That a really notable miracle has been performed through them is well known to all who live in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 "But, in order that it spread no further among the people, let us

warn them to speak no more to any man in this name.

- 18 And after they had summoned them, they ordered them not to speak or teach at all in the name of Jesus.
- 19 But Peter and John answered and said to them, "Whether it is right in the sight of God to obey you rather than God, you judge;

20 for we cannot stop speaking what we have seen and heard."

21 And after they had threatened them further, they released them, finding no way to punish them because of the people, for they were praising God for what had happened.

22 For the man on whom the miracle of healing had been performed

was more than forty years old.

23 And when they were released, they went to their own people and reported to them all that the chief priests and the elders had said to them.

- 24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God together, and said, "O Lord, Thou didst make the heaven and the earth and the sea and all that is in them,
- 25 who by the Holy Spirit, through the mouth of our ancestor David, Thy servant, didst say, 'Why do the Gentiles rage, And the people conspire in vain?'
- 26 'The kings of the earth took their stand, And the rulers came together, against the Lord, and against His Christ.'" 19

¹⁷Or, scribes

¹⁸Ps. 146:6

¹⁹Ps. 2:1

27 "For indeed, in this city, Herod and Pontius Pilate with the Gentiles and the people of Israel gathered together, against Thy holy Servant Jesus, whom Thou didst anoint,

28 to do whatever Thy power²⁰ and Thy purpose had already decided

29 "And now Lord, behold their threats, and grant that Thy bondservants may speak Thy word with great boldness, 30 while Thou dost extend Thy hand to heal and perform signs and

wonders through the name of Thy holy Servant Jesus.

31 And after they had prayed, the place in which they were assembled was shaken and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak the word of God boldly.

32 And the community of believers were one in heart and soul, and not one of them claimed that any of his possessions was his own, but they had

everything in common.

- 33 And with great power the apostles continued to give testimony to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon all of them.
- 34 For there was not a person in need among them, for all who owned lands or houses would sell them, and bring the money received from the sales,
- 35 and lay it at the apostles' feet, and it was distributed to each as any had need.
- 36 And Joseph, a Levite, a Cyprian by birth, who was also by the apostles called Barnabas (which translated means, Son of Exhortation),

37 who owned a field, sold it and brought the money and laid it at the apostles' feet.

But a certain man named Ananias, with his wife Sapphira, sold a property,

2 and kept back part of the price for himself, his wife being implicated also, and bringing part of it, he laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart, to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to hold back part of the price of the land?

4 "Was it not yours as long as it remained unsold? And after you sold it, wasn't the money under your control? Why have you conceived this deed in your heart? You have not lied to men, but to God."

5 And when he heard these words, Ananias fell down and breathed his

last. And great fear came upon all who heard about it.

6 And the young men rose and wrapped his body, and after carrying him out, they buried him.

7 Now there was an interval of about three hours, and his wife

entered, now knowing what had happened.

8 And Peter said to her, "Tell me if you sold the land for such an

amount of money? And she said, "Yes, for such an amount."

9 Then Peter said to her, "Why did you agree together to test the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of those who buried your husband are

at the door, and they will carry you out also."

10 And at once she fell at his feet and breathed her last. And the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her beside her husband.

11 And great fear came upon the whole community of believers, and upon all who heard of these happenings.

²⁰Lit., hand

Acts 5:12

12 And through the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were performed among the people; and they were all with one accord in the collonade²¹ of Solomon.

13 But none of the rest dared to associate with them; yet, the people

highly regarded them.

14 And many more believers in the Lord, large numbers of both men

and women, were constantly added to their number;

15 to such a degree that they even carried the sick out into the streets, and laid them on cots and pallets, so that when Peter passed by, that at least his shadow might fall on one of them.

16 And a large number of people from towns near Jerusalem came, bringing the sick and those tormented with unclean spirits, and they were

all healed.

17 But the high priest rose up and all his associates (who were of the sect of the Sadducees), and they were filled with jealousy, 18 and they seized the apostles, and put them in a public jail.

19 But an angel of the Lord opened the gates of the prison during the night, and after bringing them out, said,

20 "Go, stand in the temple and speak to the people all the message"

about this life.

21 And when they heard this, they entered the temple early at daybreak and began to teach. Now when the high priest and his associates arrived, they summoned the Council, that is, all the Senate of the children of Israel, and issued an order to the prison for them to be brought.

22 But the officers who went did not find them in the prison, and they

returned and made a report,

- 23 saying, "We found the jail securely locked, and the guards standing at the doors; but when we opened the doors, we found no one inside.
- 24 Now when the captain of the temple guard and the chief priests heard these words, they were greatly perplexed about them as to what would come of this.

25 But someone came and reported to them, "Behold, the men you put

in prison are standing in the temple and teaching the people!"

26 Then the captain went with the officers and brought them without violence, because they were afraid of the people, lest they be stoned.

27 And when they brought them, they stood them before the Council.

And the high priest questioned them,

28 saying, "We strictly ordered you not to teach in this name, and see, you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 But Peter and the apostles answered and said, "We must obey God

rather than men."

30 "The God of our ancestors raised up Jesus, whom you had put to death, by hanging Him on a cross,

31 "He is the very One whom God exalted to His right hand as Prince and Savior that He might grant repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.

32 "And we are witnesses of these events and so is the Holy Spirit

whom God has given to those who obey Him.'

33 And when they heard this, they were enraged and resolved to kill them.

²¹Or, portico

²²Lit., words

34 But a certain Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the Law, held in high regard by all the people, stood up in the Council and ordered that the men be put outside for a short time.

35 And he said to them, "Men of Israel, take heed to what you intend

to do with these men.

36 "For before this time Theudas rose, claiming that he was someone, and about four hundred men became his followers. And he was killed, and all who followed him were dispersed and came to nothing.

37 "After him, Judas of Galilee rose during the days of the census, and

induced people to follow him in a revolt; and he also perished and those

who followed him were dispersed.

- 38 "And with regard to the present case, I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone, for if this plan or this work be of men, it will fail;
 - 39 "but if it is from God, you cannot defeat them; or else you may be

found fighting against God."

- 40 And they were persuaded by him. And after summoning the apostles, they whipped them and ordered them to speak no more in the name of Jesus, and released them.
- 41 So they departed from the presence of the Council, rejoicing that they had been regarded worthy to be shamefully treated on behalf of His

- 42 And every day in the temple and from house to house, they continued to teach and proclaim the good news that Jesus is the Christ.
- Now during this time when the number of disciples were increasing, there was a complaint by the Greek speaking Jews²³ against the native Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily serving of food.

2 And the Twelve summoned the community of disciples and said, "It

is not proper for us to neglect the word of God to wait on tables.

- 3 "But select from among you, brethren, seven men of good reputation, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may put in charge
- 4 "But we will devote ourselves to prayer and to the ministry of the word."
- 5 And the statement pleased the whole community and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte from Antioch.

6 And they brought them before the apostles; and after praying, they

laid their hands on them.

- 7 And God's word continued to spread, and the number of disciples was greatly increasing in Jerusalem, and a large number of priests were obedient to the faith.
- 8 And Stephen, full of grace and power, was performing great wonders and signs among the people.
- 9 But some men from the synagogue called the Freedmen, including both Cyrenians and Alexandrians, and some from Cilicia and Asia, rose up and disputed with Stephen.

10 But they were not able to oppose the wisdom and the Spirit with

which he spoke.

²³Lit., Hellenists

Acts 6:11

11 Then they instigated men to say, "We heard him speak blasphemous

words against Moses and against God.

12 And they aroused the people, and the elders, and the interpreters of the law, and they came upon him and seized him and dragged him before the Council.

13 And they put forth false witnesses, who said, "This man continually

speaks against this holy place and the Law;

14 for we heard him say that this Jesus of Nazareth will destroy this

place and change the institutes Moses handed down to us."

15 And all who were sitting in the Council were looking intently at him, saw his face like the face of an angel.

And the high priest said, "Are these accusations so?"

2 And he answered, "Hear me, brethren and fathers! The glorious God appeared to our ancestor Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he lived in Haran,
3 and said to him, 'Leave your country and your relatives, and go to a land I will show you.'24

- 4 "Then he left the land of the Chaldeans, and settled in Haran. And after his father died, God had him move from there to this country where you now live.
- 5 "And He gave him no property in it, not even a foot of ground; and yet, He promised to give it to him for a possession and to his

descendants after him, even though he had no child.25

6 "But God spoke in this way, that his descendants would be aliens in a foreign land and will be enslaved and will be mistreated for four hundred years.

7 "And I will condemn the nation to which they are enslaved," God

said, 'and after that they will come out and serve Me in this place.'

8 "And He gave him the covenant of circumcision; and so Abraham became the father of Isaac, and circumcised him on the eighth day; and Isaac became the father of Jacob, and Jacob of the twelve patriarchs.²⁸

9 "And the patriarchs became jealous of Joseph, and sold him into

Egypt. But God was with him,

10 and delivered him from all the afflictions, and He gave him favor and wisdom in the estimation of Pharaoh, and he appointed him governor over Egypt and all his property.³⁰
11 "Now a famine came over all Egypt and Canaan causing great suf-

- fering, and our ancestors could not find food.³¹
 12 "But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent our ancestors there for the first time.
- 13 "And on their second visit, Joseph made himself known to his brothers, and Joseph's family was made known to Pharaoh.

²⁴Gen. 12:1

²⁵Gen. 12:7; 17:8

²⁶Gen. 15:13,14

²⁷Ex. 3:12

²⁸Gen. 21:2-4 ²⁹Gen. 37:11,28 ³⁰Gen. 39:21; 41:38-45

³¹Gen. 41:54,55

³²Gen. 42:2

³³Gen. 45:1-4

14 "And Joseph sent word and summoned Jacob his father and all his 15 "And Jacob went down to Egypt, and there he and our ancestors died.33

16 "And their bodies were brought back to Shechem and laid in a tomb which Abraham had purchased for a sum of money from the sons of Hamor in Shechem.

17 "But as the time approached for the fulfillment of the promise God

made to Abraham, the people increased and multiplied in Egypt,

18 until another king over Egypt rose who did not have regard for Joseph.³⁸

- 19 He is the one who by treachery took advantage of our race and oppressed our ancestors making them abandon their infants so that they would not survive.
- 20 "At that time Moses was born and he was very fair to God; and for three months was cared for in his father's house.

21 "And after he had been abandoned, Pharaoh's daughter adopted

- him, and reared him as her own son.⁴¹
 22 "And Moses was educated in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and
- he was powerful in words and deeds.
 23 "But when he was almost forty years old, he decided to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.
- 24 "And when he saw one of them being treated unjustly, he defended him, and avenged him by slaying the Egyptian.

25 "And he thought that his brethren understood that God was giving them deliverance through him,⁴³ but they did not understand.

26 "And on the following day, he presented himself to them as they were fighting, and he tried to reconcile them to peace, saying, 'Men, you are the same ancestry, why are you injuring one another?' But the one who was injuring his fellow countryman rejected him, saying, 'Who made you a ruler and judge over us?' 'S 'Do you intend to kill me as you killed the Egyptian yesterday?' 'S 'Do you are this statement. Moses fled, and became a sojourner in the

- 29 "And at this statement, Moses fled, and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he became the father of two sons.
 - 30 "And after forty years had passed, an angel appeared to him in the

burning bush in the desert near Mt. Sinai.

31 "And when Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight; and as he approached to look at it more closely, there came the voice of the Lord;

32 'I am the God of your ancestors, the God of Abraham and of Isaac and Jacob.' And Moses shook from fear, and did not dare to look.

³⁴Gen. 45:9,10

³⁵Gen. 46:5; 49:33; Ex. 1:6

³⁶Gen. 23:16

³⁷Ex. 1:7,8

³⁸Ex. 1:8

³⁹Ex. 1:10,11

⁴⁰Ex. 2:2

⁴¹Ex. 2:5,6

Ex. 2:11,12

⁴³Lit., his hand ⁴⁴Ex. 2:13,14 ⁴⁵Ex. 2:14 ⁴⁶Ex. 2:14

⁴⁷Ex. 2:15,22

⁴⁸Ex. 3:1,2

⁴⁹Ex. 3:6

Acts 7:33

33 "But the Lord said to him, 'Remove the sandals from your feet, for the place where you are standing is holy ground.

34 'I have indeed seen the oppression of My people in Egypt, and have heard their groans, and have come down to deliver them; come now, I will send you to Egypt.'

35 "This Moses whom they rejected, saying, 'Who appointed you a ruler and a judge?' This one God sent to be both ruler and deliverer by the agency of the angel who appeared to him in the thorn bush.

36 "This man led them out, performing wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and at the Red Sea and for forty years in the desert."

37 "This is the Moses who said to the children of Israel, 'God will

raise up for you a prophet like me from your brethren.

38 "This is the one who was in the congregation in the desert with the angel who spoke to him in Mt. Sinai, and who was with our ancestors; and he received the living utterances to give to you.

39 "However our ancestors would not obey him but rejected him and

in their hearts turned back to Egypt,

40 saying to Aaron, "Make gods for us who will go before us. As for this Moses, who led us out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what happened to him.

41 "And at that time, they made a calf and brought a sacrifice to the

idol, and rejoiced in the works of their hands.

- 42 But God turned away and gave them over to make religious services to heavenly bodies, as it is written in the book of the prophets, 'Did you present offerings and sacrifices to Me for forty years in the desert, O house of Israel?5
- 43 And you took along the shrine of Moloch, and the star of the god Rompha, the images which you made to worship them. And I will deport you beyond Babylon.'

44 "Our ancestors had the tabernacle of testimony in the desert, constructed just as He who spoke to Moses had directed him to make it

according to the model he had seen.

- 45 "And having received it in their turn, our ancestors brought it in with Joshua when they took possession of the land of the Gentiles whom God drove out before our ancestors, until the time of David.
- 46 "And David found favor in God's sight, and asked that he might

maintain a dwelling place for the God of Jacob.

- 47 "But it was Solomon who built a house for Him.⁶¹
- 48 "However, the Most High does not dwell in houses built by hands; just as the prophet says,

49 'Heaven is My throne, and earth is the footstool of My feet; what

⁵⁰Ex. 3:5

⁵¹Ex. 3:7,10

⁵²Ex. 12:41

⁵³Deut. 18:15

⁵⁴Ex. 19:17

⁵⁵Num. 14:3,4

⁵⁶Ex. 32:1

⁵⁷Ex. 32:4,6

⁵⁸Josh. 24:20; Isa. 63:10; Jer. 19:13; Ezek. 20:39; Amos 5:25

⁵⁹Amos 5:26,27

[∞]Josh 3:14-16

⁶¹ Ki. 8:20

176 kind of a house will you build for Me? says the Lord. Or where is the place of My rest?6

50 'Did not My hands make all these things?

51 "O stiffnecked men and uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit. As your ancestors did, so do you."

52 "Which of the prophets did your ancestors not persecute? And they killed those who previously announced the coming of the Righteous One, whose betrayers and murderers you now are,

53 you, who received the Law by the directions of angels, but you did

not observe it."

- 54 Now when they heard this, they were enraged and ground their teeth at him.
- 55 But being filled with the Holy Spirit, he looked intently into heaven and saw the glory of God and Jesus standing at the right hand of God. 56 And he said, "Behold, I see heaven open and the Son of Man

standing at the right hand of God."

57 But they cried out loudly, and covered their ears, and together rushed upon him.

58 And after driving him out of the city, they began to stone him, and the witnesses laid their robes at the feet of a young man named Saul.

59 And as they continued to stone Stephen, he called on the Lord, and

said, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit."

- 60 And falling to his knees, he cried out loudly, "Do not hold them accountable for this sin." And after he said this, he fell asleep.
- And Saul was there giving approval to his murder. And on that day a severe persecution came upon the community of believers in Jerusalem, and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation over

him.

3 But Saul was trying to destroy the community of believers, going into house after house, and dragging off men and women, he would put them in prison.

4 So then, those who were scattered went from place to place

proclaiming the message.°

5 And Philip went down to the city of Samaria and proclaimed the Christ to them.

6 And the crowds with one accord were attentive to what Philip said,

as they listened and saw the signs be was performing.

7 For unclean spirits crying out loudly came out of many who had them. And many paralyzed and lame were healed.

8 And there was great rejoicing in that city.
9 Now there was a certain man named Simon who had practiced magic in the city and astonished the people of Samaria, claiming that he was someone great;

10 and all were paying attention to him, from the least to the greatest,

saying, "This man is to be called the Great Power of God."

[©]Isa. 66:1

⁶³Isa. 66:2; Ex 32:9; 33:3,5

Lit., word

⁶⁵Or, miracles of proof

Acts 8:11

11 And they followed him because for a long time he had amazed them with his magic.

12 But when they believed Philip proclaiming the good news about the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were immersed, both men and women.

13 And even Simon himself believed, and after being immersed, he continued with Philip. And he was constantly amazed as he observed the signs and the great miracles that were happening.

14 Now when the apostles at Jerusalem heard that the people of Samaria had accepted the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them,

15 who went down and prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit.

16 For He had not yet come upon any of them, but they had only been

immersed in the name of the Lord Jesus.

17 Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

18 Now when Simon observed that the Spirit was given through the laying on of the apostles' hands, he offered them money,

19 saying, "Give me this power also, so that everyone on whom I lay

my hands my receive the Holy Spirit."

20 But Peter said to him, "May your silver perish with you, because you thought you could obtain the gift of God with money!

21 "You have neither part nor share in this matter, because your heart

is not right with God.

22 "Repent therefore of this wickedness of yours, and pray to the Lord that perhaps the intent of your heart may be forgiven.

23 "For I perceive that you are in the gall of bitterness and in the

bondage of iniquity."

24 But Simon answered and said, "Pray for me to the Lord yourselves,

so that nothing of what you said may come upon me."

- 25 So then, after they had testified and had spoken the message of the Lord, they returned to Jerusalem, and proclaimed the good news in many of the villages of the Samaritans.
- 26 But an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, "Rise and go south to the road that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza. (This is
- 27 And he rose and departed; and behold, there was an Ethiopian eunuch, a court official of Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was in charge of all her treasury. He had come to Jerusalem to worship,

28 and was returning and sitting in his carriage and was reading the

prophet Isaiah.

29 And the Spirit said to Philip, "Go and join this carriage."

30 And when Philip ran up, he heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, "Do you understand what you are reading?"

31 And he said, "How can I, unless someone guides me." And he

invited Philip to come up and sit with him.

32 Now the passage of Scripture which he was reading was this: "He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; And as a lamb is silent before its shearer, so He did not open His mouth. 33 "In his humiliation His justice was removed; And who shall describe His origin? For His life is removed from the earth." 57

34 And the eunuch responded to Philip and said, "I beg of you, about whom does the prophet say this? About himself or about someone else?"

⁶⁶Isa. 53:7 ⁶⁷Isa. 53:8,9

35 Then Philip began to speak, and beginning from this Scripture, he proclaimed Jesus to him.

36 And as they went along the road, they came to some water, and the eunuch said, "See, here is water! What prevents me from being

37 And Philip said, "You may, if you believe with all your heart." And he answered and said, "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."

38 And he ordered the carriage to stop; and they both went down into

the water, Philip and also the eunuch, and he immersed him.

39 And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord suddenly took Philip away, and the eunuch saw him no more, but he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip found himself at Azotus; and as he went through the land he proclaimed the gospel to all the towns until he reached Caesarea.

And Saul still breathing out threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest,

2 and asked for letters from him to the synagogues at Damascus, so that if he found any belonging to the Way, he might bring them as prisoners to Jerusalem, both men and women.

3 And it happened that as he journeyed, he was approaching Damas-

cus, and suddenly a light from heaven flashed around him;

4 and he fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to him, "Saul,

Saul, why are you persecuting Me?"

5 And he said, "Who art Thou Lord?" And He answered, "I am Jesus

whom you are persecuting. It is hard for you to kick against the goad."
6 And he, trembling and astonished, said, "Lord what do you want me to do?" And the Lord said to him, "Rise, and go into the city, and it will be told to you what you must do." will be told to you what you must do.

7 And the men who traveled with him stood speechless, hearing a

voice but seeing no one.

- 8 And Saul rose from the ground, and though his eyes were open, he could see nothing; and leading him by the hand, they brought him into Damascus.
 - 9 And for three days he could not see, and did not eat or drink.
- 10 Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus named Ananias. And the Lord said to him in a vision, "Ananias." And he said, "Here I am Lord."
- 11 And the Lord said to him, "Rise and go to the street named Straight, and at the house of Judas ask for a man from Tarsus, named Saul, for behold he is praying,

12 and in a vision he has seen a man named Ananias enter and lay

his hands on him, that he might regain his sight."

13 But Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much harm he has done to Thy saints at Jerusalem,

14 and here he has authority from the chief priests to bind with chains

all who call on Thy name."

15 But the Lord said to him, "Go, for he is a chosen instrument" of

⁶⁸Or, bound

[&]quot;Lit., behold

⁷⁰Or, vessel

Acts 9:16 179

Mine to carry My name before the Gentiles and kings and the children of Israel,

16 for I will show him how much he must suffer for My name."

17 And Ananias departed and entered the house, and laying his hands on him, said, "Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus who appeared to you on the road on which you were coming, has sent me so that you may receive your sight, and be filled with the Holy Spirit."

18 And immediately something like scales fell from his eyes, and he

regained his sight, and he rose and was immersed.

19 And after taking food, he was strengthened. And he was with the disciples at Damascus for several days,

20 and immediately in the synagogue, he began to proclaim Jesus,

saying, "He is the Son of God."

21 And all who heard him were amazed, and said, "Is this not he who at Jerusalem tried to destroy those who called on this name, and who had come here for the purpose of taking them bound to the chief priests?"

22 But Saul became even more forceful and confounded the Jews

who lived at Damascus by proving that this Jesus is the Christ.

23 And after many days had passed, the Jews plotted together to kill him.

24 but their plot became known to Saul. And they also were watching the gates day and night that they might kill him.

25 But the disciples took him during the night, and let him down

through an opening in the wall, lowering him in a basket.

26 And when he came to Jerusalem, he tried to associate with the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles and related to them how he had seen the Lord on the road and that He spoke to him,

and how at Damascus he spoke out boldly in the name of Jesus.

28 And he went in and out among them freely in Jerusalem, speaking boldly in the name of the Lord.

29 And he spoke with and disputed with the Greek speaking Jews, but

they tried to kill him.

- 30 Now when the brethren learned of this, they brought him down to Caesarea and sent him to Tarsus.
- 31 So the community of believers throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria had peace, were built up; and, living in reverence for the Lord and in the exhortation given by the Holy Spirit, continued to increase.

32 Now it happened that as Peter was traveling through all that region,

he went down also to the saints who lived at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, who was bedridden for eight years, because he was paralyzed.

34 And Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ heals you; rise, and

make your bed." And at once he rose.

35 And all who lived in Lydda and the plain of Sharon saw him, and

they turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was in Joppa a disciple named Tabitha (which translated in Greek is Dorcas). This woman was wholly occupied with good deeds and charity, which she continually did.

37 And it happened at that time that she became sick and died. And

after washing her body, they laid it in an upstairs room.

38 And since Lydda was near Joppa, the disciples having heard that Peter was there, sent two men to him, entreating him, "Come to us without delay."

39 And Peter got ready and went with them. And when they arrived, they took him to the room upstairs; and all the widows stood beside him weeping, and showing all the tunics and garments that Dorcas had made while she was living.

40 But Peter sent them all out of the room and knelt and prayed; and turning to the body, said, "Tabitha, rise." And she opened her eyes, and

when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand and raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it became known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in

43 And it came about that he stayed many days in Joppa with a certain tanner, Simon.

10 Now there was a certain man at Caesarea named Cornelius, a centurion of what was called the Italian Cohort.⁷¹

2 He was a devout man, and one who had reverence for God with all his household and gave many charitable gifts⁷² to the Jewish people, and prayed to God continually.

3 About the ninth hour of the day he plainly saw in a vision an angel of God come to him and say to him, "Cornelius."

- 4 And looking intently at him, and being frightened, he said, "What is it Lord?" And he said to him. "Your prayers and your charitable gifts have ascended as a memorial before God.
- 5 "And now send men to Joppa and summon a man named Simon, who is also called Peter.

6 "He is staying with a certain tanner named Simon, whose house is

- 7 Now when the angel who had been speaking to him departed, he summoned two of his household servants, and a devout soldier from orderlies.
- 8 And after he had fully related to them all that had happened, he sent them to Joppa.
- 9 And on the following day as they were on their way and approaching the city, Peter went up on the roof of the house about the sixth hour 10 And he became hungry and wanted to eat; and while they were

preparing food, he fell into a trance,

11 and he beheld the sky opened, and a certain object like a great

sheet descending, lowered by four corners to the ground.

12 And in it were all kinds of four footed animals and reptiles and flying birds.

13 And a voice came to him, "Rise, Peter, kill and eat!"
14 But Peter said, "No, Lord, for I have never eaten anything impure or unclean.

15 And a voice again came to him for a second time, "What God has

declared clean, do not regard as unclean."

16 And this happened three times; and immediately the object was taken up into the sky.

⁷¹Or, battalion

⁷²Or, alms

⁷³i.e., noon

Acts 10:17

17 Now while Peter was greatly perplexed in his thoughts⁷⁴ as to what the vision might mean, behold, the men sent by Cornelius, having found by inquiry Simon's house, stood at the gate,

18 and calling out, they inquired if Simon, who was also called Peter,

was a guest there.

19 Now while Peter was pondering on the vision, the Spirit said to him. "Behold, three men are seeking you.

20"But rise, go down, and go with them without hesitation, for I,
Myself, have sent them."

21 And Peter sent down to the men and said, "Here I am," the man

you are seeking; why have you come?"

- 22 And they said, "Cornelius, a centurion, an upright and a God fearing man, respected by the whole Jewish nation, was divinely instructed by a holy angel to send for you to come to his house and to hear a message
- from you."

 23 And so he invited them in and received them as guests. And on the following day he made preparation and went with them, and some of

the brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And on the next day he entered Caesarea. Now Cornelius was expecting them, and had called together his relatives and close friends.

25 And it happened that when Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell at his feet and worshiped him.

26 But Peter raised him up, saying, "Stand up, I also am a man." 27 And as he talked with him, he entered, and found many people assembled.

28 And he said to them, "You yourselves know how unlawful it is for a man who is a Jew to associate with or visit a foreigner. But God has shown me that I should not regard any man defiled or unclean.

29 "Therefore, when I was invited, I came without any objection. I

ask then, 'Why did you send for me?''

30 And Cornelius answered, "Four days ago at this time, I was praying in my house during the ninth hour, and behold, a man was standing before me in shining garments,

31 and he said, 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard, and your charitable gifts' have been remembered by God.

- 32 'Send therefore to Joppa and invite Simon who is also called Peter, to come to you; he is staying at the house of Simon the tanner by the sea.
- 33 "And so, I sent for you at once, and you have been so kind as to come. Now therefore, we are all present before God to hear all that the Lord has commanded you."

34 And opening his mouth, Peter said, "Truly, I now understand that

God does not show partiality.

35 "But in every nation, he who has reverence for God and does what is right, is acceptable to Him.

36 "He sent His message to the children of Israel proclaiming the good

news of peace through Jesus Christ (He is Lord of all) -

37 you yourselves know what happened throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee, after the immersion which John proclaimed.

⁷⁴Lit., himself

⁷⁵Or, behold

Or, rose

[&]quot;Or, knelt before him

⁷⁸Lit., wood

Acts 10:38

38 "You know about Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed Him with the Holy Spirit and with power, and how He went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, because God was with Him.

39 "And we are witnesses of all that He did, both in the country of

the Jews and in Jerusalem. And yet they put Him to death by hanging Him

40 "God raised Him on the third day, and granted that He would

become visible,

- 41 not to all people, but to witnesses who were previously chosen by God, that is, to us, who ate and drank with Him after He rose from the
- 42 "And He ordered us to proclaim to the people, and to testify that this is the One appointed by God to be Judge of the living and of the dead.

43 "To Him all the prophets bear witness that every one who believes

in Him receives forgiveness of sins through His name.

44 While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell on

all those who were listening to the message.

- 45 And all the circumcised believers who had accompanied Peter were amazed, because He had also poured out the gift of the Holy Spirit on the Gentiles.
- 46 For they were hearing them speaking with tongues and glorifying God. Then Peter responded,

47 "Can anyone refuse the water for these to be immersed who have

received the Holy Spirit just as we did?"

- 48 And he ordered them to be immersed in the name of Jesus Christ. They then asked him to stay for several days.
- 11 Now the apostles and the brethren throughout Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God.
- 2 And when Peter went up to Jerusalem, those who were of the

circumcision disputed with him,

3 saying, "You went to uncircumcised men and ate with them."

4 Then Peter began speaking and explained the events in order,

5 "I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain object like a great sheet coming down, lowered by four corners

from the sky, and it came to where I was,
6 and I looked intently at it and observed it, and saw four footed

animals of the earth, and wild beasts and reptiles and flying birds.

- 7 "And I also heard a voice saying to me, 'Rise, Peter; kill and eat.'
- 8 "But I said, 'No Lord, nothing defiled or unclean has ever entered

9 "But a voice answered from heaven a second time, 'What God has

made clean do not regard as defiled.'

10 "And this happened three times, and everything was drawn back up into the sky.

11 "And behold, immediately three men having been sent from

Caesarea to me, appeared at the house where we were staying.

12 "And the Spirit told me to go with them making no distinction. And these six brothers also went with me, and we entered the man's house.

⁷⁹Lit., wood

Acts 11:13

13 "And he told us how he had seen an angel standing in his house, and saying, 'Send to Joppa, for Simon, who is also called Peter and have him come here;

14 and he will speak words to you by which you will be saved and

all your household.'

15 "And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them, just as He did on us at the beginning.

16 "And I remembered the statement of the Lord, how He said, 'John

immersed in water, but you will be immersed in the Holy Spirit.'

- 17 "Therefore, since God gave them the same gift as He did to us after believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I that I could refuse God?"
- 18 And when they heard this, they became quiet and praised God, saying "Surely then, God has granted repentance unto life to the Gentiles
- 19 So then those who were scattered because of the persecution that rose about Stephen traveled as far as Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, speaking the message only to the Jews.

20 But some of them, men from Cyprus and Cyrene, went to Antioch and began speaking to the Gentiles also, proclaiming the good news about

the Lord Jesus.

- 21 And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a large number who believed turned to the Lord.
- 22 And the report about them was heard by the congregation in Jerusalem, and they sent Barnabas to Antioch.

23 When he arrived and witnessed the grace of God, he rejoiced and encouraged all of them to remain faithful to the Lord with resolve of heart,

24 for he was a good man, full of the Holy Spirit and of faith. And large numbers were brought to the Lord.

25 And he left for Tarsus to search for Saul,

- 26 and after he found him, he brought him to Antioch. And it came about that they assembled with the congregation for a whole year and taught a large number. And the disciples were first called 60 Christians at Antioch.
- 27 Now during this time some prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch.
- 28 And one of them named Agabus stood up and foretold by the Spirit that certainly there would be a great famine over the whole inhabited earth. And this happened during the reign of Claudius.

29 And the disciples, each according to his means, decided to send a contribution for the relief of the brethren living in Judea.

- 30 And this they did, sending it to the elders by Barnabas and Saul.
- 12 Now at this time Herod the king seized some of the congregation to harm them.
 - 2 And he had James the brother of John put to death with the sword. 3 And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to arrest

Peter also. Now it was during the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

4 And after He had taken him into custody, he put him in prison,

Or, received the name 81Lit., through the hand of

184 handing him over to four squads of soldiers, to guard him, intending to

bring him out to the people after the Passover.

5 So Peter was kept in prison, but prayer for him was fervently made to God by the community of believers.

6 And on that night when Herod was about to bring him to trial, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and

guards in front of the door were guarding the prison.

7 And behold, an angel of the Lord suddenly appeared, and a light shone in the cell. And he struck Peter's side and woke him, saying, "Rise

quickly." And his chains fell off his hands.

8 And the angel said to him, "Fasten your belt and put on your sandals." And thus he did. And he said to him, "Wrap your cloak around you and follow me."

9 And he went out and continued to follow, and yet did not recognize that what was being done by the angel was real, but kept thinking that he

was seeing a vision.

- 10 And after they passed the first and second guard, they came to the iron gate leading to the city, which opened for them by itself. And they went out and went one street farther and immediately the angel left him.
- 11 And when Peter came to himself, he said, "Now I truly know that the Lord sent His angel and delivered me from the hand of Herod and from all that the Jewish people were expecting.
- 12 And when he became aware of this, he went to the house of Mary, the mother of John who was also called Mark, where many were gathered and were praying.

13 And when he knocked at the door of the entrance hall, a servant

girl named Rhoda went to answer,

- 14 And when she recognized Peter's voice, because of joy, she did not open the door to the entrance hall, but she ran in and announced that Peter was standing at the entrance door.
- 15 And they said to her, "You are out of your mind!" But she firmly maintained that it was so. And they kept saying to her, "It is his angel."
- 16 But Peter kept knocking, and when they opened it, they saw him and were astonished.
- 17 And motioning to them with his hand to be silent, he related to them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, "Tell this to James and to the brethren." And he left and went to another place.

18 Now when it was day, there was no small disturbance among the

soldiers as to what had happened to Peter.

- 19 And when Herod had searched for him, and had not found him, he examined the guards and ordered that they be led away for execution. And he went down from Judea and stayed at Caesarea,
- 20 And he was enraged at the people of Tyre and Sidon. And with one purpose they came to him, and having won over Blastus, the king's chamberlain, they asked for peace, because their country was supported by the king's country.
 - 21 And on an appointed day Herod, having put on his royal robe, took

his seat on the judgment seat and delivered an address to them,

- 22 and the people kept shouting, "It is the voice of a god and not of a man!'
- 23 And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him because he did not give the glory to God, and he was eaten by worms and died.

24 But the Lord's message continued to grow and increase. 25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they completed their mission, taking with them John who is also called Mark.

- 13 Now there were at Antioch in the local congregation prophets and teachers: Barnabas and Simeon who is also called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.
- 2 And while they were engaged in a service to the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, "Set apart Barnabas and Saul for Me for the work for which I have called them.

3 And after they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 So they, being sent by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia, and

from there they sailed to Cyprus.

- 5 And when they arrived at Salamis, they began to proclaim the message of God in the synagogues of the Jews. And they also had John as their assistant.
- 6 And when they had gone through the whole island as far as Paphos, they met a certain magician, a Jewish false prophet, whose name was Bar-
- 7 He was associated with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, an intelligent man. This man summoned Barnabas and Saul because he wanted to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the magician (for thus his name is translated) opposed

them, trying to turn the proconsul from the faith.

9 But Saul, who is also called Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, looked

intently at him,

10 and said, "You who are full of all deceit and fraud, you son of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease to pervert the

right ways of the Lord?

- 11 "And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you will be blind and for a time will not see the sun." And immediately a dimness of sight and darkness fell upon him, and he went about seeking someone to lead him by the hand.
- 12 Then when the proconsul saw what had happened, he believed, astonished at the teaching of the Lord.
- 13 Now Paul and his companions put out to sea from Paphos and went to Perga in Pamphilia; and John left them and returned to Jerusalem.

14 But going on from Perga, they came to Antioch of Pisidia, and on the Sabbath day they went into the synagogue and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent word to them, saying, "Brethren, if you have any message of exhortation for the people, say it."

- 16 And Paul rose, and motioning with his hand, said, "Men of Israel and you who have reverence for God, listen:
 17 "The God of this people Israel chose our ancestors, and made our people increase during their stay in the land of Egypt, and with uplifted arm, He led them out of it.
 - 18 "And He endured their conduct for about forty years in the desert.
- 19 "And after He overthrew seven nations in the land of Canaan, He distributed their land as an inheritance. All of this happened over a period

for about four hundred and fifty years.

20 "And after this He gave them judges until Samuel the prophet.

21 "And then they asked for a king, and God gave them Saul, the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years.

22 "And after He had removed him, He raised up David to be their

Acts 13:23

king, about whom He bore witness, and said, 'I have found David, the son of Jesse,

a man after My heart, who will carry out all of My will.'

23 "From the posterity of this man, God according to His promise has brought to Israel a Savior, Jesus,

24 who came after John had proclaimed before His coming, an immersion requiring repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 "And as John was completing his career, he said, 'What do you think I am? I am not the One. But behold, One is appearing before the public after me, the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to untie.

26 "Brethren, men who are descendants of Abraham, and those among you who have reverence for God, the message of this salvation is sent out.

27 "For those who live in Jerusalem and their rulers recognized neither Him nor the statements of the prophets which are read every Sabbath, fulfilled these by condemning Him.

28 "And though they found no reason for the death sentence, they

asked Pilate that He be put to death.

29 "And when they had fulfilled everything that was written about Him, they took Him down from the cross and laid him in a tomb.

30 "But God raised Him from the dead,

31 and for many days He appeared to those who went up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, those who are now His witnesses to the people.

32 "And we proclaim to you the good news of the promise made to

our ancestors,

33 that God has fulfilled to us their children, in that He raised Jesus, as it is written in the second Psalm, 33 'Thou art My Son, today I have begotten Thee.'

34 "And with regard to the fact that He raised Him from the dead, never to return to decay, He said thus, 'I will give you the holy and sure blessings of David.'84

35 "Therefore, He also says in another Psalm, 'Thou wilt not permit

Thy Holy One to undergo decay.

36 For David, after He had served God's purpose in his own generation fell asleep, and was laid with his ancestors, and underwent decay;
37 but He whom God raised did not undergo decay.

38 "Therefore, let it be known to you, brethren, that through Him

forgiveness of sins is announced to you,

39 and through Him everyone who believes is declared guiltless from all things, from which you could not be declared guiltless by the law of Moses.

40 "Take heed, therefore, that what was spoken through the prophets

does not come upon you:

41 'See, you scoffers and wonder and perish; for I am carrying out a work in your days. A work which you will never believe, though someone would describe it to you." 86

42 And as Paul and Barnabas were leaving, the people continued to request that these matters might be spoken to them on the next Sabbath.

Lit., wood Ps. 2:7

⁸⁴Isa. 55:3

⁸⁵Psa. 16:10

⁸⁶Hab. 1:5

Acts 13:43

43 Now when the synagogue service had been dismissed, many of the Jews and of the God fearing proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next Sabbath almost the whole city assembled to hear the

message of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with jealousy,

and began speaking against what Paul said, and were blaspheming.

46 But Paul and Barnabas spoke out fearlessly and said, "It was necessary that the message of God should be first spoken to you. Since you reject it, and do not consider yourselves worthy of eternal life, behold, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 "For thus the Lord commanded us, 'I have placed you as a light

to the Gentiles, that you may bring salvation to the end of the earth."

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they rejoiced and praised the message of the Lord, and as many as were appointed for eternal life, believed.

49 And the message of the Lord kept spreading through the whole

region.

50 But the Jews aroused the God fearing women of prominence and the leading men of the city, and they instigated a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and they expelled them from their region.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet in protest against them and

went to Iconium.

- 52 And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.
- 14 And it happened that in Iconium they entered the synagogue of the Jews together, and spoke in such a way that a large number of both Jews and Gentiles believed.

2 But the Jews who did not believe aroused the Gentiles and made

them bitter against the brethren.

3 So they remained there a long time, speaking boldly, relying on the Lord, who testified to the word of His grace, by granting that signs and wonders be performed through their hands.

4 But the people of the city were divided; some were with the Jews,

and some were with the apostles.

- 5 But when an attempt was made by both the Gentiles and the Jews, with their leaders, to shamefully treat and stone them,
- 6 they became aware of it, and fled to the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe and the surrounding region,

7 and there they continued to proclaim the gospel.

8 And a certain man, impotent in his feet, lame from birth, who had never walked, used to sit in Lystra.

9 This man was listening to Paul as he spoke, who when he looked

intently at him, and saw that he had faith to be healed,

10 said in a loud voice, "Stand up on your feet." And he leaped up and walked.

11 And when the crowds saw what Paul had done, they raised their voices in the Lycaonian language, saying, "The gods have come down to us in the form of men."

⁶⁷Isa. 49:6

⁸⁸Or, miracles of proof

188

12 And they called Barnabas, Zeus and Paul, Hermes because he was the chief speaker.

13 And the priests of Zeus, whose temple was just outside the city, brought oxen and wreaths to the gates, and with the crowds wanted to offer sacrifice...

14 But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard about it, they tore

their robes, and rushed into the crowd, crying out,
15 and saying, "Men why are you doing this? We too are humans, having the same nature as you, and proclaim to you the gospel, so that you might turn from these worthless things to the living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that is in them,

16 who in past generations permitted the nations to follow their own

17 "And yet He has not left Himself without witness, in that He gave benefits, that is, He gave you rains from the sky, and fruit bearing seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness."

18 And even after saying this, they with difficulty restrained the

crowds from offering sacrifice to them.

- 19 But Jews came from Antioch and Iconium, and having incited the crowds, they stoned Paul and dragged him outside the city, thinking he was dead.
- 20 But as the disciples surrounded him, he rose and went into the city. And the next day he departed with Barnabas for Derbe.

21 And after he had proclaimed the gospel to that city and had made many disciples, they returned to Lystra and to Iconium and to Antioch,

- 22 strengthening the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to persevere in the faith, and saying, "We must through many trials enter the kingdom of God."
- 23 And when they had appointed elders for them in every congregation, having prayed with fasting, they entrusted them to the Lord in whom they believed.

24 And they passed through Pisidia and came to Pamphilia.

- 25 And after they had spoken the message in Perga, they went down to Attalia;
- 26 and from there they sailed to Antioch, the place from which they had been entrusted to the grace of God for the work that they had accomplished.

27 And when they arrived and had called together the congregation, they reported all that God had done with them, and how He had opened the

door of faith to the Gentiles.

- 28 And they remained there a long time with the disciples.
- 15 And some men came down from Judea and were teaching the brethren, "Unless you are circumcised according to the institute of Moses, you cannot be saved."
- 2 And after Paul and Barnabas had a great dispute and debate with them, they decided that Paul and Barnabas and certain others of them should go up to Jerusalem to the apostles and elders concerning that question.
 - 3 So sent on their way by the congregation, they passed through

⁸⁹i.e., idols

Acts 15:4

Phoenicia and Samaria relating in detail the conversion of the Gentiles, and bringing great joy to all the brethren.

4 And when they arrived at Jerusalem, they were received by the congregation and the apostles and the elders, and they reported all that God had done with them.

- 5 But some from the sect of the Pharisees who believed, stood up, saying, "It is necessary to circumcise them and to order them to observe the Law of Moses."
- 6 And the apostles and the elders came together to deliberate about this matter.
- 7 And after there had been much debate, Peter stood up and said to them, "Brethren, you know that in earlier days, God made choice among you, that the Gentiles by my mouth would hear the message of the gospel and believe.
- 8 "And God who knows the heart, testifies to them, giving them the Holy Spirit, just as He also did to us;

9 and He made no distinction between us and them, purifying their

hearts by faith.

10 "Now therefore, why do you test God by putting a yoke on the neck of the disciples which neither our ancestors nor we have been able to bear?

11 "But we believe that we are saved through the grace of the Lord

Jesus, the same way they also are.'

12 And the whole community remained silent, and listened to Paul and Barnabas as they described what signs and wonders God had done through them among the Gentiles.

And 13 after stopped speaking, James responded, they

saying, "Brethren, listen to me.

14 "Simon has described how God first made provision for taking a people from the Gentiles for His name.

15 "And with this the words of the Prophets agree, as it is written,

16 'After this, I will return, and I will rebuild the fallen house" of

David, and I will rebuild its ruins, and I will restore it,⁹¹
17 'That the rest of mankind may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles who bear My name.

18 'Says the Lord, who does this which was known from former times.

19 "Therefore, it is my judgment that we stop troubling those from

among the Gentiles who are turning to God,

20 rather, that we write to them to avoid what is contaminated by idols, and from sexual immorality and from the meat of animals strangled and from blood.

21 "For Moses from earlier times has in every city those who proclaim

him, because he is read publicly in the synagogues every Sabbath."

22 Then it was decided by the apostles and the elders, with the whole congregation, to choose men from among them, and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas — Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, leading men

among the brethren.
23 And they sent this letter by them: "The apostles and the brethren who are elders, to the brethren in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia who are

from the Gentiles, greetings.

24 "Since we have learned that some of our number, to whom we

⁹²Amos 9:12

⁹⁰Lit., tabernacle, i.e. family

⁹¹Amos 9:11

gave no order, have disturbed you with their words, unsettling your

25 we decided unanimously, to select men and send them to you with

our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 men who have devoted their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 "Therefore we have sent Judas and Silas who will also report orally the same statements.

28 "For it was decided by the Holy Spirit and by us, to enjoin on you

no greater burden than these essentials:

- 29 that you abstain from meat that was been sacrificed to idols and from blood and from the meat of animals that have been strangled and from sexual immorality. If you keep yourselves from these, you will act correctly. Farewell."
- 30 So, when they were sent away, they went down to Antioch, and having assembled the community, they delivered the letter.

31 And when they read it, they rejoiced at its encouraging words.

32 And Judas and Silas who were also prophets, exhorted and strengthened the brethren by a lengthy message.

33 And after spending some time there, they were sent away from the brethren with blessings⁹⁴ to those who had sent them.

34 But Paul and Barnabas remained at Antioch, teaching and

proclaiming the message of the Lord, with many others also.

- 35 And some time later Paul said to Barnabas, "Let us return and visit the brethren in every city in which we proclaimed the message of the Lord, and see how they are.
 - 36 But Barnabas wanted to take John, called Mark, with them also.
- 37 However Paul insisted that they should not take him along who had deserted them in Pamphilia, and had not gone with them to the work.

38 And there was so sharp a disagreement, that they separated from

each other, and Barnabas took Mark and sailed for Cyprus.

39 But Paul chose Silas and departed, having been entrusted to the

grace of the Lord by the brethren.

- 40 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the congregations.
- 16 And he went also to Derbe and Lystra, and behold there was a certain disciple there named Timothy, the son of a Jewish woman who was a believer, but his father was a Greek,
- 2 and he had a good report among the brethren in Lystra and Iconium.
- 3 Paul wanted this man to accompany him, and he took him and circumcised him because of the Jews who were in that area, for they all knew that his father was a Greek.
- 4 Now as they were passing through the cities, they delivered the decrees they were to observe which had been decided by the apostles and elders at Jerusalem.
- 5 So the congregations were strengthened in the faith and daily increased in number.

³Lit., souls

⁹⁴Or, in peace

Acts 16:6

6 And they passed through the Phrygian and Galatian region, having been forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the message in Asia.

7 And when they reached Mysia, they attempted to enter Bythinia, but

the Spirit of Jesus would not permit them,

8 and passing by Mysia, they went down to Troas.
9 And a vision appeared to Paul during the night: A certain man of Macedonia was standing and entreating him, and saying, "Come over to Macedonia and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, we at once wanted to go to Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to proclaim the gospel to

11 So setting sail from Troas, we ran a straight course to Samothrace,

and on the following day to Neapolis.

12 And from there we went to Philippi, which is a prominent city of the district of Macedonia, a Roman colony. And we remained in this city for several days.

13 And on the Sabbath day we went outside the gate to the side of the river, where we thought there was a place of prayer; and we sat down and

began to talk to the women assembled.

14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a dealer⁹⁵ in purple cloth from the city of Thyatira, who had reverence for God was listening. And the Lord opened her mind so she would pay attention to what Paul said.

15 And after she and her household had been immersed, she entreated us, saying, "If you regard me to be a believer in the Lord, come to my house and stay." And she strongly urged us.

16 And it happened as we were going to the place of prayer, a certain slave girl having a spirit of divination met us, who brought her masters much gain by fortune telling.

17 This girl followed Paul and us, crying out, "These men are bond servants of the Most High God, who announce to you the way of

- 18 And she kept doing this for many days. Now Paul was greatly disturbed and turned and said to the spirit, "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her." And it left her at that time.
- 19 But when her masters realized that their hope of profit was gone, they seized Paul and Silas and dragged them to the forum" before the
- 20 and when they brought them to the chief magistrates, they said, "These men who are Jews, are disturbing our city,

21 and are announcing customs which are not lawful for us who are Romans to accept or observe."

22 And the crowd joined in an attack against them, and the chief magistrates tore off their robes and ordered that they be beaten with rods.

23 And after they had struck them with many blows, they threw them into the prison, ordering the jailer to keep them securely;

24 and having received such a command, he put them in the inner

prison, and fastened their feet in the stocks.

25 And about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God, and the prisoners were listening to them;

26 and suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations

⁹⁵Or, seller

^{*}Or, worshiper

⁹⁷Or, public place

Acts 16:27

of the prison house were shaken, and at once the doors were opened, and everyone's chains were unfastened.

27 And the jailer was awakened and seeing the prison doors open, he drew his sword and was about to kill himself, thinking the prisoners had

28 But Paul cried out loudly, saying, "Do yourself no harm, for we are

all here!"

- 29 And he called for lights, and rushed in and trembling fell before Paul and Silas,
- 30 and when he brought them out, he said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?"
- 31 And they replied, "Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved and your family.

32 And they spoke the message of the Lord to him together with all

who were in his house.

33 And he took them that very hour of the night and washed their wounds, and immediately he was immersed and all his family.

34 And he brought them into his house and set food before them, and

rejoiced greatly, because he believed in God with all his family.

35 Now when it was day, the chief magistrates sent their officers, 8 who said, "Release these men.

36 And the jailer reported these words to Paul, "The chief magistrates

- have sent orders to release you. So depart now, go in peace."

 37 But Paul said to them, "They have beaten us publicly without trial, men who are Roman citizens, and have thrown us in prison. And now they are dismissing us secretly? No indeed! But let them come themselves and conduct us out."
- 38 And the officers reported these words to the chief magistrates. And they became afraid when they heard that they were Roman citizens,

39 and they came and appealed to them, and when they brought them

- out, they kept urging them to leave the city.
 40 And they left the prison and entered Lydia's house, and when they saw the brethren, they encouraged them, and departed.
- 17 And taking the road through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a Jewish synagogue.

2 And according to Paul's custom, he went in to them, and for three Sabbaths he reasoned? with them out of the Scriptures,

- 3 explaining and presenting evidence that the Christ must suffer and rise from the dead, and said, "This Jesus whom I proclaim to you is the Christ.
- 4 And some of them were convinced and joined Paul and Silas, and a large number of Gentiles who had reverence for God and several prominent women.
- 5 But the Jews, becoming jealous and associating with themselves some evil men of the lower class, formed a mob and threw the city in an uproar, and approaching the house of Jason, they wanted to bring them out to the crowd.

⁹⁸Or, lictors

⁹⁹Or, lectured

¹⁰⁰Or, marketplace

Acts 17:6

6 And when they did not find them, they dragged Jason and some brethren before the city magistrates, shouting, "These men who have thrown the whole world into confusion have come here too;

7 and Jason received them as guests. And they all act in opposition to

the decrees of Caesar, saying there is another king, Jesus."

8 And they aroused the crowd and the city authorities who heard this. 9 And after they had received a bond posted by Jason and the

others, they released them.

10 And immediately the brethren sent Paul and Silas away at night to Berea. And when they arrived they went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 Now these were more open-minded than those in Thessalonica, for they received the message with great eagerness, examining the Scriptures daily, to see if these statements were true.

12 So then many of them believed, and not a few prominent Greek

women and men.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica learned that the message of God had been proclaimed by Paul in Berea also, they came there too, agitating and arousing the crowds.

14 And then the brethren immediately sent Paul to go away as far as

the sea, but Silas and Timothy remained there.

15 And those who conducted Paul took him as far as Athens, and they departed after receiving an order for Silas and Timothy to come to him as soon as possible.

16 Now while Paul was waiting for them at Athens, his spirit was

aroused within him as he beheld the city full of idols.

17 So he reasoned in the synagogues with the Jews and the Gentiles who had reverence for God, and in the marketplace every day with those

who happened to be there.

18 And also some of the Epicureans and Stoic philosophers disputed with him. And some were saying, "What does this babbler wish to say?" Others, "He seems to be a proclaimer of foreign deities,"--because he was proclaiming Jesus and the resurrection.

19 And they took hold of him and brought him to the Areopagus, saying, "May we know what this new teaching is which you are disclosing?

20 "For you are bringing some strange matters to our ears; we want

to know therefore what these things mean.

21 (Now all the Athenians and the foreigners staying¹⁰² there spent their time in nothing else than telling and hearing something new).

22 And Paul stood up in the middle of the Areopagus and said, "Men

of Athens, I observe that you are very religious in every respect.

23 "For as I went about, I looked carefully at the objects of your worship, I also found an altar with this inscription, 'TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. What you regard with reverence without knowing it, this I announce to you.

24 "The God who made the world and all that is in it, since He is Lord of heaven and of earth, does not live in temples made by hands,

25 nor is He served by human hands, as though He had need of anything, because He Himself gives to all life and breath and everything.

26 "And He made from one man every nation of men to live on all the face of the earth, having set their appointed times and the boundaries of their habitation.

Or, pledge ¹⁰²Or, visiting

Acts 17:27

27 "This was done that they might seek God, if perhaps they might grope for Him and find Him, though He is not far from any one of us;

28 for in Him we live and move and exist, as some of your own poets

have said, 'For we are also His offspring.

29 "Being therefore the offspring of God, we must not think that the Divine Being is like gold or silver or stone, an image fashioned by the skill and thought of man.

30 "So then, God having overlooked the times of ignorance, now

declares to men, that all everywhere must repent,

31 because He has set a day in which He will judge the world with justice by the Man whom He has appointed, having provided proof to all men by raising Him from the dead.

32 Now when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some scoffed,

but others said, "We will hear you again about this matter."

33 Then Paul went out from their midst.

34 But some men followed him and believed, among whom was Dionysius, the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris and others with them.

18 After this he left Athens and went to Corinth.

2 And he found a certain Jew named Aquila, a native of Pontus, who had recently come from Italy with Priscilla, his wife, because Claudius had ordered all Jews to leave Rome. He went to them,

3 and stayed with them because they were of the same trade and they

worked, because by trade they were tentmakers. 103
4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, trying to

convince both Jews and Greeks.

- 5 But when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul devoted himself completely to the message, solemnly testifying to the Jews that Jesus is the Christ. 105
- 6 But when they opposed and blasphemed, he shook out his garments and said to them, "Your blood be on your heads, I am innocent. After this I will go to the Gentiles.

7 And he left there and went to the house of a certain man named Titus Justus, who had reverence for God, whose house was next to the

- 8 And Crispus, the leader of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with all his family, and many of the Corinthians who heard, believed and were immersed.
- 9 And the Lord said to Paul in a vision during the night, "Do not be afraid, but continue speaking, and do not be silent,

10 for I am with you, and no one will attack you to harm you, for I

have many people in this city."

And he remained a year and a half, teaching the word of God among them.

12 But while Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord

came upon Paul and brought him before the judgment seat,

13 saying, "This man persuades men to worship God contrary to the Law."

¹⁰³Or, leather workers

¹⁰⁴Or, lectured ¹⁰⁵Or, Messiah

Acts 18:14

14 But when Paul was about to speak, Gallio said to the Jews, "If it were a crime or villainy, O Jews, it would be reasonable for me to tolerate you,

15 but if there are questions about words or names and your own Law, see to it yourselves. I do not want to make a decision about these matters.'

16 And he drove them away from the judicial bench.

17 And all of them seized Sosthenes, the leader of the synagogue, and began beating him before the judicial bench. But Gallio was not concerned about any of these things.

18 And after Paul had remained for many more days, he said farewell and set sail for Syria, and accompanying him were Priscilla and Aquila. At

Cenchrea, he had his hair cut off, for he had taken a vow.

19 And they reached Ephesus and he left them there. But he himself entered the synagogue and reasoned with the Jews.

20 But when they asked him to stay longer, he would not consent, 21 but taking his leave and saying, "I will return to you again, if it is God's will," he set sail from Ephesus.

22 And after landing at Caesarea, he went up and greeted the

congregation, and went down to Antioch.

- 23 And after staying some time there, he departed and passed from place to place through the Galatian country and Phrygia, strengthening all
- 24 Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by birth, an eloquent man, came to Ephesus, and he was very effective in the

25 He had been instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in spirit, he was speaking and teaching accurately the events about Jesus,

knowing only the immersion of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him aside and explained the way of God more accurately.

27 And when he wanted to go across to Achaia, the brethren encouraged him, and wrote to the disciples to welcome him. And when he arrived he helped much those who by grace had believed,

28 for he vigorously refuted the Jews, publicly proving by the

Scriptures that Jesus is the Christ.

19 And it happened that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Ephesus and found some

¹2 And he said to them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?" And they answered him, "No, we have not even heard that there

is a Holy Spirit."

3 And he said, "Into what then were you immersed?" And they said,

"Into John's immersion."
4 And Paul said, "John immersed with an immersion requiring 107 repentance, telling the people to believe in Him who was to come after him, that is, in Jesus.

5 And when they heard this, they were immersed in the name of the

Lord Jesus.

¹⁰⁷Lit., of

i.e., accept your complaint

196

6 And when Paul laid his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came on them, and they began to speak in tongues and prophesied.

7 And there were in all about twelve men.

8 And he entered the synagogue and spoke boldly for three months,

reasoning and persuading them about the kingdom of God.

9 But when some became obstinate and would not believe, speaking evil of the Way before the assembly, he withdrew from them and removed the disciples, discoursing daily in the lecture hall of Tyrannus.

10 And this took place for two years, so that all who lived in Asia heard the message of the Lord, both Jews and Gentiles.

11 And God performed extraordinary miracles through the hands of Paul,

12 so that even handkerchiefs and aprons from his body were taken to

the sick, and the diseases left them and the evil spirits departed.

13 But some of the traveling Jewish exorcists attempted to use the name of the Lord Jesus over those possessed by evil spirits, saying, "I charge you by Jesus whom Paul proclaims."

14 And there were seven sons of Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, who

were doing this.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said to them, "I know Jesus, and

I am acquainted with Paul, but who are you?"

- 16 And the man in whom was the evil spirit leaped on them, and overcame all of them and prevailed over them, so that they fled unclothed and wounded from that house.
- 17 And this became known to all who lived in Ephesus, both Jews and Gentiles; and fear fell upon all of them and the name of the Lord Jesus was glorified.

18 And many of those who believed came confessing and revealing

their practices.

19 And many who practiced magic brought their scrolls together and burned them in the sight of all; and they counted up the value of them, and found it to be fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 Thus the message of God was growing mightily and prevailing.

21 And after these things were accomplished, Paul purposed by the Spirit to go to Jerusalem after passing through Macedonia and Achaia, saying, "After I have been there, I must also visit Rome."

22 And he sent two who had been assisting him, Timothy and Erastus,

to Macedonia, while he remained longer in Asia.

- 23 And at that time, there was no small disturbance about the Way.
- 24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines of Artemis, ¹⁰⁹ provided the craftsmen with no small business;

25 and he called a meeting with them and those of similar crafts, and

said, "Men, you know that from this business we earn our living.

26 "And you see and hear that not only at Ephesus, but in almost all of Asia, this Paul has convinced and turned large numbers away, saying

that gods made by men are not really gods.

27 "And there is danger, not only that our business come into disrepute, but also that the temple of the great goddess Artemis be regarded worthless, and that she whom all of Asia and the world hold in reverence, may be deprived of her magnificence."

28 And when they heard this, they were filled with rage, and kept

crying out, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!"

¹⁰⁸Or, drachma. 109 Latin, Diana

Acts 19:29

29 And the city was filled with confusion, and they rushed with one accord into the theater dragging along Gaius and Aristarchus, Paul's traveling companions from Macedonia.

30 And when Paul wanted to go in before the crowd, the disciples

would not permit him.

31 But certain of the Asiarchs¹¹⁰ who were his friends sent word also

to him and repeatedly warned him not to enter the theater.

32 So then, some were shouting one thing, some another, because the assembly was in confusion and most did not know why they had come together.

33 And some of the people concluded that it was Alexander, since the Jews had put him forward, and motioning with his hand Alexander intended

to make a defense to the assembly.

34 But when they recognized that he was a Jew, a single cry came from all of them as they shouted for about two hours, "Great is Artemis of

the Ephesians.!"

35 And after quieting the crowd, the townclerk said, "Men of Ephesus, what man indeed is there among you who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is the guardian of the temple of the great Artemis, and of the image which fell from heaven?

36 "Therefore, since these facts are undeniable, you must remain calm

and do nothing rash.

37 "For you have brought these men here, who are neither temple

robbers nor blasphemers of our goddess.

38 "So then, if Demetrius and the craftsmen who are with him have a case against anyone, courts are in session and there are proconsuls to preside; let them bring charges against one another.

39 "But if there is anything further you are seeking, it must be decided

in a lawful assembly.

40 "For indeed we are in danger of being accused of rioting on account of today's disturbance, since there is no reason for it; and for which cause we will not be able to give an account for this disorderly meeting.

41 And after saying this, he dismissed the assembly.

20 And when the uproar had ceased, Paul sent for the disciples, and after he had encouraged them, and said farewell, he left to go to Macedonia.

2 And after he went through those districts and had exhorted them

with many discourses, he came to Greece.

- 3 And he remained there for three months, and when a plot was made against him by the Jews, as he was about to set sail for Syria, he decided to return through Macedonia.
- 4 And he was accompanied by Sopater of Berea, the son of Pyrrhus, and by Aristarchus and Secundus of Thessalonica, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia.

5 But these went on ahead and were waiting for us at Troas.

6 And after the days of Unleavened Bread we sailed from Philippi, and came to them at Troas in five days and stayed there seven days.

7 And on the first day of the week, when we assembled to break bread, Paul discoursed to them, intending to depart the next day, and continued his message until midnight.

¹¹⁰ i.e., Asian officials

198 Acts 20:8

8 And there were many lamps in the upper room where we had assembled.

9 And a certain youth named Eutychus, sitting on the window sill began to go to sleep; and as Paul continued discoursing, he was overcome by sleep and fell from the third story, and was picked up dead.

10 But Paul went down and fell on him and putting his arms around

him, he said, "Do not be disturbed, for he is alive."11

11 And after he went back upstairs and broke bread and ate, he talked with them for a long time, until daybreak, and thus departed.

12 And they took the youth away alive, and were greatly comforted.

13 But we, going ahead to the ship, set sail for Assos, intending there to take Paul on board, for thus he had directed, intending himself to go by land.

14 And when he met us at Assos, we took him on board, and went

to Mytelene.

- 15 And sailing from there, we arrived opposite Chios the following day; and the second day we crossed over to Samos, and the following day we reached Miletus.
- 16 For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that he would avoid spending time in Asia, for he was hurrying to be in Jerusalem, if possible, on the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus, he sent to Ephesus and summoned the elders of

the congregation to him.

- 18 And when they had come to him, he said to them, "You yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, how I acted among you the whole time,
- 19 serving the Lord in greatest humility and in tears and in the trials which came upon me through the plot of the Jews;

20 how I did not avoid in declaring to you anything that was

beneficial, and teaching you publicly and from house to house,

21 solemnly testifying to both Jews and Gentiles of repentance toward God and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.

22 "And now, see, bound in spirit, I am going to Jerusalem, not knowing what will happen to me there,

23 except that the Holy Spirit in every city solemnly testifies to me,

saying that imprisonment and persecutions await me.

24 "But I do not regard my life of any worth, as precious to myself, if only I may finish my course and the ministry I received from the Lord Jesus, to solemnly testify of the gospel of the grace of God.

25 "And now, behold, I know that all of you, among whom I went

proclaiming the kingdom, will see my face again.

26 "Therefore, I solemnly affirm to you this day, that I am innocent of the blood of all men.

27 "For I did not withhold from announcing to you all of God's

purpose.

28 "Pay attention to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the congregation of God which He purchased with His own blood.

29 "I know that after my departure fierce wolves will enter in among

you, not sparing the flock;

30 and from your own selves men will rise speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

[&]quot;Lit., his life in him

Acts 20:31

31 "Therefore, be watchful, remembering that night and day for three

years, I did not cease to warn each of you with tears.

32 "And now I entrust you to God and to the word of His grace, which can build you up and give you inheritance among all those who are

33 "I have coveted no one's silver or gold or clothing.

34 "You yourselves know that these hands have provided for my own

needs and for those who are with me.

35 "Always I showed you that by laboring this way, you must help the weak, and remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that He Himself said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"

36 And after he said this, he knelt with all of them and prayed. 37 And they wept loudly and embraced Paul, and kissed him,

- 38 grieving most of all over the word he had spoken, that they would see his face no more. And they accompanied him to the ship.
- 21 And it happened that after we parted from them and had set sail, we ran a straight course to Cos, and the next day to Rhodes, and from there to Patara;
- 2 and having found a ship crossing over to Phoenicia, we went on board and set sail.
- 3 And when we had come in sight of Cyprus and left it behind on the left, we sailed for Syria and landed at Tyre, for there the ship was to unload its cargo.

4 And after seeking out the disciples, we remained there seven days;

and through the Spirit they urged Paul not to go up to Jerusalem.

5 And it came about that when our days there had ended, we left and continued our journey, while all of them with wives and children escorted us until we were outside the city. And after kneeling on the beach and praying, we said farewell to one another.

6 Then we went on board the ship, and they returned to their homes.

7 And we continued our voyage from Tyre and landed at Ptolemais, and after greeting the brethren, we stayed a day with them.

8 And the next day we departed and came to Caesarea, and entering the house of Philip, the evangelist, who was one of the seven, we stayed with him.

9 Now this man had four virgin daughters who prophesied.

10 And after we had stayed there several days, a certain prophet

named Agabus came down from Judea.

- 11 And coming to us, he took Paul's belt and tied his own feet and hands, and said, "This is what the Holy Spirit says: 'In this way the Jews at Jerusalem will bind the man who owns this belt and deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles."
- 12 And when we heard this, we as well as the local residents pleaded with him not to go up to Jerusalem.
- 13 Then Paul answered, "What are you doing, weeping and breaking my heart? For I am ready not only to be bound but even to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus."
- 14 And when he would not be persuaded, we became silent, saying, "The Lord's will be done!"

15 And after these days, we made preparations and started on our

journey to Jerusalem.

16 And some of the disciples from Caesarea accompanied us, conducting us to a certain Mnason of Cyprus, a disciple of long standing, with whom we were to stay.

200

17 And when we reached Jerusalem, the brethren gladly received us. 18 And the following day Paul went in with us to James and all the elders were present.

19 And after he had greeted them, he related in detail what God had

done through his ministry among the Gentiles.

20 And when they heard this they began to praise God, and said to him, "You see, brother, how many thousands of believers there are among the Jews, and they are all zealous for the Law.

21 "And they have been informed about you, that you are teaching all the Jews among the Gentiles to abandon Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children, neither to live according to the institutes.

22 "What, then, is to be done? Certainly they will hear that you have

arrived.

23 "Therefore, do this that we tell you. We have four men who have

taken a vow;

24 take them and purify yourself with them, and pay their expenses so that they may shave their heads, and all will know that there is nothing to the report they have heard about you, but that you yourself also live orderly, keeping the Law.
25 "But as for the Gentile believers, we wrote having decided that they

should avoid eating meat sacrificed to idols and from blood, and from the

meat of strangled animals and from sexual immorality.

26 Then Paul took the men, and on the following day purifying himself with them, went into the temple, giving notice of the completion of the days of purification, until a sacrifice was offered for each of them.

27 But when the seven days were about over, the Jews from Asia, seeing him in the temple, began to incite all the people, and seized him,

28 shouting, "Men of Israel, help us! This is the man who teaches all men everywhere against our people, and the Law, and this place; and turthermore he has in fact brought Gentiles into the temple and has defiled this Holy Place.

29 For they had previously seen Trophimus, the Ephesian, in the city

with him and they thought Paul had taken him into the temple.

30 And the whole city was aroused, and the people rushed together, and seizing Paul, they dragged him out of the temple, and immediately the doors were closed.

31 And while they were trying to kill him, a report went up to the

commander of the Roman cohort that all Jerusalem was rioting.

32 And immediately he took soldiers and centurions and ran down to them; and when they saw the commander and the soldiers, they stopped

beating Paul.

33 Then the commander approached and took charge of him, and ordered that he be bound with two chains, and he asked who he was and

what he had done.

- 34 Now some were shouting one thing, and some another, and when he could not learn the facts because of the uproar, he ordered him to be taken into the barracks.
- 35 And when he reached the steps, he was carried by the soldiers because of the violence of the mob,
- 36 for the multitude of people continued to follow, shouting, "Away with him."
- 37 And as Paul was about to be taken into the barracks, he said to the commander, "May I say something to you?" And he answered, "Do you know Greek?"
- 38 "Then you are not the Egyptian who some time previously started a revolt and led four thousand men of the Assassins out into the desert?"

Acts 21:39

39 But Paul said, "I am a Jew of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no insignificant city; and I appeal to you, allow me to speak to the people."

40 And when he had granted him permission, Paul standing on the

steps, motioned to the people with his hand, and when there was a great quietness, he spoke to them in the Hebrew language, saying,

22 "Brethren and fathers, hear my defense which I now make to you."

2 And when they heard that he addressed them in the Hebrew

language, they gave him even more quietness. And he said, 3 "I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, educated under Gamaliel in accordance with the strictness of the law of our ancestors, being zealous for God, just as all of you are here today.

4 "And I persecuted this Way even to death, binding and putting in

prisons both men and women,

5 as indeed the high priest and all the Council of elders can testify. From them also I received letters to the brethren, and left for Damascus for the purpose of bringing even those there as prisoners¹¹² to be punished.

6 "And it happened that as I was on my way, approaching Damascus about noon, suddenly a bright light from heaven flashed all around me,

7 and I fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to me, 'Saul, Saul,

why are you persecuting Me?'
8 "And I answered, 'Who art Thou, Lord?' And he said to me, 'I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom you are persecuting.

9 "And those who were with me indeed saw the light, but did not

understand the voice of the One who was speaking to me.

10 "And I said, 'What shall I do, Lord?' And the Lord said to me, 'Arise and go to Damascus, and there you will be told about all that has been appointed for you to do.'

11 "And since I could not see because of the brightness of the light, I was led by the hand by those who accompanied me, and went to

- 12 "And a certain Ananias, a devout man according to the Law, and well attested by all the Jews who lived there,
 13 came to me, and standing by me said, 'Brother, Saul, recover your sight!' And at that very time I looked up at him.
 14 "And he said, 'The God of our ancestors has appointed you to know

- His will and see the Righteous One and to hear a statement from His mouth.
- 15 "For you will be a witness for Him to all men of what you have seen and heard.
- 16 'And now why are you delaying? Arise and be immersed and wash
- away your sins, calling on His name.'
 17 "And it happened at that time when I returned to Jerusalem and was

praying in the temple, I fell into a trance,
18 "And I saw Him saying to me, 'Hurry and leave Jerusalem at once,

for they will not accept your testimony about Me.'
19 "And I said, 'Lord, they themselves know that in one synagogue

after another I was imprisoning and beating those who believed in Thee. 20 'And when the blood of Stephen Thy witness was being shed, I also was standing by and approving and guarding the cloaks of those who were killing him.

¹¹²Or, bound in chains

21 "And he said to me, 'Go! For I will send you far away to the

22 Now up to this statement, they listened to him, and then they raised their voices, and said, "Remove such a person from the earth, for he should not be allowed to live!"

23 And while they were shouting and waving their cloaks and throwing

24 the commander ordered him to be brought into the barracks, saying that he was to be examined by scourging so that he might find out the reason they were crying out against him.

25 But when they fied him up for the whip, Paul said to the centurion who was standing near, "Is it lawful for you to whip a man who is a

Roman citizen without a proper trial?"

26 And when the centurion heard this, he went to the commander and asked him, "What are you about to do? For this man is a Roman citizen."

27 Then the commander approached, and said to him, "Tell me, are you a Roman citizen?" And he answered, "Yes."

28 And the commander responded, "With a large sum of money I acquired this citizenship." Then Paul said, "But I am a citizen by birth."

29 So those who were about to examine him immediately released him; and the commander was also afraid when he learned that he was a Roman

citizen, and because he had him bound in chains.

- 30 But on the next day, desiring to be quite sure about what charges the Jews were making, he released him and ordered all the chief priests and the Council to assemble, and had Paul brought down and had him stand before them.
- 23 And Paul looking steadily at the Council, said, "Brethren, I have lived before God with a perfectly good conscience to this day."

2 And the high priest Ananias ordered those standing by him to strike

him on the mouth.

3 Then Paul said to him, "God will strike you, you white-washed wall! And do you sit there and judge me according to the Law, and order me to be struck in violation of the Law?"

4 But those standing near, said, "Do you revile God's high priest?" 5 And Paul said, "I did not know, brethren, that he was high priest;

for it is written, 'You shall not speak evil of the ruler of your people.'"
6 But Paul, realizing that part were Sadducees and part were Pharisees spoke out loudly in the Council, "Brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees. In regard to the hope of the resurrection, I am on trial!"

7 And when he said this, a dispute rose between the Pharisees and the

Sadducees, and the assembly was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say there is no resurrection, nor angel, nor spirit,

but the Pharisees acknowledge all of them.

9 And there rose a great uproar. And some of the interpreters of the law of the party of the Pharisees rose and began to argue forcefully, saying, "We find nothing wrong with this man. And what if a spirit or an angel did speak to him?

10 And as a great dissension was rising, the commander feared that Paul would be torn in pieces by them and ordered the troops to go down

and take him from them by force and bring him into the barracks.

¹¹³i.e., follower

Acts 23:11 203

11 But on the following night, the Lord stood by him and said, "Be courageous, for as you have solemnly testified to My cause in Jerusalem, so you must also testify at Rome."

12 And when it was day, the Jews made a conspiracy, and bound themselves under an oath, saying they would neither eat nor drink until

they had killed Paul.

13 And there were more than forty who formed this plot.

14 And they went to the chief priests and the elders, and said, "We have bound ourselves under an oath, to taste nothing until we have killed Paul.

- 15 "Now therefore, you and the Council make an official request to the commander to bring him down as if you were going to decide his case by a more thorough investigation, and we will be ready to kill him before he comes near here."
- 16 But the son of Paul's sister heard of their ambush, and went and entered the barracks and told Paul.

17 And Paul summoned one of the centurions to him, and said, "Take this youth before the commander, for he has something to report to him."

18 So he took him and brought him to the commander and said, "Paul, the prisoner called me and asked me to bring this youth to you, because he has something to tell you."

19 And the commander took him by the hand, moved aside and asked

him privately, "What is it you have to report to me?"

20 And he said, "The Jews have arranged to ask you to bring Paul down tomorrow to the Council, as though they were going to inquire

somewhat more thoroughly concerning him.

21 "Therefore, do not be persuaded by them, for more than forty men of them are lying in wait for him, who have bound themselves under an oath not to eat or drink until they kill him. And they are ready now, waiting for your consent."

22 Then the commander sent the youth away, ordering him, "Tell no

one that you informed me about this.'

23 And he summoned to himself two of the centurions, and said, "Get two hundred soldiers ready by the third hour of the night to go to Caesarea, with seventy cavalry and two hundred spearmen,

24 and provide also mounts for Paul, and take him safely to Felix, the

governor.

25 And he wrote a letter having this content: 114

26 "Claudius Lysius, to the most excellent governor Felix, greetings, 27 "This man was seized by the Jews and was about to be killed by them, when I came upon them with a detachment of soldiers and rescued

him, having learned that he was a Roman citizen.

28 "And desiring to learn the charge on which they accused him, I

brought him to their Council,

29 and I found him to be accused about questions about their Law, but

there was no charge deserving death or imprisonment.

30 "And when it was reported to me that there was to be a plot against the man, I at once sent him to you, also ordering his accusers to bring charges against him before you."

31 So the soldiers according to their orders took Paul and brought him

to Antipatris during the night.

32 But on the following day, they returned to the barracks, leaving the cavalry to proceed with him.

¹¹⁴Lit., form

204

33 And when they arrived at Caesarea and delivered the letter to the governor, they also presented Paul to him.

34 And after he had read it, he inquired from what province he was.

And when he learned that he was from Cilicia,

35 he said, "I will give you a hearing when your accusers are also present." And he ordered that he be kept in Herod's official residence.

24 And after five days the high priest Ananias came down with some elders and a certain lawyer named Tertullus and they brought charges

against Paul to the governor.

2 And when Paul had been summoned, Tertullus began to bring charges against him to the governor, saying, "Since we enjoy great peace because of you, and since by your foresight reforms are being carried out for this nation,

3 we welcome it in every way and in every place, most excellent

Felix, with much thankfulness.

4 "But that I may not detain you any longer, I beg of you to grant us,

by your graciousness, a brief hearing.

- 5 "For we have found this man to be a pestilent fellow and one who causes dissensions among the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.
 - 6 "And he also tried to desecrate the temple, and we arrested him.
- 7 "And by examining him yourself about all these matters, you will be able to find out the things of which we accuse him.'

8 And the Jews also joined in the attack, insisting that these things

were so.

9 And when the governor nodded for him to speak, Paul said: "Knowing that for many years you have been a judge to this nation, I cheerfully make my defense,

10 and since you can find out that not more than twelve days ago, I went up to Jerusalem to worship.

11 "And neither in the temple, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city, did they find me arguing with anyone or inciting a riot.

12 "Neither can they provide proof to you of the charges of which they

now accuse me.

13 "But I acknowledge this to you, that according to the Way, which they call a sect, so I serve the God of our ancestors, believing all that is in agreement with the Law and that is written in the Prophets;

14 having a hope in God, which they themselves accept, that there will

certainly be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked.

15 "Therefore, I do my best to have always a clear conscience toward

16 "Now after several years I came to bring gifts¹¹⁵ of charity to my

people, and to present offerings;

17 and having been purified, they found me in the temple occupied in these, not with a crowd nor with a disturbance. But certain Jews from Asia were there,

18 who should be present before you, and to bring accusations, if they

have anything against me.

19 "Or else let these men themselves tell what wrongful deed they found when I stood before the Council,

¹¹⁵Or, alms

Acts 24:20 205

20 except for this one exclamation which I shouted while standing among them, 'For the resurrection of the dead, I am on trial before you today.'"

21 But Felix, having a more accurate knowledge about the Way, deferred judgment, saying, "When Lysias the commander comes down, I

will decide your case.

22 And he ordered the centurion that he was to be held and yet to have privileges, and not to forbid his own friends from ministering to him.

23 But after some days, Felix came with his wife Drusilla, who was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard him speak about faith in Christ Jesus.

24 And as he discussed righteousness, self control and the coming judgment, Felix was terrified and said, "Go away for the present, when I have a favorable time, I will summon you."

25 And at the same time, he hoped that money would be given to him by Paul. Therefore, he also often sent for him and conversed with him.

26 But at the end of two years, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus; and wishing to win the favor of the Jews, Felix left Paul imprisoned.

25 Now three days after Festus arrived in the province, he went up from Caesarea to Jerusalem.

2 And the chief priests and the leaders of the Jews brought charges

against Paul, and they kept urging him,

3 requesting a ruling against him, that he might have him brought to Jerusalem, thus making an opportunity to lie in wait and to kill him on the way.

4 However, Festus answered that Paul was to be held in custody at

Caesarea, and that he himself intended to leave soon.

5 "Therefore," he said, "Let men of influence among you go there with me, and if there is anything perverse in this man, let them bring charges against him."

6 And after he remained with them not more than eight or ten days, he went down to Caesarea. And on the following day, he sat on the

judgment bench and commanded that Paul be brought.

7 And when he had arrived, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood around him and brought many and serious charges against him which they could not prove;

8 while Paul said in his defense, "I have committed no offense against

the Law of the Jews or against the temple or against Caesar."

9 But Festus wishing to gain favor with the Jews, answered Paul and said, "Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem and stand trial before me on these charges?"

10 But Paul said, "I am standing before Caesar's judgment seat where I should be tried. I have done no wrong to the Jews, as you yourself very

well know.

- 11 "If however, I am guilty, and have done anything deserving death, I am not trying to escape death. But if there is no truth in the accusations which these make against me, no one can hand me over to them. I appeal to Caesar."
- 12 Then after Festus had conferred with his council, he said, "You have appealed to Caesar, and to Caesar you shall go."

¹¹⁶Or, companions

206

13 Now after several days, King Agrippa and Bernice arrived at

Caesarea to pay their respects to Festus.

14 And since they were staying there for many days, Festus presented a report of Paul's case to the king, saying, "There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix,

15 and when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews brought charges against him, asking for a sentence of condemnation

against him.

16 "And I answered them, 'It is not the custom of the Romans to hand over any man before the accused is confronted by his accusers and has an opportunity to defend himself against the charges.'

17 "When therefore they had assembled here, I made no postponement, but on the following day took my seat on the judgment bench,

and ordered the man to be brought.

18 "And when the accusers stood up, they did not bring accusations against him of such crimes as I expected,

19 but had certain points of dispute with him about their own religion

and about a certain dead man, Jesus, whom Paul affirms to be alive.

20 "And being in doubt as to how to investigate these matters, I asked if he was willing to go to Jerusalem and there stand trial on these matters.

- 21 "But when Paul appealed to be kept in custody for the Emperor's decision, I ordered that he be held in custody until I could send him to Caesar.
- 22 And Agrippa said to Festus, "I would like to hear the man myself." "Tomorrow," he said, "You will hear him."
- 23 So on the next day Agrippa and Bernice came with great pomp, and went into the audience chamber with the commanders and the prominent men of the city, and at the command of Festus, Paul was brought in.
- 24 And Festus said, "King Agrippa and all of you who are present with us, you see this man! The whole Jewish people petitioned me about him, both at Jerusalem and here, shouting that he should no longer live.

25 "But I found that he had done nothing deserving death, and since

he had appealed to Caesar, I decided to send him."

26 But I have nothing definite to write to my lord about him. Therefore, I brought him before all of you, and especially before you, King Agrippa, so that after an investigation has been made, I may have something to write.

27 "For it seems unreasonable to me to send a prisoner without also

indicating the charges against him."

26 And Agrippa said to Paul, "You have permission to speak for yourself." Then Paul stretched out his hand and began to make his defense.

2 "Concerning all the matters of which I have been accused by the Jews, I regard myself fortunate, King Agrippa, that I must make my defense before you today,

3 especially since you are an expert in all the customs and disputes among the Jews. So I beg you to listen to me patiently.

4 "So then, all the Jews know my manner of life from my youth,

which from the beginning was among my people and at Jerusalem.

- 5 for they have known me for a long time, if they are willing to testify, that I lived according to the strictest sect of our religion, as a Pharisee.
- 6 "And now I stand trial for the hope in the promise God made to our ancestors;

Acts 26:7

7 the promise which our twelve tribes hope to attain, as they earnestly serve God night and day. And because of this, Your Majesty, I am accused

8 "That God raises the dead, why is that to be judged incredible by

you?

9 "In fact, I myself thought I had to do many things hostile to the

name of Jesus of Nazareth,

10 and this is what I did in Jerusalem. Not only did I shut up in prison many saints by the authority I received from the high priest, but I also cast my vote against them when they were being put to death.

11 "And as I punished them frequently in all the synagogues, I tried to make them blaspheme, and being enraged at them I persecuted them

even in foreign cities.

12 "While doing this, as I journeyed toward Damascus with the authority and commission of the high priests,

13 at midday, I saw on the way, Your Majesty, a light from heaven brighter than the sun, shining around me and those traveling with me.

14 "And when we had all fallen to the ground, I heard a voice saying to me in the Hebrew language, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me? It is painful for you to kick against the goads.'

15 "And I said, 'Who art Thou Lord?' and the Lord said, 'I am Jesus

whom you are persecuting.

16 'But rise, and stand on your feet, for I have appeared to you for this reason, to appoint you a minister and a witness, not only to what you have seen, but also to what I will reveal to you.

17 'I will deliver you from the Jewish people and from the Gentiles,

to whom I am sending you,

18 to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, so that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who have been consecrated by faith in Me.

19 "Therefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly

vision,

20 but declared to those at Damascus first and also at Jerusalem and then throughout all the country of Judea and to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and act in a manner consistent with repentance.

21 "Because of this, Jews seized me in the temple and tried to kill me. 22 "Therefore, having obtained help from God, I stand to this day, testifying both to the small and to the great, saying nothing except what the Prophets and Moses said would happen;

23 that the Christ must suffer and that because of His resurrection from the dead, He would be the first to announce light both to the Jewish people

and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he was saying this in his defense, Festus said in a loud e, "Paul, you are out of your mind! Your great learning is driving you voice, mad.

25 But Paul said, "I am not out of my mind, most excellent Festus, but

I am uttering true and rational words.

26 "Now the king is learned in these matters, and I speak to him with confidence, because I am convinced that none of these things are escaping his notice, for this has not been done in a corner.

27 "King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you do." 28 And Agrippa said to Paul, "Are you trying in a short time to persuade me to become a Christian?"

208 Acts 26:29

29 And Paul said, "I pray God, that whether in a short or long time, not only you, but also all who hear me today would become such as I am except these chains."

30 And the king rose, and the governor, and Bernice and those seated

with them,

31 and as they were withdrawing, they talked to one another, saying,

"This man does nothing deserving death or imprisonment."

32 And Agrippa said to Festus, "This man could have been set free, if he had not appealed to Caesar."

27 And when it was decided that we would sail for Italy, they turned Paul over and some other prisoners to a centurion named Julius of the Imperial Cohort.

2 And boarding an Adramyttian ship, which was about to sail for places along the coast of Asia, we put out to sea, accompanied by

Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica.

3 And the next day we landed at Sidon, and Julius treated Paul kindly

and allowed him to go to his friends and receive attention.

4 And from there we put out to sea, and sailed under the shelter¹¹⁷ of Cyprus because the winds were contrary.

5 And after sailing across the sea along the coast of Cilicia and

Pamphylia, we landed at Myra in Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found an Alexandrian ship sailing for Italy,

and he put us on board.

7 And sailing slowly for many days we arrived with difficulty off Cnidus. Because the wind would not permit us to go farther, we sailed under the sheltered side of Crete off Salmone;

8 and sailing past it with difficulty, we came to a place called Fair

Havens which was near the city of Lasea.

- 9 And after a long time had passed and the voyage was now dangerous, because even the Fast was already over, Paul began to offer admonition,
- 10 saying to them, "Men, I perceive that the voyage will certainly be with injury and loss, not only to the cargo and the ship, but also of our lives."

11 But the centurion was more persuaded by the pilot and the owner

of the ship than by what Paul said.

12 And since the harbor was not suitable for spending the winter, the majority decided to put out to sea from there, in order that if possible, they could reach Phoenix, a harbor of Crete, facing the southwest and the northwest, and spend the winter there.

13 And when a gentle south wind began to blow, thinking they had attained their purpose, they weighed anchor, and began sailing along close

to the coast of Crete.

14 But not long afterward, a typhoon wind called Euraquilo, 118 rushed

down from the land:

15 and the ship was caught by it, and unable to head up into the wind, we let ourselves be driven along.

¹¹⁷Or, lee

¹¹⁸Or, north-easter

Acts 27:16 209

16 And running under the shelter¹¹⁹ of a small island named Clauda, we were with difficulty able to secure the ship's boat.

17 And after hoisting it, they used cables to undergird the ship, and fearing they might run aground on the shallows of Syrtis, they lowered the sea anchor and were thus driven along.

18 And the next day as we were being violently tossed by the storm,

they began to throw overboard the cargo.

19 And on the third day they began to throw the ship's tackle

overboard with their own hands.

20 And since neither sun nor stars appeared for many days, and a great storm pressed upon us; finally all hope that we would be saved was gradually abandoned.

21 And when they had not eaten for a long time, then Paul stood up among them and said, "Men, you should have followed my advice and not

have sailed from Crete, and avoided this damage and loss.

22 "And now I urge you to have courage, for there will not be a loss of life among you, but only of the ship.

23 "For this very night an angel of the God to whom I belong and

whom I serve stood before me,

- 24 saying, 'Do not be afraid, Paul, for you must stand before Caesar; and behold God has granted to you the safety of all who are sailing with you.'
- 25 "Therefore, have courage men, for I believe God, that it will be just as I have been told.

26 "However, we must run aground on a certain island."

27 But when the fourteenth night came, as we were driven about in the Adriatic sea, about midnight the sailors began to suspect they were approaching some land.

28 And they took soundings, and found the depth to be twenty fathoms, 121 and a short distance farther they took another sounding and

found it to be fifteen fathoms.

29 And fearing that we might run aground on the rocks, they cast out

four anchors from the stern and wished for day.

30 And as the sailors were trying to seek safety by fleeing from the ship, and had let down the ship's boat into the sea on the pretext that they intended to put out anchors from the bow.

31 Paul said to the centurion and soldiers, "Unless these men stay in

the ship, you yourselves cannot be saved."

- 32 Then the soldiers cut the ropes of the ship's boat, and let it fall
- away,
 33 And when day was about to dawn, Paul urged all of them to eat, saying, "Today is the fourteenth day you have been continually watching without eating and have taken nothing.

34 "Therefore, I urge you to take food, for this is for your preservation, for not a hair from the head of any one of you will be lost."

- 35 And after he said this, he took bread, gave thanks to God in the presence of all, and broke it and began to eat.
 - 36 And all of them were encouraged and took food themselves also. 37 And all the people in the ship were two hundred and seventy six.
- 38 And when they had eaten all they wanted, they began to lighten the ship by throwing the wheat into the sea.

Or, sails

¹¹⁹Or, lee

¹²¹A fathom is about six feet.

39 And when day came, they did not recognize the land, but they did see a bay with a beach, and they decided, if possible, to run the ship ashore.

40 And they cast off the anchors leaving them in the sea, while at the same time they released the lashings of the rudders, and hoisting the

foresail to the wind, they headed for the beach.

41 But coming upon a reef where the two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the bow of the ship was stuck fast and remained immovable, but the stern began to break up by the force of the waves.

42 And the plan of the soldiers was to kill the prisoners, so that none

might swim away and escape.

43 But the centurion, wanting to bring Paul safely through, prevented them from their intention, and ordered those who could swim should jump overboard first and get to land,

44 and the rest to follow, some on planks and others on various parts

of the ship. And in this way all safely reached land.

- 28 And after being brought through safely, we then learned that the island was named Malta.
- 2 And the natives showed us extraordinary kindness, for because of the rain that had begun and because of the cold, they built a fire and welcomed all of us.

3 But when Paul gathered a bundle of firewood and placed it on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the natives saw the snake hanging from the hand, they said one to another, "Surely, this man is a murderer, and though he has escaped from the sea, Justice has not permitted him to live."

5 He, however, shook off the snake into the fire, and suffered no

6 But they were expecting that he was about to swell up or suddenly fall down dead. But after they waited a long time and saw that nothing unusual was happening to him, they changed their minds and said he was

7 Now in the region around that place were lands belonging to the chief of the island, named Publius, who welcomed us and entertained us

hospitably for three days...

- 8 And it happened that Publius' father was lying in bed suffering with fever and dysentery. And Paul went in to him, and after he prayed, he laid his hands on him and healed him.
- 9 And when this happened, the rest of the people on the island who had diseases came to him and were cured.

10 And they honored us with many showings of consideration, and when we set sail they supplied us with all we needed.

11 And after three months we set sail in an Alexandrian ship which had the Twin sons of Zeus as its figurehead, and which had wintered at the island.

12 And when we landed at Syracuse, we remained for three days.

13 And from there we sailed in a circuit and arrived at Rhegium, and a day later a south wind sprang up, and on the second day we arrived at Puteoli.

14 There we found brethren and were invited to stay with them for

seven days, and thus we came to Rome.

15 And when the brethren heard about us, they came as far as the Market of Appius and the Three Inns to meet us. And when Paul saw them, he thanked God and took courage.

Acts 28:16

16 And when we entered Rome, Paul was allowed to stay by himself

with the soldiers guarding him.

17 Now it came about that after three days, he called together the leading men of the Jews, and when they had assembled, he said to them, "Brethren, though I have done nothing against our people or against the institutes of our ancestors, yet I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 "And after they had examined me, they wanted to release me,

because there was in my case no reason for capital punishment.

19 "But when the Jews opposed it, I was forced to appeal to Caesar,

not that I had any accusation to bring against my people. 20 "For this reason therefore, I asked that I might see you and speak

with you, for because of the hope of Israel I am wearing this chain."

21 And they said to him, "We have not received letters from Judea concerning you, nor have any of our brethren come here and reported or said anything evil about you.

22 "But we want to hear from you what your views are, for with

regard to this sect it is known to us that it is everywhere opposed.

23 And when they had arranged a day with him, they came to him at his lodging in large numbers, and he was explaining by giving evidence about the kingdom of God, and he tried to convince them about Jesus, from both the Law of Moses and the Prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some were convinced by what he said, but others would not

believe.

25 And when they disagreed among themselves, they began to leave after Paul had made one last statement, "Rightly did the Holy Spirit speak through the prophet Isaiah to your ancestors, saying,

26 'Go to this people and say, "You will continue to hear, but will

not understand. And you will continue to see, but will not perceive.

27 "For this people's mind has become dull. And they scarcely hear with their ears, And they have closed their eyes. Otherwise, they would see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their mind and turn again, and I would restore them.", 124

28 "Let it therefore be known to you that this salvation of God has

been sent to the Gentiles. They will indeed listen."

29 And he remained two full years in his own rented lodging and

welcomed all who came to him,

30 proclaiming the kingdom of God and teaching the facts about the Lord Jesus Christ with all freedom of speech, unhindered.

¹²²Or, nation

¹²³Isa. 6:9

¹²⁴Isa. 6:10

The Apostle Paul's Epistle To The

SAINTS IN ROME

1 Paul, a bond servant of Christ Jesus, called to be an apostle, set apart for the gospel of God,

2 which He previously promised through His prophets in the Holy

Scriptures,

3 concerning His Son, who was born a descendant of David with

regard to physical descent,

- 4 who was declared with power to be the Son of God by the resurrection from the dead with regard to the Spirit of holiness, Jesus Christ our Lord,
- 5 through whom we have received grace and apostleship to accomplish the obedience of faith among all the Gentiles, to the honor of His name,

6 among whom you also are the called ones of Jesus Christ;

7 to all who are beloved of God in Rome, called to be saints; may you have favor and prosperity from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for all of you, because

your faith is being openly praised throughout the whole world.

9 For God, whom I serve in my spirit in the proclamation of the gospel of His Son, is my witness of how unceasingly I make mention of

10 always in my prayers asking whether perhaps now at last by the

will of God I may succeed in coming to you.

11 For I long to see you that I may impart some spiritual gift to you, so that you may be established;

12 that is, that I may be encouraged together with you while among

you, each of us by the other's faith, both yours and mine.

- 13 And I do not want you to be unaware, brethren, that many times I have planned to visit you (and have been prevented until this time) that I may obtain some profit from labor among you also, just as among the rest of the Gentiles.
- 14 I am obligated both to the Greeks and to the Barbarians, both to the learned and to the unlearned.
- 15 So, for my part, I am eager to proclaim the gospel to you also who are in Rome.
- 16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation to every one who believes, to the Jew first and also to the

17 For in it is revealed God's means for justification, from faith to

faith, as it is written,² "The righteous person shall live by faith."

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness of men, who hinder the truth by wickedness,

19 because what is known about God is evident within them, for God made it evident to them.

Or, the righteousness of God ²Hab. 2:4

Romans 1:20

20 For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes, His eternal power and divine nature have been clearly seen, being understood through what has been made, so that they are without excuse.
21 For even though they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God,

or give thanks; but became futile in their reasoning, and their perverse

mind was darkened.

22 Claiming to be wise, they became fools,

23 and exchanged the glory of an incorruptible God for an image in the form of corruptible man and of birds and of animals and of reptiles.

24 For this reason, God gave them over to the lusts of their hearts to

lewdness, that their bodies might be degraded among them.

25 For they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.

26 For this reason God gave them over to base passions, because their women changed the natural function for that which is unnatural.

27 And likewise the men also abandoned the natural function of the women and were inflamed with their desire for one another, men with men committing shameful deeds and receiving in themselves the due penalty for the perversion.

28 And since they did not regard it worthy to have knowledge of God,

God gave them over to a depraved mind, to do what is not proper,

29 being fulfilled with all wickedness, evil, greed, malice; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, maliciousness; they are gossips,

30 slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boastful, contrivers

of evil, disobedient to parents;

31 without understanding, faithless, without affection, cruel;

- 32 and, although they know the ordinance of God, that those who practice such things deserve death, they not only do the same, but also approve of those who practice them.
- Therefore, you are without excuse, every one of you who passes judgment, for in what you judge another, you condemn yourself; for you who judge practice the same things.

2 And we know that the judgment of God upon those who practice

such things is according to truth.

- 3 And when you pass judgment on those who do such things, but do the same yourself, do you think, O man, that you will escape the judgment
- 4 Or do you despise the riches of His kindness and forbearance and patience, not recognizing that the gracious act of God leads you to repentance?
- 5 But because of your obstinacy and unrepentant heart, you are storing up wrath for yourself in the day of wrath and revelation of the just judgment of God:

6 who will give back to every man according to his deeds.

- 7 to those who by perseverance in doing good seek for glory and honor and immortality, will receive eternal life;
 8 but to those who have selfish ambition and do not obey the truth but

follow wickedness, there will be wrath and anger.

9 There will be affliction and anguish for every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Gentile,

³Ps. 62:12

214 **Romans 2:10**

10 but glory and honor and peace for every one who does good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no partiality with God.

12 For all who sinned without the Law will also be lost without the Law; and all who sinned under the Law will be judged by the Law;

13 for the hearers of the Law are not approved by God, but those who

- obey the Law will be judged acceptable.

 14 For when the Gentiles, who do not have the Law, fulfill by instinct the demands of the Law, these, not having the Law, are a law to themselves,
- 15 inasmuch as they show the deeds of the Law, written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness, and their thoughts in turn either accusing or defending them.

16 So it will be on the day, when according to my gospel, God will

judge the secrets of men through Christ Jesus.

- 17 But if you bear the name 'Jew', and rely on the Law and boast in God,
- 18 and know His will and approve what is essential, being instructed from the Law,
- 19 and are convinced that you yourself are a guide to the blind, a light to those who are in darkness,
- 20 an instructor of the unenlightened, a teacher of the immature, having in the Law the embodiment of knowledge and of the truth;

21 you, therefore, who teach another, do you not teach yourself? You

who proclaim that one should not steal, do you steal?

22 You who say that one should not commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You who abhor idols, do you rob temples?

23 You who boast in the Law, do you through your violation of the

Law, dishonor God?

24 For "the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because

- of you, "4 just as it is written.

 25 For indeed circumcision is of value if you observe the Law, but if you are a transgressor of the Law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision.
- 26 If therefore the uncircumcised man keep the requirements of the Law, will not his uncircumcision be regarded as circumcision?
- 27 And will not he who is physically uncircumcised, if he keeps the Law, judge you though having the letter of the Law and circumcision are a transgressor of the Law?

28 For one is not a Jew outwardly; neither is circumcision outwardly

in the flesh;

- 29 but one is a Jew inwardly, and circumcision is of the heart, by the Spirit, not by the letter, and his praise is not from men but from God.
- What then is the advantage of the Jew? Or what is the value of circumcision?
- 2 Much in every respect. In the first place, they were entrusted with the oracles of God.
- 3 What then, if some did not believe? Will their unbelief nullify the faithfulness of God?

⁴Isa. 52:5; Ezek. 36:20-24

Romans 3:4

4 May it never be! Instead, let God be found true, but every man be found a liar, as it is written, "That Thou mightest be proved right in Thy words, and mightest prevail when Thou art judged.

5 But if our wickedness proves the holiness of God, what shall we say? Is God who inflicts wrathful punishment unjust? (I am speaking from

a human point of view.)

6 May it never be! For if that were so, how could God judge the world?

7 But if through my falseness, the truth of God abounded to His

glory, why am I still being condemned as a sinner?

- 8 And why not say—as we are slanderously reported and as some claim we say—"Let us do evil, that good may come?" Their condemnation is just.
- 9 What then are we to conclude? Are we better than they? Not at all! For we have already charged that both Jews and Gentiles are all under sin, 10 as it is written, "There is none righteous, not even one;"

11 "There is none who understands, there is none who seeks for God;

12 "All have turned away, together they have become worthless;

there is none who does good, there is not even one."

13 "Their throat is an open grave, with their tongues they kept deceiving, the poison of asps is under their lips."

14 "Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness;"

8

15 "Their feet are swift to shed blood,"

16 "Destruction and misery are in their ways, 10 17 "And the way of peace they have not known. 18 "There is no fear of God before their eyes."

19 Now we know that whatever the Law says, it speaks to those who are under the Law, so that every voice might be silenced, and all the world may become accountable to God;

20 because no person will be justified in His sight by the works of the

Law, for the knowledge of sin comes through the Law.

- 21 But now apart from the Law, the means of justification from God
- has been made known, being witnesses by the Law and the prophets; 22 that is, the means of justification from God through faith in Jesus Christ for all who believe, for there is no distinction;

23 for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God,

- 24 being justified freely by His grace, through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus,
- 25 whom God publicly displayed as an atonement in His blood through faith. He did this to demonstrate His justice, because in God's forbearance, He passed over the sins previously committed.

26 This was for the demonstration of His righteousness at the present time, that He might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in

27 Where then is boasting? It is excluded. By what kind of law? Of works? No, but by a law requiring faith.

³Ps. 51:4

⁶Ps. 14:1-3; 53:1-4

⁷Ps. 5:9; 140:3

⁸Ps. 10:7

⁹Isa. 59:5, 8 ¹⁰Ps. 36:1

216 **Romans 3:28**

28 For we maintain that a person is justified by faith apart from the works of the Law.

29 Or is God only the God of the Jews? Is He not the God of the Gentiles also? Yes, of the Gentiles also,

30 since there is one God, He will justify the circumcision by faith and

the uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then abolish law because of faith? May it never be! Rather, we establish law.

4 What then shall we say that Abraham our forefather gained by physical descent?11

2 For if Abraham was declared righteous by deeds, he had reason for boasting; but not before God.

3 For what does the Scripture say? "And Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him for righteousness." 12

4 Now the wages of a worker are not credited as a favor, but for what is due.

5 But to the one who does not perform the Law, but believes in Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is credited for righteousness.

6 Just as David also speaks of the blessing upon the man to whom

God credits righteousness apart from works of the Law.

7 "Blessed are those whose lawless deeds have been forgiven,

And whose sins are covered.

8 "Blessed is the man whose sin the Lord will not take into account." 14

9 Is this blessing then upon the circumcised, or upon the uncircumcised also? For we say, "Faith was credited to Abraham for righteousness." 15

10 How then was it credited? While he was circumcised or

uncircumcised? Not while circumcised, but while uncircumcised;

11 and he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while uncircumcised, so that he might be the father of all who believed without being circumcised, so that righteousness might be credited to them,

12 and might be the father of circumcision to those who are not only of the circumcision, but who follow in the steps of the faith our ancestor

Abraham had while uncircumcised.

13 For the promise to Abraham or to his descendants, that he would be heir of the world, was not through the Law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if those who are of the Law are heirs, faith is deprived of

effect and the promise is nullified;

15 for the Law caused wrath, but where there is no law, there is no

transgression.

16 For this reason, the promise is by faith, so that it might be in accordance with grace, that the promise might be guaranteed to all of his descendants, not only to those who are of the Law, but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

[&]quot;Lit., flesh

¹²Gen. 15:6 ¹³Ps. 32:1 ¹⁴Ps. 32:2

¹⁵Gen. 15:6

¹⁶Gen. 17:4-6

Romans 4:17

217
17 as it is written, "I have made you a father of many nations."

He father in the sight of Him with a late of the sight of Him with a late of is the father in the sight of Him whom he believed, that is, God, who gives life to the dead and calls into being that which does not exist.

18 In hope, contrary to any expectation, he believed, so that he might become the father of many nations, just as it had been said, "So shall your descendants be." 18

19 And not showing weakness in faith, he considered his own body, now impotent since he was about a hundred years old, and the deadness of Sarah's womb;

20 yet with regard to the promise of God, he did not waver in

unbelief, but he grew strong in faith, giving praise to God,

21 and being fully convinced that what He had promised, He was also capable of carrying out.

22 Therefore, it was credited to him for righteousness.

23 Now not only for his sake it was written, that "It was credited to him,

24 but for our sake also, to whom it will be credited, as those who

believe in Him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead,

- 25 He who was handed over to death for our transgressions, and was raised for our justification.
- Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

2 through whom we also have obtained access by faith into this grace

in which we stand. And we rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only this, but we also rejoice in our afflictions, recognizing that affliction produces steadfastness:

4 and steadfastness, character; and character, hope;

- 5 and hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been bestowed liberally in our hearts through the Holy Spirit, who was given to
- 6 For while we were still without strength, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For one will scarcely die for an innocent man, though possibly for

a benevolent man someone might even dare to die.

8 But God demonstrates His love for us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

9 How much more then, having now been justified by His blood, shall

we be saved from the wrath of God through Him.

10 For if while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, how much more, having been reconciled, shall we be saved by His life.

11 And not only this, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.

12 Therefore, just as sin entered into the world through one man, and

death through sin, so death came to all men, because all sinned—
13 for until the Law sin was in the world. However, sin is not charged where there is no law.

14 But death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of Adams' transgressions, who is a type of

¹⁷Gen. 17:5

¹⁸Gen. 15:5

218 Romans 5:15

Him who was to come.

15 But the gift is not like the transgression. For if by the transgression of the one the many died, how much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound to the many.

16 And the gift is not like the effect of one man's sin; for on the one hand, the judgment came from one transgression, resulting in condemnation, but on the other hand, the gift came because of many transgressions, resulting in acquittal.

17 For if by the transgression of one, death reigned through the one, how much more those who received the abundance of grace and the gift of

righteousness will reign in life through one, Jesus Christ.

18 Consequently then, as through one transgression, condemnation resulted for all men, even so through one righteous act, justification that brings life resulted for all men.

19 For just as through the disobedience of one man, the many became sinners, so also through the obedience of one, the many will become

acceptable to God.

20 And the Law entered in that the transgression might increase. But

where sin increased, grace abounded all the more,

21 that, just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may increase?

2 May it never be! How shall we who have died to sin still live in it?

3 Or do you not know that all of us who were immersed into Christ Jesus were immersed into His death?

4 Therefore we were buried with Him through immersion into death, in order that as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, so we also might live in newness of life.

5 For if we have become united with Him in the likeness of His

death, we shall certainly also be in the likeness of His resurrection,

6 knowing this, that our old self was crucified with Him, that our body of sin might be destroyed, that we should no longer be slaves of sin, 7 for he who had died is freed from sin.

8 Now if we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him,

9 knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, is never to die again; death no longer rules over Him.

10 For the death He died, He died to sin, once for all; but the life He

lives, He lives to God.

- 11 So also consider yourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus.
- 12 Therefore, do not let sin rule in your mortal body that you should obey its lusts,
- 13 and do not offer the parts of your body to sin, as instruments of wickedness; but offer yourselves to God as those alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God.

14 For sin shall not rule you, because you are not under the Law but

under grace.

15 What then? Shall we sin because we are not under the Law but

under grace? May it never be!

16 Do you not know that when you present yourselves as slaves to someone for obedience, you are the slaves of the one you obey, either of sin resulting in death or of obedience resulting in uprightness?

Romans 6:17 21

17 But thanks be to God that though you were slaves of sin, you have obeyed from the heart that form of teaching to which you were committed,

18 and having been freed from sin, you became slaves of

righteousness.

19 I speak in human terms because of the weakness of your fleshly condition. For just as you presented your members as slaves to impurity and lawlessness resulting in more iniquity, so now present your members as slaves to righteousness, resulting in consecration.

20 For when you were slaves of sin, you were free with respect to

virtue.

21 What benefit then did you receive at that time from the things of which you are now ashamed? For the result of those things is death.

22 But now having been freed from sin and enslaved to God, you receive your benefit, leading to consecration, and the result, eternal life.

23 For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 Do you not know, brethren, (for I speak to those who know the law), that the law has jurisdiction over a person as long as he lives?

2 For the married woman is bound by law to her husband while he lives; but if her husband dies, she is released from the law about her

husband.

- 3 So then if, while her husband lives, she is married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress; but if her husband dies, she is free from the law, so that she is not an adulteress, though she is married to another man.
- 4 Therefore, my brethren, you also have died to the Law by the body of Christ, that you might belong to another, to Him who was raised from the dead, so that you might be productive for God.

5 For when we were controlled by the earthly nature, the sinful passions, which were excited by the Law, were active in the members of

our body to bear fruit for death.

- 6 But now we have been set free from the Law, having died to that by which we were bound, so that we might serve in newness of the Spirit and not in the oldness of the letter.
- 7 What then shall we say? Is the Law sin? May it never be! In fact, I would not have known sin except through the Law. For I would not have known coveting, if the Law had not said, "You shall not covet." 19

8 But sin, taking opportunity through the commandment, produced in

me every kind of coveting, for apart from the Law sin is dead.

9 And I was once alive apart from the Law, but when the commandment came, sin became alive, and I died.

10 And this commandment which was to bring life, proved to bring death to me.

11 For sin seizing the opportunity through the commandment, deceived me, and through it killed me.

12 So then, the Law is holy, and the commandment is holy and

righteous and good.

13 Did therefore that which is good become a reason of death for me? May it never be! But sin, that it might be shown to be sin by bringing about death to me through that which is good, so that through the

¹⁹Ex. 20:17

220 Romans 7:14

commandment sin might be exceedingly sinful.

14 For we know that the Law is spiritual, but I am of earthly nature, sold as a slave to sin.

15 For what I am doing, I do not acknowledge; for I am not practicing what I desire, but I am doing what I hate.

16 But if I do this very thing I do not want to do, I agree that the Law

is good.

- 17 But now, I am no longer the one doing it, but sin which dwells in
- 18 For I know that nothing good dwells in me, that is, in my fleshly nature, for the desire is present in me, but the carrying out of the good is not.
- 19 For the good I desire, I do not do; but the very evil I do not desire, I practice.

20 But if I am doing the very thing I do not desire, I am no longer the

one doing it, but sin which dwells in me.

21 I find then a principle, that evil is present in me, the one who desires to do good.

22 For I agree with the law of God in the inner man,

23 but I see a different law in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my mind and making me a prisoner of the law of sin which is in my members.

24 Wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of

death?

- 25 Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then I indeed serve the law of God with my mind, but the law of sin with my fleshly nature.
- 8 Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus.
- 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, has set you free from the law of sin and death.
- 3 For what the Law could not do, in that it was ineffective because of the fleshly nature of man, God did: sending His own Son in the resemblance of sinful fleshly nature, and as an offering for sin, He condemned sin in the fleshly nature,

4 so that the requirement of the Law might be fulfilled in us who do

not live according to the fleshly nature, but according to the Spirit.

5 For those who live according to the fleshly nature set their minds on the matters of the fleshly nature, but those who live according to the Spirit set their minds on matters of the Spirit.

6 For the mind intent on the fleshly nature is death, but the mind

intent on the Spirit is life and peace,

- 7 for the mind intent on the fleshly nature is hostile toward God, because it does not subject itself to the law of God, nor indeed is it able to do so.
- 8 And those who are governed by the fleshly nature cannot please God.
- 9 However, you are not governed by the fleshly nature but by the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of Christ dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him.

10 And if Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, yet

the spirit is alive because of justification.

11 But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead abides in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead, will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.

Romans 8:12 22

12 So then, brethren, we are under obligation, not to the fleshly

nature, to live according to the fleshly nature,

13 for if you live according to the fleshly nature, you will certainly die; but if by the Spirit, you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.

14 For all who are led by the Spirit, these are the sons of God.

15 For you have not received a spirit a slavery, resulting in fear again, but you have received a spirit of adoption, as sons, by which we cry, "Abba, Father!"

"Abba, Father!"

16 The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are the

children of God,

- 17 and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow-heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him in order that we also may be glorified with Him.
- 18 For I regard that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which will be revealed to us.

19 For the anxious expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the

revealing of the sons of God.

20 For the creation was subjected to frustration, not of its own fault, but as a consequence of Him who subjected it, in hope

21 that creation itself also will be freed from its bondage to corruption

into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

- 22 For we know that the whole creation groans and suffers the pangs of childbirth until now.
- 23 And not only this, but we ourselves also, having the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we groan within ourselves, waiting eagerly for adoption as sons, the redemption of our body.

24 For in hope we were saved, but hope that is seen is not hope; for

why indeed does one hope for what he sees?

- 25 But if we hope for what we do not see, we with patience wait for it.
- 26 And likewise also the Spirit helps our weakness; for we do not know how we should pray, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groans which cannot be expressed in words,

27 and He who searches the heart knows what the mind of the Spirit

is, because He intercedes for the saints according to God's will.

28 And we know that God makes all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose.

- 29 For whom He knew before, He also appointed previously to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren;
- 30 and whom He appointed previously, these He also called; and whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified.

31 What then shall we say about these matters? If God is for us, who

can be against us?

32 He who did not spare His Son, but delivered Him up for all of us, will he not also most certainly, along with Him, freely give us all things.

33 Who will bring a charge against God's chosen? It is God who

ustifies.

- 34 Who is he who condemns? Christ Jesus is He who died, but even more, who was raised, who is at the right hand of God, is also He who intercedes for us.
- 35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall affliction, or distress, or persecution, or hunger, or lack of clothing, or peril, or sword? 36 Just as it is written, "For Thy sake we are in danger of death all

222 **Romans 8:37**

day long; We are regarded as sheep to be slaughtered."20

37 But in all these things, we are more than conquerors, through Him who loved us.

38 For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor

authorities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers,

39 nor height, nor depth, nor anything created, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 I am telling the truth in Christ, I am not lying, my conscience bearing me witness in the Holy Spirit.

2 That I have great sorrow and constant grief in my heart.

3 For I could wish that I myself were accursed, cut off from Christ

on behalf of my brethren, my kinsmen by physical descent, 4 who are Israelites. Theirs is the adoption as sons and the glory and the covenants and the giving of the Law and the religious service and the

5 Theirs are the forefathers, and from whom Christ came by physical

descent, who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen.

6 But it is not as though the word of God has failed. For not all who descended from Israel, are Israel;

7 neither are they all children because they are Abraham's descendants, but "Through Isaac your descendants will be named." 21

- 8 This means, it is not the children of physical descendant who are the children of God, but the children of the promise are regarded as descendants.
- 9 For this is the word of promise, "At this time, I will come, and Sarah will have a son." 22
- 10 And not only this, but when Rebekah also had conceived twins by one man, our ancestor Isaac;
- 11 for although the twins were not yet born, and had nothing good or bad, in order that God's purpose might remain according to His choice, not because of deeds, but because of Him who calls,

12 it was said to her, "The older will serve the younger." ²³
13 Just as it is written, "Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated." ²⁴

- 14 What shall we say then? Is there injustice with God? May it never be!
- 15 For He says to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion.

16 So then, it does not depend on the one who desires or on the one

who strives, but on God who has mercy.

17 For the Scripture says to Pharaoh, "I raised you up for this very purpose, that I might demonstrate My power in you and that My name might be proclaimed in all the earth."26

18 So then He has mercy on whom He desires, and hardens whom

He desires.

²⁰Ps. 44:22

²¹Gen. 21:12

²²Gen. 18:10

²³Gen. 25:23

²⁴Mal. 1:2,3

²⁵Ex. 33:19

²⁶Ex. 9:16

Romans 9:19

19 You will then say to me, "Why does He still find fault? For who resists His will?"

20 On the contrary, who are you, O man, who disputes with God? Will what is molded say to the molder, "Why did you make me like this?"

21 Or does the potter have power over the clay to make from the lump

one vessel for honorable use, and another for common use?

22 What if God, although desiring to show His wrath and to make His power known, endured with great patience objects of wrath ready for destruction?

23 And this He did that He might make known the wealth of His glory

on objects of mercy, whom He had appointed previously for glory,

24 even us, whom He also called, not only those from among the Jews, but also from among the Gentiles.

25 As He also says in Hosea, "I will call them 'My people' who were not My people, and her, 'Beloved' who were not beloved."

26 "And it will be that in the place where it was said to them, 'You

And it will be that in the place where it was said to them, 'You are not My people,' there they shall be called 'sons of the living God.'"28

27 And Isaiah cried out concerning Israel, "Though the number of children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, it will be a remnant that will be saved;29

28 For the Lord will carry out His reckoning on the earth, fully and quickly."30

- 29 It is just as Isaiah foretold, "Except the Lord of Hosts had left us descendants, we would have become as Sodom, and would have been like Gomorrah."³¹
- 30 What then shall we say? That Gentiles, who did not pursue justification, 32 attained justification, indeed the justification which is by faith in Jesus;

31 but Israel, pursuing a law of justification,³³ did not attain to that

32 Why? Because they did not pursue it by faith, but as if it were by

works. They stumbled over the stone of stumbling,

- 33 just as it is written, "Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offense, and he who believes in Him will not be disappointed."³⁴
- 10 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for them is for their salvation.
- 2 For I testify concerning them, that they have a zeal for God, but not according to correct knowledge.

3 For not knowing God's justification, and trying to establish their

own, they did not subject themselves to the jusification of God,

4 For Christ is the termination of the Law for justification to everyone who believes.

5 For Moses writes that the person who practices the uprightness which is out of the Law, shall live by it.

²⁷Hos. 2:23

²⁸Hos. 1:10

²⁹Isa. 10:22

³⁰Isa. 10:23

³¹Isa. 1:9

³²Or, acceptability by God 33Or, acceptability by God

³⁴Isa. 28:16

³⁵Lev. 18:5

224 Romans 10:6

6 But the way of justification which is from faith speaks in this way, "Do not say in your heart, 'Who will ascend into heaven?'"³⁶ (that is, to bring Christ down),

7 or, 'Who will descend into the abyss (that is, to bring Christ up

from the dead)."

8 But what does it say? "The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart"—that is, the message of faith which we are proclaiming,

9 that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe that

God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved;

10 for with the heart one believes to obtain acceptability and with the mouth confession is made to obtain salvation.

11 For the Scripture says, "He who believes in Him will not be

disappointed."3

- 12 For there is no distinction between Jew and Gentile, because the same Lord is Lord of all, who is rich in blessings toward all who call on
- 13 for, "Everyone who calls upon the name of the Lord will be saved." 39

14 How then will they call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how will they believe in Him whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a proclaimer?

15 And how shall they proclaim the message unless they are sent? Just as it is written, "How beautiful are the feet of those who proclaim the good news of good things!" 16 However, not all obeyed the gospel; because Isaiah says, "Lord, who has believed our message?" 17

17 So then faith comes from hearing, and hearing from the message of 42 Christ.

18 But I say, have they not heard? Indeed they have: "Their voice has gone out into all the earth, and their words to the ends of the world."

19 But I say, did Israel not know? First Moses says, "I will make you jealous by those who are not a nation, by a nation without understanding will I anger you."44

20 And Isaiah is so bold as to say, "I was found by those who did not

seek Me, I revealed Myself to those who did not ask for Me."

21 But with regard to Israel, He says, "All day long I have stretched out My hands to a disobedient and obstinate people." 46

11 I say then, has God rejected His people? May it never be! For I too am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God did not reject His people whom He knew before. Or do you not know what the Scripture says in the passage about Elijah, how he

³⁶Deut. 30:12,13

³⁷Deut. 30:14

³⁸Isa. 28:16

³⁹Joel 2:32

⁴⁰Isa. 52:7

⁴¹Isa. 53:1

Or, about

⁴³Ps. 19:4

[&]quot;Deut. 32:21

⁴⁵Isa. 65:1

⁴⁶Isa. 65:2

225 Romans 11:3

pleads with God against Israel?

3 "Lord, they have killed Thy prophets, they have torn down Thine

altars, and I am the only one left, and they are seeking My life."^{4/}
4 But what was the divine answer to him, "I have reserved for Myself

seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal."

5 In this manner also at the present time, there is a remnant according to God's gracious selection.

6 But if it is by grace, then it is no longer by works, otherwise grace

is no longer grace.

7 What then? That which Israel is seeking, it did not obtain. But those who were chosen obtained it, and the rest were hardened,

8 as it is written, "God gave them a spirit of stupor. Eyes that do not see, and ears that do not hear, to this very day."

9 And David says, "Let their table become a snare and a trap, and a stumbling block and a retribution to them,

10 "Let their eyes be darkened so that they may not see, and their backs be bent forever." 51

11 I say then, did they stumble so as to fall? May it never be! But by their transgression salvation has come to the Gentiles to make them jealous.

12 Now if their fall means riches for the world, and their failure means

riches for the Gentiles, how much more will their complement be!

13 But I am speaking to you Gentiles. Inasmuch as I am an apostle of Gentiles, I magnify my ministry,

14 if somehow I might provoke to jealousy my fellow countrymen and

save some of them.

15 For if their rejection means the reconciliation of the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead?

16 And if the first piece of dough offered is set apart for God, the lump is also; and if the root is set apart for God, the branches are also.

17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and you being a wild olive were grafted in among them and became a partaker of the rich root of the olive tree,

18 do not boast superiority over the branches, but if you boast, know that you do not support the root, but the root supports you.

19 You will then say, "Branches were broken off, so that I might be

grafted in.

20 That is true, they were broken off because of their unbelief, and you stand by faith. Do not be haughty, but fear;

21 for if God did not spare the natural branches, neither will He spare

22 Consider therefore the kindness and the severity of God; to those who fell, severity, but God's kindness to you, if you continue in His kindness. Otherwise, you will be cut off also.

23 And they also, if they do not continue in their unbelief, will be

grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if you were cut off from a tree which is by nature a wild olive tree, and were grafted contrary to nature into a cultivated olive tree, how

⁴⁷1 Kings 19:10

⁴⁸¹ Kings 19:18

⁴⁹Isa.29:10; Deut. 29:4

⁵⁰Ps. 69:22, 23

⁵¹Ps. 69:10

⁵²Num. 15:18-20

226 **Romans 11:25**

much more surely will these the natural branches be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I do not want you, brethren to be uninformed about this which must be revealed, so that you may not be wise in your own estimation, that a hardening in part has happened to Israel until the complement of the Gentiles come in,

26 and in this manner all Israel will be saved; as it is written, "The Deliverer will come to Zion, He will remove ungodliness from Jacob." ⁵³

27 "And this is My covenant with them, when I take away their sins." ⁵⁴

28 Now with regard to the gospel, they are enemies for your sake, but with regard to their selection, they are beloved for the sake of their ancestors;

29 for the gifts and the calling of God are enduring.

30 For just as you were once disobedient to God, but now have been shown mercy because of their disobedience,

31 so these also have been disobedient now, that because of the mercy

shown to you, they also may be shown mercy.

32 For God has given them all over to disobedience so that He might

show mercy to all.

33 O the depths of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments and incomprehensible are His ways!

34 For who has known the mind of the Lord, or who has been His counselor?⁵⁵

35 or, who has given to Him, that he might be repaid?

- 36 For from Him and through Him and to Him are all things. To Him be glory forever and ever. Amen.
- 12 I appeal to you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living and holy sacrifice, well pleasing to God, which is your spiritual service.

2 And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what is the good and

acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For by the grace given to me I say to every man among you not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think so as to have good judgment, as God has assigned to each a measure of faith.

4 For just as we have many members in one body and all the

members do not have the same function,

- 5 so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and individually members of one another.
- 6 And since we have gifts that differ according to the grace given us, let each one use them as intended: if prophecy, let him prophesy in proportion to his faith;

7 if service, in his ministering; or he who teaches, in his instruction;

8 or he who exhorts, in his exhortation; or he who gives, with generosity; he who leads, so with earnestness; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness.

⁵³Isa. 59:20,21

⁵⁴Isa. 27:9

⁵⁵Isa. 40:13,14

⁵⁶Or, cares for others

Romans 12:9

9 Love must be without pretension. Detest what is evil; hold to what is good.

10 Be devoted to one another in brotherly love; in honor preferring

others above self;

11 not lax in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord;

12 rejoicing in hope, persevering in affliction, devoted to prayer,

13 contributing to the need of saints, practicing hospitality.
14 Bless those who persecute you, bless and do not curse.

15 Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep. 16 Live in harmony with one another; do not be haughty in thought, but condescend to the lowly. Do not be wise in your own judgment.

17 Never repay evil for evil to anyone. Respect what is right in the

sight of everyone.

18 If it is possible, as much as it depends on you, be at peace with all

19 Beloved, do not take your own revenge, but leave a place for God's

wrath, for it is written, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay, says the Lord."⁵⁷
20 "But if your enemy is hungry, feed him, and if he is thirsty, give him a drink; for in doing this you will heap coals of fire on his head."⁵⁸
21 Do not be overcome with evil, but overcome evil with good.

- 13 Let every person be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and those which exist are instituted by God.
- 2 Therefore he who opposes authority, opposes the institute of God;

and those who oppose will bring condemnation on themselves.

3 For rulers are not a reason of fear for good conduct, but for wicked. Do you want to have no fear of authority? Do what is good and

you will have praise from the same.

- 4 For it is God's minister to you for good. But if you do what is wrong, be afraid, for it does not bear the sword for nothing. For it is God's minister, an avenger who brings punishment on the one who commits crime.
- 5 Therefore, it is necessary to be in subjection, not only because of punishment, but also because of conscience.

6 For this reason also you are to pay taxes, for rulers are God's

servants, intently engaged in this task.

- 7 Pay to everyone what is due: tax to whom tax is due; revenue to whom revenue is due; respect to whom respect; honor to whom honor.
 - 8 Owe nothing to anyone, except the debt to love one another, for he

who loves his fellow member has fulfilled the law.

9 For this reason, "You shall not commit adultery, You shall not murder, You shall not steal, You shall not covet," and if there is any other commandment, it is summed up in this statement, "You shall love your fellow member as yourself."

10 Love does no harm to his fellow member; therefore love is the

fulfilling of the law.

11 And do this, recognizing the time, that it is now the hour to awake from sleep, for our salvation is nearer to us than when we believed.

⁵⁷Deut. 32:35 58 Prov. 25:21,22

⁵⁹Ex. 20:13-15; Deut. 5:17-19; Lev. 19:18

228 **Romans 13:12**

12 The night is almost over, the day is approaching. Let us therefore put aside the deeds of darkness and put on the armor of light.

13 Let us behave decently as in the day, not in carousing and drunkenness, not is sexual immorality and sensuality, not in strife and jealousy.

14 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the

lusts of the fleshly nature.

14 Now accept the one who is weak in faith, but not for the purpose of passing judgment about his opinions.

2 One man believes that he may eat all things, but he who is weak

eats only vegetables.

- 3 The one who eats must not despise him who does not eat, and the one who does not eat all things must not find fault with him who does; for God has accepted him.
- 4 Who are you to judge another man's servant? To his own master he stands or falls, and stand he will, for the Lord is able to make him

- 5 One man considers one day better than another, another man considers every day alike. Each man must be fully convinced in his own
- 6 He who observes the day, observes it for the Lord, and he who eats meat, eats for the Lord, for he gives thanks to God; and he who does not eat meat, for the Lord he does not eat, and gives thanks to God.

7 For no one lives for himself, and no one dies for himself;

8 for if we live, we live for the Lord, or if we die, we die for the Lord; so whether we live or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For this reason, Christ died and lived again, that He might be Lord

of both the dead and the living.

- 10 But you, why do you judge your brother? Or you again, why do you despise your brother? For we will all stand before the judgment seat
- 11 For it is written, "As I live, says the Lord, every knee shall bow to Me, and every tongue shall praise God." 60

- 12 So then each one will give an account of himself to God.
 13 Therefore, let us no longer pass judgment on one another, but rather decide this—to put no obstacle or stumbling block in a brother's
- 14 I know and am convinced in the Lord Jesus that nothing is unclean of itself; but to him who regards anything to be unclean, to him it is
- 15 But if your brother is injured because of food, you are no longer living in love. 61 Do not with your food destroy him for whom Christ died.
 - 16 Therefore, do not allow what is good to you, be spoken of as evil. 17 For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but

righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.

18 For he who serves Christ in this manner is pleasing to God and

approved by men.

19 So let us eagerly seek after peace and the building up of one another.

[∞]Isa. 45:23

⁶¹Or, concern for him

Romans 14:20

20 Do not tear down the work of God for the sake of food. All things are indeed clean, but harmful for the person who eats with offense.

21 It is better not to eat meat or to drink wine, or do anything which

causes your brother to stumble.

22 The conviction which you have, keep it to yourself with God.

Blessed is he who does not condemn himself by what he approves.

23 But he who doubts is condemned if he eats, because he is not eating from conviction; and whatever is not from conviction is sin.

15 Now we who are strong are obligated to bear the weaknesses of those without strength and not to serve ourselves.

2 Each of us should serve his fellow member for what is good⁶³ for

building up.

3 For even Christ did not serve Himself; but as it is written, "The reproaches of those who reproached Thee fell on Me."⁶⁴

4 For everything that was written in former times was written for our instruction, so that through steadfastness and the encouragement from the Scriptures, we might have hope.

5 Now may the God who gives steadfastness and encouragement grant you to agree with one another in accordance with the example of Christ Jesus;

6 so that with one accord you may with one voice glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Therefore, accept one another, just as Christ also accepted us to the

glory of God.

8 For I maintain that Christ became a servant to the circumcision on behalf of the truth of God to verify the promises made to the ancestors,

9 and that the Gentiles may glorify God for His mercy; as it is written, "Therefore, I will praise Thee among the Gentiles, and I will sing to Thy name."

10 And again He says, "Rejoice, O Gentiles, with His people."66

11 And again, "Praise the Lord all you Gentiles, and let all the peoples

12 And again Isaiah says, "There will come the descendant[∞] of Jesse, and He will arise to rule over the Gentiles; in Him will the Gentiles put their hope."69

13 Now may the God of hope fill you with great joy and peace through believing, so that you may abound in hope by the power of the Holy Spirit.

14 As I myself am convinced, my brethren, concerning you that you are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, and able to admonish one another.

15 But I have written very boldly on some points, in order to remind

you again of them, because of the grace God gave me,

16 to be a minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, performing as a sacred service the gospel of God, so that my offering of the Gentiles might

Or, be offended

Or, beneficial

⁶⁴Ps. 69:9

⁶⁵Ps. 18:49

⁶⁶Deut. 32:43

⁶⁷Ps. 117:1

⁶⁸Lit., root

⁶⁹Isa. 11:10

230 **Romans 15:17**

be acceptable, consecrated by the Holy Spirit.

17 Therefore, I have reason for boasting in Christ Jesus in matters

pertaining to God.

18 For I would not dare to speak anything except what Christ has accomplished through me in bringing the Gentiles to obedience by word and deed,

19 in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of the Spirit, so that from Jerusalem and traveling around as far as Illyricum, I have fully

proclaimed the gospel of Christ.

20 And thus I have made it my ambition to proclaim the gospel where

Christ is not known, so that I might not build on another man's foundation.
21 But as it is written: "Those who had not been told about Him shall

see, and those who had not heard will understand."

22 For this reason I have often been hindered from coming to you.

23 But now, with no further opportunity for me in these regions, and

since for many years I have longed to visit you,

24 when I go to Spain, for I hope to see you on the way, and to be helped by you on my journey there, after I have first enjoyed your company for a while.

25 But now I am going to Jerusalem ministering to the saints.

26 For Macedonia and Achaia were pleased to make a contribution for

the poor among the saints in Jerusalem.

27 Indeed, they were pleased to do this, and they are indebted to them. For if the Gentiles have shared in their spiritual blessings, they are obligated to minister also to them in material blessings.

28 Then, when I have completed this, and when I have confirmed to

them this fruit of love, I will go by you to Spain.

29 And I know that when I come to you, I will come in the fullness of the blessing of Christ.

30 Now Tappeal to you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ and by the

love of the Spirit to strive with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 that I may be delivered from the unbelievers in Judea, and that my service for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints,

32 so that I, by God's will, may come to you in joy and be refreshed

in your company.

33 Now may the God of peace be with all of you. Amen.

16 I commend to you our sister Phoebe, who is a servant of the congregation at Cenchrea,

2 that you welcome her in the Lord in a manner worthy of the saints, and that you assist her in whatever matter she may need you, for she has indeed assisted many, including myself.

3 Greet Prisca and Aquila my fellow-workers in Christ Jesus,

4 who risked their necks for my life, to whom not only am I grateful, but also all the congregations of the Gentiles.

5 Greet also the congregation that meets in their house. Greet my

beloved Epaenetus, the first convert of Asia to Christ.

6 Greet Mary who worked hard for you.

7 Greet Andronicus and Junias, my kinsmen and prisoners with me, who are distinguished among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

⁷⁰Isa. 52:15

8 Greet Ampliatus my dearly loved one in the Lord.

9 Greet Urbanus our fellow worker in Christ and Stachys my beloved. 10 Greet Apelles, the approved in Christ. Greet those who are of the family of Aristobulus.

11 Greet Herodion my kinsmen. Greet those who are of the family of

Narcissus, who are in the Lord.

- 12 Greet Tryphaena and Tryphosa, laborers in the Lord. Greet Persis the beloved, who has worked hard in the Lord.
- 13 Greet Rufus, the outstanding man in the Lord, also his mother, and like a mother to me.
- 14 Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobus, Hermas and the brethren with them.
- 15 Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints who are with them.
 - 16 Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the congregations of Christ

greet you.

17 Now I appeal to you, brethren, mark those who cause dissension and stumbling blocks contrary to the teaching which you have learned, and turn away from them.

18 For such men do not serve our Lord Jesus, but their own appetites; and by their smooth and flattering speech deceive the minds of the

- 19 For the report of your obedience has reached everyone. Therefore, I rejoice over you, but I want you to be wise in what is good, and innocent in what is evil.
- 20 And the God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet. May the favor of our Lord Jesus be with you.
- 21 Timothy my fellow worker greets you, and also Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen.

22 I Tertius, who write this letter, greet you in the Lord.

23 Gaius, host to me and to the whole congregation, greets you.

Erastus, the city treasurer greets you, and Quartus, the brother.

24 Now to Him who is able to establish you by my gospel and the proclamation about Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of what must be made known, which has been concealed for long ages past,

25 but now is made known, and through the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the command of the eternal God has been made known to all nations, with a view to promoting obedience which comes from faith-

26 to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory

forever. Amen.

Paul's First Letter To The

CORINTHIAN CONGREGATION

Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother.

2 to the congregation of God at Corinth, to those who have been consecrated in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all who in every place call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, their Lord and ours:

3 May you have favor and prosperity from God our Father and the

Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I always thank God about you, for the grace of God given to you in Christ Jesus,

5 that in everything you were enriched in Him, in all your speech and

in all your knowledge,

6 inasmuch as the testimony concerning Christ was firmly established

7 so that you are not lacking in any gift, eagerly looking for the

revelation from our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 who will also establish you to the end, blameless on the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God, by whom you were called into fellowship with His Son, Jesus

Christ our Lord, is trustworthy.

10 Now I appeal to you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that all of you agree, and that there be no divisions among you, but that you be completely united in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For I have been informed about you, my brethren, by Chloe's

family, that there are quarrels among you.

12 Now I mean this, that each of you is saying, "I am of Paul;" "But I am of Apollos;" "But I am of Cephas;" "But I am of Christ."

13 Has Christ been divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were

you immersed in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I immersed none of you except Crispus and Gaius,

15 so that no one can say you were immersed in my name.

16 But I did also immerse the family of Stephanas; beyond that, I do not know if I immersed any other.

17 For Christ did not send me to immerse, but to proclaim the gospel,

not in skillful speech, lest the cross of Christ be made ineffective.

18 For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are lost,

but to us who are saved it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and the shrewdness of the shrewd I will reject."

- 20 Where is the wise man? Where is the interpreter of the law? Where is the debater of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of the world?
- 21 For since in the wisdom of the world, the world through its wisdom did not know God, God was pleased through the seeming foolishness of the message proclaimed to save those who believe.

22 For indeed the Jews ask for signs, and the Greeks search for

wisdom;

¹Isa. 29:14

1 Corinthians 1:23

23 but we proclaim Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling block and to the Greeks foolishness,

24 but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ is the power of God and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness

of God is stronger than men.

26 For consider your call, brethren, that there were not many wise according to human standards, not many mighty, not many of noble birth,

27 but God has chosen what is considered foolish in the world to make the wise ashamed, and God has chosen what is considered weak in the world to put to shame what is considered strong,

28 and what is considered base in the world, and what is held in contempt, God has chosen, and what is regarded as nothing, that He might

nullify what is regarded as important,

29 so that no man might boast before God.

30 But because of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who became for us wisdom from God, and righteousness and holiness and redemption,

31 so that it might be just as it is written, Let him who boasts, boast in the Lord."

And when I came to you, brethren, proclaiming the testimony of God, I did not come with excellency of speech or of wisdom.

2 For I resolved to know nothing among you except Jesus Christ and

Him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness and in fear and in much trembling.

4 And my message and my proclamation were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in the demonstration of the Spirit and in power,

5 so that your faith might not rest on the wisdom of men but on the

power of God.

6 However, we speak wisdom among the mature, a wisdom not of this age, nor of the rulers of this age who pass away.

7 But we speak God's wisdom in a revelation, the hidden wisdom

which God had decided previously for our glory;

8 a wisdom which none of the rulers of this age understood; for if

they had understood it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written: What eye has not seen and ear has not heard, and what has not entered into the heart of man, all that God has prepared for those who love Him."

10 But God has revealed it to us through the Spirit; for the Spirit

searches all things, even the depths of God.

11 For who among men knows the thoughts of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? So also the thoughts of God no one knows except the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have not received the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know what God has freely given to us,

13 which we also speak, not in words taught by human wisdom, but in those taught by the Spirit, combining spiritual thoughts with spiritual words.

²Lit., the things that are

³Jere. 9:23,24

⁴ Isa. 64:4

234 1 Corinthians 2:14

14 But an unspiritual' man does not accept the matters of the Spirit of God, because they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he who is spiritual appraises all things, yet he is appraised by

16 For who has known the mind of the Lord, that he might instruct Him? But we have the mind of Christ.

And I, brethren, could not speak to you as spiritual men, but as to worldly men, as to babes in Christ.

2 And I gave you milk to drink, not solid food, because you were not strong enough to receive it. Indeed, even now you are not yet strong

- 3 for you are still worldly. For since there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not worldly, and are you not behaving like ordinary
- 4 For when one says, "I am of Paul," and another, "I am of Apollos," are you not mere men?

5 What then is Apollos? And what is Paul? Servants through whom

you believed, just as the Lord appointed for each.

6 I planted, Apollos watered, but God caused the growth.
7 So then neither is the one who plants, nor the one who waters

anything, but God who gives the growth is everything.

8 Now the one who plants and the one who waters are one in endeavor, and each will receive his own reward according to his labor.

9 For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's field, God's

building.

- 10 I as a skilled masterbuilder laid a foundation according to the grace of God given to me, and another builds on it. But let each man be careful how he builds on it.
- 11 For no man can lay any foundation other than the one that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any builds on the foundation with gold, silver, costly stones,

wood, hay, straw,

- 13 each man's work will become known, for the day will show it, for it will be revealed by fire; and the fire itself will test what kind each man's work is.
- 14 If any man's work remains which he has built on it, he will receive a reward.
- 15 If any man's work is burned up, he will suffer loss; but he himself will be saved, but only as one fleeing through fire.

16 Do you not know that you are God's temple, and that the Spirit of

God dwells in you?

17 If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him, for God's temple is holy, and this is what you are.

18 Let no one deceive himself. If any one among you thinks that he is

wise in this world, let him become foolish that he may become wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness in God's judgment. For it is written: "He catches the wise in their cleverness;"

⁵ Or, natural

Lit., fleshly Job 5:13

1 Corinthians 3:20

20 and again, "The Lord knows the reasonings of the wise, that they are futile."

21 So then let no one boast in men. For all things belong to you, 22 whether Paul or Apollos or Cephas or the world or life or death or what is present or what is to come, all things belong to you,

23 and you belong to Christ, and Christ belongs to God.

Let a man regard us in this way, as servants of Christ and stewards of what must be revealed from God.

2 In this relation then, it is required of stewards that a man be found

trustworthy.

3 But it is of little importance to me that I should be judged by you or by any human court, in fact, I do not judge myself.

4 I am conscious of nothing against myself, yet I am not acquitted by

this, but the one who judges me is the Lord.

5 Therefore, cease to pass judgment before the time, but wait until the Lord comes who will bring to light what is hidden in the darkness and will disclose the motives of men's hearts, and then each person will receive his praise from God.

6 Now these matters, brethren, I have figuratively applied to myself and to Apollos for your benefit, that in us you may learn not to go beyond what is written, in order that no one of you might be puffed up in favor of

one against the other.

7 For who regards you as superior? And what do you have that you did not receive? But if you did receive it, why do you boast as if you did not receive it?

8 You already have all you desire, you have already become rich, without us you have become kings; and I indeed wish that you had become

kings so that we might reign with you.

9 For, I think, God has exhibited us, the apostles, as last in a procession, like men condemned to death; because we have become a spectacle to the world, both to angels and to men.

10 We are fools for Christ's sake, but you are wise in Christ; we are weak, but you are strong; you are honored, but we are without honor.

11 To this very hour we are both hungry and thirsty, and are without sufficient clothing, and are treated roughly, and are homeless;

12 and we labor, working with our own hands. When we are reviled,

we bless; when we are persecuted, we endure;

13 when we are slandered, we try to conciliate; we have become as the scum of the earth, as the off-scouring of all things until the present.

14 I do not write this to shame you, but to admonish you as my

beloved children.

15 For though you have countless tutors in Christ, yet you did not have many fathers, for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you by the gospel.

16 I urge you therefore, be imitators of me.

17 For this reason I have sent Timothy to you, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, and he will remind you of my ways in Christ Jesus, just as I teach everywhere in every congregation.

18 Now some of you have become arrogant, as if I were not coming

to you.

⁸ Ps. 94:11

1 Corinthians 4:19

19 But I will come to you soon, if the Lord is willing, and I will find out, not the statements of those who are arrogant, but their power.

20 For the kingdom of God does not consist in words but in power.

21 Which do you want? Shall I come to you with a rod or with love and a spirit of gentleness?

5 It is actually reported that there is sexual immorality among you, and a sexual immorality of such a kind which does not even exist among the heathen, that someone has his father's wife.

2 And you are proud, and have not instead mourned, so that the one

who has done this might be removed from among you.

3 For I, indeed, though absent in body, but present in spirit, have already passed judgment on him who has thus committed this, as though I were present.

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus, when you are assembled and I with

you in spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus,

5 deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of his flesh, so that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.
6 Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven

leavens the whole lump of dough?

7 Clean out the old leaven, so that you may be a new lump, just as you are indeed unleavened. For Christ our Passover has been sacrificed.

8 Therefore, let us celebrate the feast, not with the old leaven, nor with the leaven of depravity and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote to you in my letter not to associate with sexually immoral

10 I do not mean with the sexually immoral people of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters, for then you would

have to go out of the world.

11 But in fact, I wrote to you not to associate with any so-called or covetous, or an brother, if he should be a sexually immoral person, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner—not even to eat with such a person.

12 For what business is it of mine to judge outsiders? Is it not those

within the congregation that you judge?

13 But God will judge outsiders. Expel the wicked man from your company.

Do any of you dare, when he has a case against his fellow member,

to seek for judgment before the unrighteous, and not before the saints?

2 Or do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world is judged by you, are you not competent to form the most insignificant courts?

3 Do you not know that we will judge angels? Do I need to mention

matters of this life?

4 If you then have courts of law dealing with matters of this life, do you appoint as judges those who are of no account in the congregation?

5 I say this to shame you. Is there not one wise man among you who

will be able to judge between brethren?

6 But brother goes to court against brother, and this before unbelievers.

7 Indeed, it is already a defeat for you, that you have lawsuits with

Why not rather endure wrong, why not rather endure one another. defrauding?

8 But you yourselves wrong and defraud, and at that your brethren. 9 Or do you not know that the wicked will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived; neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor homosexuals,

10 nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor

extortioners shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you, but you were washed, but you were set apart for God, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

12 You say, "All things are lawful for me," but not all things are

beneficial. "All things are lawful for me," but I will not be dominated by

anything.

13 "Food is for the stomach, and the stomach is for food," but God
Rut the body is not for sexual will bring an end to both of them. But the body is not for sexual immorality, but for the Lord; and the Lord is for the body.

14 Now God has not only raised the Lord, but will also raise us up by

His power.

15 Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them members of a prostitute? May it never be!

16 Or do you not know that he who unites himself with a prostitute is one body with her? Because He says, "The two will become one flesh."

17 But he who unites himself to the Lord is one spirit with Him.

18 Flee from sexual immorality. Every other sin a man commits is apart from his body, but the one who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body.

19 Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and that you are not your own?

20 For you have been bought with a price; therefore, glorify God in your body.

Now with regard to matters about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 But because of sexual immorality, each man should have his own wife, and each woman should have her own husband.

3 The husband should fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the

wife to her husband.

- 4 The wife does not have power over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise the husband does not have power over his own body, but the wife does.
- 5 Do not deprive one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer and come together again, so that Satan may not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.

6 I say this as a concession, not as a command.
7 Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this way, and another in that.

8 But I say to the unmarried and widows, that it is better if they

remain even as I.

9 But if they do not have self-control, they should marry; for it is

⁹ Gen. 2:24

better for them that they marry than to burn with passion.

10 But to the married I give orders, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband.

11 But if she leaves, let her remain unmarried or else be reconciled to

her husband, and that the husband should not divorce his wife.

12 But to the rest, I, not the Lord, say: If any brother has an unbelieving wife, and she is willing to live with him, he must not divorce her.

13 and a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he is willing to

live with her, she must not divorce him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is set apart for God through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is set apart for God through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are pure.

15 Yet if the unbeliever leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister

is not bound in such cases, but God has called us to peace.

16 For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife?

17 Only, as the Lord has appointed for each, as God has called each,

so let him live. And thus I order in all the congregations.

- 18 Was any man circumcised when he was called? He should not become uncircumcised. Was anyone called in uncircumcision? He should not be circumcised.
- 19 Circumcision means nothing, and uncircumcision means nothing, but keeping of the commandments of God means everything.

20 Each should remain in the condition in which he was called.

- 21 Were you a slave when you were called? Do not be concerned about it; but if you are able to become free, rather do it.
- 22 For he who was a slave when he was called in the Lord, is a freedman; likewise, he who was free when called, is Christ's slave.

23 You were bought with a price; do not become slaves of men.

24 Brethren, each man should remain with God in that condition in which he was called.

- 25 Now concerning virgins, I have no command from the Lord, but I express a judgment, as one who by the mercy of the Lord is worthy of
- 26 I consider then this to be advantageous because of the present distress, that it is better for a man to remain as he is.

27 Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be released. Are you

free from a wife? Do not seek a wife.

28 But if you marry, you have not sinned; and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. But you will have trouble in this life and I am trying to spare you.

29 But this I mean, brethren the time has been shortened, so that from

this time those who have wives should be as those who have none;

30 and those who weep as those who did not weep; and those who rejoice, as those who did not rejoice; and those who buy, as though they did not possess;

31 and those who use the world, as not using it to the utmost, for the

fashion of this world is passing away.

32 But I want you to be free from concern. He who is unmarried is concerned about the matters of the Lord, how he may please the Lord;

33 but he who is married is concerned about the matters of the world,

how he may please his wife, 34 and his interests are divided. And the unmarried woman (the virgin) is concerned about the matters of the Lord, that she may be pure

1 Corinthians 7:35

both in body and in spirit. But she who is married is concerned about the matters of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And I say this for your own benefit, not to restrict you, but to promote what is proper, and to obtain undistracted devotion to the Lord.

36 But if any man thinks he is acting disgracefully toward the virgin engaged to him, if she is of full age, and if it must be so, let him do what

he desires; he does not sin, let them marry.

37 But he who stands firm in his own mind, being under no compulsion, but has control over his own will, and has decided in his own

heart to take the virgin engaged to him as a bride, he does well.

38 So then he who takes the virgin engaged to him in marriage does well, and he who does not take her in marriage will do better.

39 A wife is bound as long as her husband lives. But if her husband is dead, she is free to be married to whom she desires, only in the Lord.

40 But in my judgment she is happier if she remains as she is, and I

also think that I have the Spirit of God.

- Now concerning the eating of meat sacrificed to idols, "We know that we all have knowledge," you say. Knowledge makes arrogant, but love 10 builds up.
 - 2 If any one thinks he knows something, he does not yet know as he

should know.

3 But if anyone loves God, he is known by Him.

4 Therefore, concerning the eating of meat sacrificed to idols, we know that there is no idol in the world, and that there is no God but one.

5 For even if there are so-called gods, whether in heaven or on earth,

as indeed there are many gods and many lords,
6 yet for us there is but one God, the Father, from whom are all things, and we live for Him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we live through Him.

7 However, not all men have this knowledge; but some being accustomed to an idol to this time, eat meat as if it were sacrificed to an idol, and because their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But food will not commend us to God; for we are not worse if we do not eat, nor better if we do eat.

9 But beware that your liberty does not perhaps become a stumbling block to the weak.

10 For if someone who has knowledge sees you eating in an idol's temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, be made bold to eat meat that has been sacrificed to idols?

11 For by your knowledge he who is weak is lost, the brother for

whom Christ died.

12 And so, by sinning against the brethren and wounding their conscience while weak, you sin against Christ.

13 Therefore, if food causes my brother to fall, I will never eat meat again, in order that I might not cause my brother to fall.

9 Am I not free? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus our Lord? Are you not my work in the Lord?

¹⁰ Or, concern for others

2 If I am not an apostle to others, at least I am to you, for you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord.

3 My defense to those who examine me is this: 4 Do we not have the right to eat and drink?

5 Do we not have the right to take along a believing wife, even as the other apostles, and the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or is it only Barnabas and I who do not have the right to stop

working?

7 Whoever serves as a soldier at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat of the fruit of it? Or, who tends a flock and does not consume the milk of the flock?

8 Am I speaking from a human point of view? Or does the law also

sav this?

- 9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, "You shall not muzzle the ox while it is treading out the grain." Is it about the oxen that God is
- 10 Or is He speaking wholly for our sake? Indeed, it is written for us, because the plowman should plow in hope, and the thresher should thresh in hope of sharing in the harvest.

If we sowed spiritual matters to you, is it too much if we reap

material matters from you?

12 If others share in the right of support from you, do we not more? However, we did not exercise this right, but we endure all things, so that we may cause no hindrance to the gospel of Christ.

13 Do you not know that those who perform the sacred services eat the food of the temple, and those who serve at the altar share with the altar?

14 In the same way also the Lord ordered that those who proclaim the

gospel are to receive their living from the gospel.

15 But I have availed myself of none of this. And I am not writing this that it be done in my case; for I had rather die, than have anyone make my boast empty.

16 For if I proclaim the gospel I have nothing to boast about, for I am

under compulsion; for woe to me if I do not proclaim the gospel.

17 For if I do this of my own will, I have a reward; but if not of my

own will, then I have been entrusted with a commission.

18 What then is my reward? It is then that when I proclaim the gospel, I may offer the gospel without charge, so as not fully to use my right in the gospel.

19 For though I am free from all men, I have made myself a slave to

all, that I might win the more.

20 And to the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might win the Jews; to those under the Law, I became as one under the Law, though I myself am not under the Law, that I might win those under the Law.

21 To those without the Law, I became as without law, though I am not without God's law, but under Christ's law, that I might win those

without the law.

22 To the weak I became weak, that I might win the weak. I have become all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And I do all things for the sake of the gospel, that I might become

a fellow sharer of it.

24 Do you not know that all the runners in a race run, but one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you may win.

¹¹ Deut. 25:5

1 Corinthians 9:25

25 And everyone who runs in the games exercises self-control in every respect. Now they, of course, do it to receive a perishable wreath, but we an imperishable.

26 Therefore, I am not running in this manner, as with an uncertain

course; I am not boxing in an uncertain manner, as one beating the air; 27 but I buffet my body and bring it into subjection, lest possibly after I have proclaimed the gospel to others, I myself might be disqualified.

10 Now I do not want you to be uninformed, brethren, that our ancestors were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2 and were all immersed unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea.

3 and all ate the same spiritual food;

4 and all drank the same spiritual drink, for they were drinking from

a spiritual rock accompanying them, and the rock was Christ.

5 Yet with most of them God was not well pleased, for their bodies

were strewn about in the desert.

6 Now these events happened as examples for us, that we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 And do not be idolaters, as some of them were; as it is written,

"The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to dance." 12
8 Neither should we commit sexual immorality as some of them did, and twenty-three thousand fell in one day.

9 Nor should we test the Lord as some of them did, and were killed

by the serpents.

- 10 Neither complain, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the destroyer.
- 11 Now these things happened to them as an example, and were written for our warning, upon whom the fulfillment of the ages has come.

12 Therefore, let him who thinks he stands, beware lest he fall.

13 No temptation has seized you, except what is common to man. And God is faithful and will not permit you to be tempted beyond what you are able to bear, but with the temptation will provide a way out also, so that you may be able to endure it.

14 For this reason, my beloved, avoid idolatry.

15 I speak to sensible people, you judge what I say.
16 Is not the consecrated cup, for which we give thanks, a communion in the blood of Christ? Is not the bread which we break a communion in the body of Christ?

17 Since there is one bread, we who are many are one body, for we

all partake of the one bread.

18 Consider the nation of Israel; are not those who eat the sacrifices sharers in the altar?

19 What then do I mean? That a sacrifice to an idol is anything, or that an idol is anything?

20 No, but I declare that what the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons and not to God, and I do not want you to be sharers with demons.

21 You cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of demons; you

cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and the table of demons.

22 Or are we provoking the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than He?

¹² Ex. 32:6

1 Corinthians 10:23

23 You say, "All things are lawful." But not all things are profitable. "All things are lawful;" but not all things build up.

24 No one should seek his own interests, but the interests of others. 25 Eat anything sold in the meat market, making no inquiry because

of conscience,

26 for, "The earth is the Lord's and all that is in it."

18 for and vou desire to go

27 If some unbeliever invites you, and you desire to go, eat whatever

is set before you, without asking questions because of conscience.

28 But if someone says to you, "This is meat sacrificed to idols," do not eat it out of consideration of the one who informed you, and for conscience sake.

29 I do not mean your own conscience, but the other person's. For

why is my freedom judged by another's conscience?

30 If I with thanksgiving partake, why am I reviled about that for which I give thanks?

31 Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all for

God's glory.

32 Give no offense to either Jews or Greeks, or to the congregation of

God:

33 just as I also serve all men in every respect, not seeking my own benefit, but the benefit of the many, that they might be saved.

11 Become imitators of me, just as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you because you remember me in everything, and hold fast to the doctrine, just as I delivered it to you.

3 But I want you to recognize that Christ is the head of every man,

and the man is the head of a woman, and God is the head of Christ.

4 Every man who has something on his head while praying or

prophesying, dishonors his head.

- 5 But every woman who has her head uncovered while praying or prophesying, dishonors her head; for she is one and the same with her whose head is shaved.
- 6 For if a woman does not cover her head, then she should cut off her hair; but if it is disgraceful for a woman to cut off her hair or shave her head, she should cover her head.

7 Now a man should not have his head covered, since he is the image

and glory of God; but the woman is the glory of man.

- 8 For man did not originate from woman, but woman from man; 9 for indeed man was not created for woman, but woman for man.
- 10 Therefore, the woman should have a symbol of authority on her head because of angels.

11 However, in the Lord, the woman is not independent of man, nor

is man independent of woman.

12 For as the woman came from man, so also by woman man is born; and all things come from God.

13 Judge for yourselves: is it proper for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered?

14 Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair,

it is a disgrace to him, 15 but if a woman has long hair, it is a glory to her? For her hair is

given to her for a covering.

¹³ Ps. 24:1

16 But if anyone is disposed to be contentious, we have no other practice, neither have God's congregations.

17 Now in giving this charge, I do not praise you, because you come together, not for the better but for the worse.

18 For, first, I hear that when you come together in an assembly divisions exist among you, and partly I believe it.

19 Now there must indeed be contentions among you, so that those

approved among you may become evident.

20 For when you come together to the same place, it is not to eat the Lord's Supper,

21 for in eating, each one takes his own supper first, and one is

hungry and another is drunk.

22 What! Do you not have houses in which to eat and drink? Or do you treat God's congregation with contempt and humiliate those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you? In this I will not praise you.

23 For I received from the Lord what I also delivered to you, that the

Lord Jesus on the night in which He was betrayed took bread;

24 and after He had given thanks, He broke it, and said, "This is My

body, which is for you; do this in remembrance of Me."

25 In the same way, the cup also after supper saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood; do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me.

26 For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim

the Lord's death until He comes.

- 27 Consequently, whoever eats the bread and drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord.
- 28 But let a man examine himself, and in this manner let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup.

29 For he who eats and drinks, eats and drinks condemnation upon

himself, if he does not rightly judge the body of the Lord.

30 For this reason many among you are weak and sick, and many are 31 But if we judge ourselves correctly, we would not be judged.

- 32 But when we are judged, we are disciplined by the Lord, so that we may not be condemned with the world.
- 33 Therefore, my brethren, when you come together to eat, accept one

another.

- 34 If anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, so that your coming together may not lead to condemnation. And I will set in order the other matters when I come to you.
- Now I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, about spiritual

2 You know that when you were heathen, you were attracted, carried

away again and again to speechless idols.

3 Therefore, I inform you that no one speaking by the Spirit says,
"Jesus is accursed;" and no one can say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit.

4 Now there are different kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are different kinds of ministries, but the same Lord. 6 And there are different kinds of activities, but the same God who produces all of them in all persons.

244 1 Corinthins 12:7

7 But to each is given a manifestation of the Spirit for the benefit of

8 For to one is given the ability to discourse with wisdom through the Spirit; and to another the ability to discourse with knowledge by means of the same Spirit;

9 to another faith by the same Spirit, and to another gifts of healing

by the one Spirit,

10 to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, and to another the distinguishing of spirits, and to another speaking in different kinds of tongues, and to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But one and the same Spirit produces all these, distributing to each

one as He desires.

- 12 For just as the body is one and has many members, and all the members of the body, though they are many are one body, so also is Christ.
- 13 For by one Spirit we were all immersed into one body, whether Jews or Gentiles, whether slaves or free, and were all given to drink of the

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot should say, "Because I am not a hand, I do not belong to the body," it would not for that reason stop being part of the body.

16 And if the ear should say, "Because I am not an eye, I do not belong to the body," it would not for that reason stop being part of the body.

17 If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be?

the whole body were hearing, where would the sense of smell be?

18 But as it is, God has arranged the members, each one of them in the body, just as He wanted.

19 And if they were all one member, where would the body be?

20 But, as it is, there are many members, but one body.
21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, "I do not need you;" or again the head to the feet, "I do not need you."

22 On the contrary, to a greater degree, the members of the body

which seem to be weaker are necessary,

23 and we show greater honor on those parts which we consider less honorable, and our unpresentable members are treated with greater modesty,

24 whereas our presentable members have no need of it. But God has

so composed the body, giving greater honor to the member that lacked, 25 so that there would be no division in the body, but that the members should have the same concern for one another.

26 And if one member suffers, all the members suffer with it; if one member is honored, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now you are the body of Christ, and individually members of it.

28 And God has appointed in the congregation, first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then workers of miracles, then gifts of healing, helps, administrations, different kinds of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all workers of miracles?

30 Do all have gifts of healing? Do all speak with tongues? Do all

interpret?

31 But earnestly desire the greater gifts. And a still more excellent way, I will show you.

If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but do not have love, I am as a noisy gong and a clanging cymbal.

1 Corinthians 13:2

2 And if I have the gift of prophecy, and know all of God's counsel¹⁴ and have all knowledge, and if I have all faith that can move mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing.

3 And if I give all my possessions to feed the poor, and if I give over

my body to be burned, but do not have love, it is no benefit to me.

4 Love is forbearing, love is kind and is not jealous. Love does not

brag, it is not arrogant.

5 It does not behave disgracefully, it does not strive for its own advantage, it is not easily angered, it does not reckon with wrongs suffered,

6 it does not rejoice over wickedness, but rejoices in the truth,

- 7 it always forbears, it always believes, it always hopes, it always endures.
- 8 Love never fails. But if there are gifts of prophecy, they will pass away; if there are tongues, they will cease; if there is knowledge, it will pass away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part;

10 but when that which is perfect comes, the partial will cease.

11 When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I thought as a child, I reasoned as a child, but when I became a man, I put aside childish ways.

12 For now we see in a mirror dimly, but then face to face; now I know in part, but then I will fully know, just as I also am fully known.

13 But now remains faith, hope and love, these three; but the greatest

of these is love.

14 Follow love, yet earnestly desire spiritual gifts, and especially that you may prophesy.

2 For he who speaks in a tongue, does not speak to men, but to God, for no one understands. But by the Spirit, he speaks mysteries to them.

3 But he who prophesies speaks words to men that edify and encourage and comfort.

4 He who speaks in a tongue edifies himself; but he who prophesies

edifies the congregation.

5 Now I wish that all of you spoke in tongues, but even more that you prophesied; and more important is he who prophesies, than he who speaks in tongues, unless he interprets, so that the congregation may be built up.

6 But as it is, brethren, if I come to you speaking in tongues, how

will I benefit you, unless I speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecy or by teaching?

7 Even lifeless things, whether flute or harp, in producing a sound, if they do not make a clear distinction in the tones, how will it be known what is played on the flute or on the harp?

8 For if the trumpet gives an indistinct sound, who will prepare

himself for battle?

9 So you also, unless you utter words understandable, how will it be known what you said? For you will be speaking into the air.

10 There are, as it may be, so many kinds of languages in the world,

and none without meaning.

11 If, however, I do not know the meaning of the language, I will be a foreigner to the one who speaks, and the speaker will be a foreigner to me.

¹⁴ Lit., mysteries
15 i.e., without an interpreter

12 So you also, since you are zealous for spiritual gifts, strive to excel in those that build up the congregation.

13 For this reason, the one who speaks in a tongue should pray that he

may interpret.

14 For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my mind is

unproductive to others.

- 15 What then is to be done? I will pray with the spirit and I will pray with the mind also; I will sing with the spirit and I will sing with the mind
- 16 For if you praise God with the spirit only, how will the one who occupies the position of the unlearned say "Amen" at your giving of thanks, since he does not know what you are saying?

17 You are giving thanks well enough, but the other person is not

edified.

18 I thank God that I speak in tongues more than all of you.

19 But in an assembly, I would rather speak five words with my understanding, that I may instruct others also, rather than ten thousand words in a tongue.

20 Brethren, do not be children in your thinking, yet in malice be

babes, but in your thinking be mature.

21 In the law it is written, "I will speak to this people by men of strange tongues, and by the lips of strangers, and even so they will not listen to me, "16 says the Lord.

22 Therefore, tongues are for a sign, not to believers, but to

unbelievers; but prophecy is a sign to believers, not to unbelievers.

23 If therefore the whole congregation comes together and all speak in tongues, and the uninstructed and unbelievers enter, will they not say you are out of your mind?

24 But if all prophesy, and an unbeliever or an uninstructed person

- enters, he is convicted by all, he is called into account by all;
 25 the secrets of his mind are disclosed; and so he will fall face forward and express reverence for God, declaring, "God is indeed among
- 26 What then shall we say, brethren? When you come together, each one has a psalm, has a teaching, has a revelation, has a tongue, has an interpretation. Everything must be done for building up.

27 If anyone speaks in a tongue, it must be by two or at most three,

and each in turn, and let one interpret.

- 28 But if there is no interpreter, he must remain silent in the assembly, and should speak to himself and to God.
- 29 And two or three prophets must speak and the others should pass judgment.

30 But if a revelation is given to another who is seated, the first should

stop speaking.

31 For you can all prophesy one by one, so that all may learn and be encouraged

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets;

33 for God is not the God of disorder but of peace, as in all the congregations of the saints.

34 Women are to remain silent in the assemblies, for they are not permitted to speak, but are to be in subjection just as also the law says.

35 And if they desire to learn about anything, they are to ask their own

¹⁶ Isa. 28:11,12

1 Corinthians 14:36

husbands at home, for it is disgraceful for a woman to speak in an

36 Did the word of God originate from you? Or, did it only reach

37 If anyone thinks he is a prophet or possesses the Spirit, he must understand that what I write to you is the Lord's command.

38 But if anyone disregards this, he is disregarded.

39 Therefore, my brethren, earnestly desire to prophesy, but do not forbid to speak in tongues.

40 But everything must be done properly, and in an orderly manner.

15 Now I make known to you, brethren, the gospel which I proclaimed to you, which also you accepted, in which also you stand,

2 by which also you are saved, if you hold fast the message which I

delivered to you, unless you believed in vain.

3 For I delivered to you as most important what I also received, that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures,

4 and that He was buried, and that He was raised from the dead

according to the Scriptures, 5 and that He appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve.

6 After that He appeared to more than five hundred brethren at one time, most of whom are still living, but some have fallen asleep.

7 Then He appeared to James, then to all the apostles,

8 and last of all He appeared to me, as one untimely born. 9 For I am the least of the apostles, who is not worthy to be called

an apostle, because I persecuted God's community of believers.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am, and His grace to me did not prove to be in vain. Indeed, I labored more than all of them; yet not I, but the grace of God with me.

11 Whether then it was I or they, so we proclaim and so you believed.

12 But if Christ is proclaimed that He rose from the dead, how can some of you say that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there is no resurrection of the dead, not even Christ has been

14 and if Christ has not been raised, then our announcement is

worthless, your faith is also worthless.

15 Moreover we are also found to be false witnesses of God, because we testified concerning God that He raised Christ, whom He did not raise, if in fact the dead are not raised.

16 For if the dead are not raised, neither was Christ raised;

17 and if Christ has not been raised, your faith is worthless, and you are still in your sins.

18 Then those also who have fallen asleep in Christ are lost.

19 If it is only as long as in this life we have had hope in Christ, we are to be pitied more than all men.

20 But now Christ has been raised from the dead, the first fruits of

those who have fallen asleep.

21 For since by man came death, by man also came the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive.

¹⁷ Or, called out people

23 But each in his own order: Christ the first fruits, after that those

who are Christ's at His coming.

24 Then the end will come, when He will hand over the kingship to the God and Father, when He has abolished all rule and all authority and power.

25 For He must reign until He has put all enemies under His feet.

26 The last enemy that will be destroyed is death.

27 For He has put all things in subjection under His feet. But when He says, "All things are put in subjection," it is evident that He is not included who put all things in subjection to Him.

28 And when all things are subjected to Him, 19 then shall the Son Himself also be subjected to Him who subjected all things to Him, so that

God may be all in all.

29 Otherwise, what will those do who are immersed on account of the dead? If the dead are not actually raised, why then are they immersed on account of them?

30 Why are we also in danger every hour?

- 31 I face death daily. I affirm it brethren, by the glorying over you which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord.
- 32 If from mere human reasons I fought with wild beasts at Ephesus, what does it benefit me? If the dead are not raised, "Let us eat and drink and be merry, for tomorrow we die." 22

33 Do not be deceived: Evil companions corrupt good morals.

34 Come to your senses as you should, and stop sinning; for some have no knowledge of God. I say this to your shame.

35 But some will ask, "How are the dead raised? And in what kind

of a body will they appear?

36 Foolish person! What you sow does not come to life unless it dies.

37 And what you sow, you do not sow the body which will be, but a bare grain of wheat or some other grain.

38 But God gives it a body as He desired, and to each one of the seeds

a body of its own.

- 39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one flesh of men, and another flesh of animals, and another flesh of birds, and another flesh of
- 40 There are also heavenly bodies and earthly bodies, and the splendor of the heavenly is one kind, and the splendor of the earthly is another.

41 There is one splendor of the sun, and another splendor of the moon, and another splendor of the stars; for star differs from star in splendor.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in a perishable body, it is raised in an imperishable body.

43 It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness,

it is raised in power;

44 it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. Since there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body.
45 Thus it is written, "The first man, Adam, became a living soul;"21

the last Adam became a life-giving spirit.

46 However, the spiritual did not come first, but the natural; then the spiritual.

Ps. 8:7
is i.e., Christ
Isa. 22:13

²¹ Gen. 2:7

47 The first man is from the earth, earthy; the second man is from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, so also are those who are made of earth; and as is the heavenly, so also are those who are heavenly.

49 And just as we have borne the likeness of the earthy, we shall also

bear the likeness of the heavenly.

50 Now this I mean, brethren: flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither can the perishable inherit the imperishable.

51 Behold, I tell you what must be revealed; we shall not all sleep, but

we shall all be changed,

52 in an instant, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed.

53 For this perishable must put on the imperishable, and this mortal

must put on immortality.

54 Now when this perishable has put on the imperishable, and this mortal has put on immortality, then will be fulfilled the statement that is written, "Death is swallowed up in victory." 22

55 "O death, where is your victory? O death, where is your sting?"23

56 The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law,

- 57 but thanks be to God who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always excelling in the work of the Lord, recognizing that your labor is not in vain in the Lord.
- **16** Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I directed the congregations of Galatia, so you also do.

2 On the first day of the week, each of you are to lay aside and save

as he may prosper, so that no collections are made when I arrive.

3 And when I arrive, whomever you may approve, I will send with letters of recommendation to take your gift to Jerusalem.

4 And if it is proper for me to go too, they will go with me.

5 But I will visit you after I have passed through Macedonia, for I am going through Macedonia;

6 and perhaps I will stay with you, or even spend the winter, so that

you may help me on my journey, wherever I may go.

7 For I do not want to see you at this time in passing; for I hope to remain with you for some time, if the Lord permits.

8 But I will remain at Ephesus until Pentecost;

9 for a door has opened for me for a great and effective work, and there are many opponents.

10 Now if Timothy comes, see that he is with you with no reason to

be afraid, because he is doing the Lord's work, as I also am.

- 11 No one then should despise him. But send him on his way in well being, so that he may return to me, for I am expecting him with the brethren.
- 12 Now concerning Apollos, our brother, I strongly urged him to go to you with the brethren, and he was unwilling to go now, but he will go when he has opportunity.

²² Isa. 25:8 ²³ Hos. 13:14

13 Be watchful, stand firm in the faith, act courageously, be strong.

14 Do everything in love.

15 You know the household of Stephanus, that they were the first converts of Achaia, and that they devoted themselves for service to the saints. Now I appeal to you brethren,

16 that you be in subjection to such men and to everyone who assists

in the work and who labors.

17 And I rejoiced at the arrival of Stephanus and Fortunatus and Achaius, for they supplied what was lacking on your part.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours.

Therefore give

recognition to such men.

19 The congregations of Asia greet you. Aquila and Priscilla warmly greet you in the Lord, with the congregation that meets in their house. 20 All the brethren greet you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.

21 The greeting is in my own hand—Paul.
22 If any one has no affection for the Lord, let him be under a curse. Our Lord, come!

23 May the favor of our Lord Jesus be with you.

24 My love is with all of you in Christ Jesus. Amen.

Paul's Second Letter To The

CORINTHIAN CONGREGATION

Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, to the congregation of God at Corinth with all the saints who are throughout Achaia.

May you have favor and prosperity from God our Father and the

Lord Jesus Christ.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the

merciful Father and the God of all comfort,

4 who comforts us in all our affliction, so that we may be able to comfort those in any affliction with the comfort which we ourselves are comforted by God.

5 For just as the suffering of Christ is in abundance to us, so also

our comfort is abundant through Christ.

6 But if we are afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; or if we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which becomes effective in patient enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer,

7 and our hope in you is sure, recognizing that as you are sharers of

our sufferings, so you are also sharers of our comfort.

8 Now we do not want you to be uninformed, brethren, concerning our affliction which happened in Asia, that we were exceedingly oppressed beyond our strength, so that we despaired even of life;

9 in fact, we had within ourselves the sentence of death. happened so that we would not trust in ourselves, but in God who raises

the dead,

10 who delivered us from so great a danger of death, and will deliver us,

2 Corinthians 1:11

11 while you also join in helping us by your prayers, that from many persons, for the favor shown to us, thanks may be offered by many on our behalt.

12 Now our boast is this: The testimony of our conscience is that we conducted ourselves in the world and especially toward you in holiness and godly sincerity, not in worldly wisdom but in God's grace.

13 For we write to you nothing other than what you can read and

acknowledge, and I hope you acknowledge us to the end,

14 as also you acknowledged us partly, may you do so fully, so that we are your glorying, as you also are ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I first intended to visit you, that you might

receive a second blessing;

16 that is, to pass your way going to Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to visit you and to be helped by you on my journey to Judea.

17 Now when I intended to do this, did I vacillate? Or that which I

decide, do I decide in a worldly way, so that with me, there could be a yes, yes and no, no at the same time?

18 But as God is trustworthy, our instruction to you is not yes and no.

- 19 For the Son of God, Christ Jesus, was proclaimed among you by us—by Silvanus and Timothy and me—was not yes and no, but is yes in Him.
- 20 For in Him is yes to as many as are the promises of God. Therefore, through Him also our "Amen" is said by us to the glory of God.

21 Now He who establishes us with you in Christ and anointed us is

God,
22 who also sealed us and gave us the Spirit in our hearts as a pledge.

11 - Cod as a witness to my soul, that in order to spare you, I did not return to Corinth.

24 Not that we lord it over your faith, but we work with you for your

happiness, for you are standing fast in your faith.

But I decided this for my own sake, that I would not come to you again in sorrow.

2 For if I made you grieve, who can make me happy except the one

whom I have made to grieve?

3 And I wrote this very thing to you, so that when I came, I would not have sorrow from those who should make me happy; having confidence in all of you, that my joy would be the joy of all of you.

4 For I wrote to you out of great distress and anguish of heart with many tears, not to make you grieve, but that you may understand the love

I have especially for you.

5 But if any has caused grief, he has not caused grief to me, but to

some degree—not to be too severe on him—to all of you.

Sufficient for such a one is the punishment inflicted by the majority,

7 so that instead, you should forgive and encourage him, so that such

a one may not be overwhelmed by extreme sorrow.

8 Therefore, I urge you to reaffirm your love for him.

9 For this purpose also I wrote that I might know if you have been tested, whether you are obedient in everything.

10 But whom you forgive anything, I forgive also; for indeed what I

¹ Or, concern

2 Corinthians 2:11

have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, it is for your sakes in the sight of Christ,

11 so that Satan might not take advantage of us, for we are not uninformed of his designs.

12 Now when I came to Troas to proclaim the gospel of Christ, and although a door was opened to me in the Lord,

13 I had no rest for my spirit because I did not find Titus my brother; but saying farewell to them, I went on to Macedonia.

14 But thanks be to God, who always leads us in His triumph in Christ, and makes known through us the sweet aroma of the knowledge of Him in every place.

15 For we are to God the fragrance of Christ among those who are

being saved and among those who are perishing;
16 to the one an aroma from death to death, to the other an aroma

from life to life. And who is competent for this task?

17 For we are not like the many, peddling the word of God for money; instead, in Christ, we speak sincerely before God as men from God.

3 Are we beginning to commend ourselves again? Or do we need as some, letters of recommendation to you or from you?

2 You are our letter, written on our hearts, known and read by all

3 being plainly revealed that you are a letter of Christ, administered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone, but on the tablets of the human hearts.

4 And such confidence we have through Christ before God.

5 Not that we are competent of ourselves to judge anything as coming from ourselves, but our competency is from God,

6 who also made us competent servants of the new covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit, because the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.

7 Now if the ministry of death, engraved in letters on stones, came with glory, so that the children of Israel could not look intently at the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, fading as it was,

will not the ministry of the Spirit be even more glorious?

9 For if the ministry of condemnation was glorious, much more does the ministry of justification excel in glory.

10 For indeed what had glory, in this respect has no glory because of

the glory which surpasses it.

11 For if that which fades away was with glory, much more that which is permanent is in glory.

12 Having then such a hope, we use great boldness in speech,

13 and are not as Moses, who put a veil over his face, so that the children of Israel could not look intently at the end of the fading splendor.

14 But their minds were hardened, for until this very day the same

- veil remains unlifted at the reading of the old covenant, because it is in Christ that it is removed.
 - 15 But until this day when Moses is read, a veil lies upon their mind.

16 But whenever a person turns to the Lord, the veil is removed.

17 Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we, with face unveiled, all reflect the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same likeness from glory to greater glory, even as from the Lord, the Spirit.

Therefore, since we have received mercy, we have this ministry, we

do not lose courage.

2 Instead, we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not living in craftiness or falsifying the word of God, but before God commend ourselves to every man's conscience by the plain presentation of the truth.

3 And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are lost,

4 in whose case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelieving, so that they might not see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.

5 For we do not proclaim ourselves but Christ Jesus our Lord, and

ourselves as bond servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who said, "Light shall shine out of darkness," is He who has made light shine in our hearts to give light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ.

But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, in order that the

surpassing greatness of the power may be of God and not from us.

8 We are afflicted in every way, but not crushed; perplexed but not despairing.

9 persecuted but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed;

10 always carrying about in our body the death of Jesus, that the life of Jesus may also be known in our body.

11 For we who live are constantly being handed over to death for Jesus' sake, that the life of Jesus may be known in our mortal body.

12 So death is at work in us, but life in you.

13 But having the same spirit of faith, as it is written, "I believed, efore, I spoke," we believe too, therefore we also speak; therefore, I spoke,"³ we believe too, therefore we also speak,
14 recognizing that He who raised the Lord Jesus will raise us also

with Jesus and will present us with you.

15 For all things are for your benefit, so that the grace which is spreading to an increasing number of people may cause thanksgiving to abound to the glory of God.

16 Therefore, we do not lose courage, but though our outer man is

decaying, yet the inner man is being renewed day by day.

17 For momentary, light affliction produces for us an everlasting

fullness of glory beyond all comparison,

18 while we do not look at what is seen, but at what is not seen, for what is seen is temporal, but what is not seen is eternal.

For we know that if the earthly tent we live in is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in heaven.

2 For indeed in this house we groan, longing to be clothed with our

dwelling from heaven;

3 inasmuch as we, having been clothed, shall not be found naked.

4 For indeed, while we are in this tent, we groan, being oppressed, because we do not want to be unclothed, but to be clothed, so that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life.

5 Now he who prepared us for this very purpose is God, who gave

us the Spirit as a pledge.

² Gen. 1:3

³ Ps. 116:10

254 2 Corinthians 5:6

6 Therefore, being confident, and recognizing that while we are at home in the body we are absent from the Lord—

7 for we live by faith, and not by sight—

8 we are confident, I say, and prefer rather to be absent from the body and to be at home with the Lord.

9 Therefore, we make it our goal, whether at home or away, to be

pleasing to Him.

- 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each may receive what is due for what he has done in the body, whether good or bad.
- 11 Therefore, knowing what the fear of the Lord means, we persuade men. But we are well known to God, and I hope that in your conscience we are also well known.
- 12 We are not commending ourselves to you again, but are giving you an opportunity to be proud of us, so we may have an answer for those who take pride in appearance and not in sincerity.

13 For if we are out of our minds, it is for God; if we are sane, it is

for you.

14 For the love of Christ controls us, having decided this, that one died for all, therefore all died;

15 and He died for all, so that those who live should no longer live

for themselves, but for Him who died and rose again for them.

16 Therefore, from this time we recognize no man by what he is in the flesh, even though we have known Christ by what He is in the flesh, yet we now know Him no longer this way.

17 Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has

passed away; behold, the new has come.

18 Now all this is from God, who reconciled us to Himself through

- Christ, and gave us the ministry of reconciliation.
 19 that is, God was reconciling the world to Himself in Christ, not counting their transgressions against them, and has entrusted to us the ministry of reconciliation.

 20 Therefore, we are ambassadors of Christ, inasmuch as God is
- entreating through us; we urge you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God.
- 21 He made Him, who knew no sin, to be a sin offering for us; so that in Him we might be those whom God accounts righteous.

And working together with Him, we appeal to you also not to accept the grace of God in vain.

2 For He says, "At the acceptable time, I heard you, and on the day of salvation I helped you;" behold, now is "The acceptable time," behold now is "the day of salvation."

3 We are giving no cause for offense in anything, in order that the

ministry will not be discredited,

4 rather in every way commending ourselves as servants of God, in great perseverance, in persecutions, in hardships, in distresses,

in beatings, in imprisonments, in disturbances, in labors, in

sleepless nights, in hunger,

6 in purity, in knowledge, in patience, in kindness in the Holy Spirit, in sincere love,

⁴ Isa. 49:8

2 Corinthians 6:7

7 in the message of truth, in the power of God, by weapons of righteousness for the right hand and for the left,

8 by glory and dishonor, by bad report and good report; as

impostors, and yet true;

9 as unknown yet well known, as about to die, yet behold, we live, as punished, yet not put to death,

10 as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing, as poor, yet making many rich,

as having nothing, yet possessing everything.

- 11 We have spoken freely to you, Corinthians, our heart is opened wide.
- 12 You are not restricted by us, but you are restricted by your own affections.

13 Now open wide your hearts to us in the same way in exchange

also—I speak to you as children.

14 Do not be unequally bound together with unbelievers, for what share does righteousness have with lawlessness, or what fellowship does light have with darkness?

15 Or what agreement has Christ with Belial, or what does a believer

have in common with an unbeliever?

16 Or what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the temple of the living God, just as God has said, "I will dwell in them and live among them; and I will be their God, and they will be My people."

17 "Therefore, come out from among them, and be separate, says the

Lord, and do not touch what is unclean, and I will accept you.

18 "And I will be a Father to you, and you will be sons and daughters to Me, says the Lord Almighty."

- Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in reverence for God.
- 2 Make room for us in your hearts. We have wronged no one, we have corrupted no one, we took advantage of no one.

3 I do not say this to condemn you, for I have said before that you

are in our hearts to die together and to live together.

4 Great is my confidence in you, great is my pride concerning you; during all my affliction, I am filled with comfort, I overflow with joy.

5 For even when we reached Macedonia our flesh had no rest, but

we were oppressed in every way, conflicts without, fears within.

6 But God who comforts the dejected, comforted us by the arrival of Titus;

7 and not only by his arrival, but also by the comfort you gave him. He told us of your longing, your mourning, your warmth of emotion for me; so I rejoiced even more.

8 For even though I caused you sorrow by my letter, I do not regret it, though I did regret it—because I see that my letter caused you sorrow,

though it was for a short time—

9 now I rejoice, not because you were made to feel sorrow, but because your sorrow led to repentance; for you were caused sorrow according to God's will, so that in nothing were you injured by us.

⁶ Hos. 1:10

⁵ Lev. 26:12; Ex. 29:45

10 For the sorrow that God wants produces a repentance that leads to salvation, leaving no regret. But the sorrow of this world brings death.

11 For see what earnestness this very thing, this godly sorrow produced in you, what vindication of yourselves, what indignation, what fear, what yearning, what zeal, what punishment of the offender! everything you have shown you were innocent in this matter.

12 So even though I wrote to you, it was not on account of the one who did wrong, nor on account of the one wronged, but that in the sight

of God your devotion for us might become evident to you.

13 Because of this, we have been comforted. In a In addition to our comfort, we rejoiced even more over the joy of Titus, because his spirit has been relieved by all of you.

14 For if I boasted to him anything about you, I have not been humiliated, but as we spoke everything truthfully, so also our boasting

before Titus proved to be the truth.

15 And his affection was even more for you as he recalls the obedience of all of you, how you welcomed him with fear and trembling.

16 I rejoice that in everything I have confidence in you.

8 Now we want you to know, brethren, the grace of God bestowed on the congregations of Macedonia,

2 that during a severe trial of affliction their abundant joy and their

deep poverty has overflowed into the wealth of their generosity.

For I testify that according to their ability, indeed beyond their

ability, they gave of their own choice,

- 4 with much entreaty, begging us for the favor of participation in the support for the saints.
- 5 And this they did, not as we expected, because they first gave themselves to the Lord and then to us by the will of God.

6 So we urged Titus, that as he had made a beginning previously, so

he would also complete in you this gracious work also.

7 But just as you excel in everything, in faith, in speech, and knowledge and in great earnestness and in your love for us, see that, you excel also in this gracious work also.

8 I do not say this as a command, but as proving by the earnestness

of others, the sincerity of your love also.

9 For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was rich, yet for your sake He became poor, so that through His poverty, you might become rich.

10 And I give my judgment in this matter, for this is beneficial to you, who were the first to make a beginning last year, not only to proceed

with this, but also to do it willingly.

11 But now complete the doing of it too, for just as there is the readiness to want to do it, so there must also be the completion of it according to your means.

12 For if the willingness is present, it is acceptable according to what

a person has, not according to what he does not have.

13 Now I do not say this that others should have relief and you be

burdened, but by equality.

14 At the present your abundance being a supply to their need, so that their abundance being a supply for your need, that there might be equality;

2 Corinthians 8:15

15 as it is written, "He who gathered much, did not have too much, and he who gathered little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God who put the same devotion that I have for you in the heart of Titus.

17 For not only did he accept our appeal, but being very earnest, of his own accord he is coming to you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother whose praise in the proclamation of the gospel has spread throughout all the congregations;

19 and not only this, but he was chosen by the congregations to travel with us in this gracious work, which is administered by us for the glory of the Lord Himself, and to show our willingness.

20 This we are trying to avoid, that no one finds fault with us in our

administration of this generous gift;

21 for we have regard to what is praiseworthy, not only in the sight

of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we are sending with them our brother, whom we have often tested and found earnest in many things, but now even more earnest, because of his great confidence in you.

23 As for Titus, he is my companion and fellow worker among you;

as for our brethren, they are messengers of the congregations, a glory to

Christ.

- 24 Therefore, before the congregations demonstrate to them the proof of your love and the reason for our boasting about you.
- For indeed it is not necessary for me to write to you about this service for the saints;
- 2 for I know your willingness, of which I speak praises about you to the Macedonians, that Achaia has been ready since last year, and your zeal has aroused most of them.
- 3 But I have sent the brethren, so that our boasting about you may not prove to be false in this matter, but that you may be ready, as I said you would be;
- 4 lest perhaps if any of the Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we—to say nothing of you—would be humiliated by this confidence.
- So I regarded it necessary to encourage the brethren that they would go on before you to get ready in advance the generous gift which was previously promised, so that the same might be ready as a generous gift, and not as a grudging contribution.

6 Now this I say, he who sows sparingly, will also reap sparingly;

and he who sows generously, will also reap generously.

Each one should give as he has purposed in his heart, not grudgingly, nor under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to make all favor abound to you, so that having

all you need, you may have an abundance for every good work;

9 just as it is written, "He scattered abroad, He gave to the needy.

His generosity remains forever."

10 Now He who provides seed for the sower and bread for food, will

⁷ Ex. 16:18

⁸ Ps. 112:9

258
2 Corinthians 9:11
provide and multiply your seed for sowing, and will increase the harvest

of your generosity;

11 you will be enriched in everything for greatest liberality, which produces through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the ministering of this service, not only supplies the needs of

the saints, but is abounding also with many thanksgivings to God.

13 Because the proof provided by this service they will glorify God for your subjection to your profession to the gospel of Christ, and for the generosity of your contribution to them and to all,

14 while they too, by prayer for you, long for you because of the

surpassing grace of God upon you.

15 Thanks be to God for His indescribable gift!

10 Now I Paul entreat you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ—I who am "cowardly" when face to face with you, but "bold" toward you when absent!

2 I ask that when I am present I may not show courage with the confidence I have in mind toward some who regard us as if we live

according to human standards.

3 For though we live in the world, 9 yet we do not wage war like the world,

4 for the weapons of our warfare are not of material things, but

are mighty for God for destroying strongholds.

5 We are demolishing every subtle argument and everything that rises up against the knowledge of God and take captive every thought and make it obedient to Christ,

6 and we are ready to punish all disobedience, when your obedience

is complete.

7 You are regarding things by outward appearance. If anyone is confident that he himself belongs to Christ, let him to himself consider this again, that just as he belongs to Christ, so also we do.

8 For even if I should boast somewhat more about our authority which the Lord gave for building you up and not for tearing you down, I

will not be ashamed,

- 9 for I do not want to appear as if I were terrifying you by my letters.
- 10 For they say, "His letters are weighty and powerful but his personal presence is unimpressive and his speech contemptible."

11 Let a person consider this, that what we are in word by letters

when absent, such are we also in deed when present.

12 For we do not dare to class or compare ourselves with some of those who commend themselves; but they measure themselves by themselves and compare themselves with themselves, they are without understanding.

13 But we will not boast about our limit, but only within the limit of the sphere which God has assigned to us as a limit, a limit which reaches

as far as you.

14 For we are not overextending ourselves as we would be doing if we did not reach to you, for we were the first to come even as far as you with the gospel of Christ;

Lit., flesh

¹⁰ Lit., the flesh

2 Corinthians 10:15

15 not boasting about work beyond our sphere, that is, of work in other men's labors, but having the hope that as your faith grows, the sphere of our activity will be enlarged even more by you,

16 so we can proclaim the gospel to regions beyond you, and not to

boast in what has been accomplished in another's sphere of work.

17 But "He who boasts, let him boast in the Lord."

18 For it is not the one who commends himself who is approved, but the one whom the Lord commends.

11 I wish that you would bear with me in a little foolishness, but indeed you are already bearing with me.

2 For I am jealous for you with a godly jealousy; for I promised you in marriage to one husband, that I might present you as a pure virgin in

Christ.

- But I fear that as the serpent deceived Eve by his cunning, that your minds might be corrupted from the sincerity and purity of devotion to Christ.
- 4 For if one comes proclaiming another Jesus whom we did not proclaim, or if you receive a different spirit which you did not receive, or a different gospel which you did not accept, you readily accept it.

5 For I do not consider myself inferior to those super apostles.
6 But even if I am untrained in oratory, yet I am not in knowledge; certainly, we have made this evident to you in everything.

7 Or did I commit a sin in humbling myself, in order that you might

be exalted, because I proclaimed to you the gospel without charge?

8 I robbed other congregations, receiving support from them to serve you.

- And when I was with you and in need, I was not a burden to anyone; for when the brethren came from Macedonia, they supplied my need, and in everything I kept myself from being a burden to you, and will continue to do so.
- 10 As the truth of Christ is in me, this boasting of mine will not be silenced in the regions of Achaia.

11 Why? Because I do not love you? God knows I do!

12 But what I am doing I will continue to do, that I may remove the pretext of those who want a pretext to be regarded as we are in the matter about which they are boasting

13 For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, disguising

themselves as apostles of Christ.

14 And no wonder, for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light.

15 It is not surprising then if his servants also disguise themselves as servants of righteousness, whose end will be according to their deeds.

16 I say again, let no one think me foolish. But if you did, accept me

as foolish, that I also may boast a little.

17 What I am speaking, I am not speaking as the Lord would, but as

in foolishness, in this boastful confidence.

18 Since many boast about earthly descent, I will boast also. 19 For you gladly bear with the foolish, you who are so wise.

20 For you tolerate anyone if he enslaves you, if he makes prey of

¹¹ Jer. 9:24

¹² Lit., the flesh

you, if he takes advantage of you, if he exalts himself, if he strikes you in

21 To my shame, I must admit we have been too weak to do that. But in whatever else anyone dares to do, I speak in foolishness, I can have the courage to do also.

22 Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are

they descendants of Abraham? So am I.

23 Are they servants of Christ? I am talking as a madman, I am even more; in much more labor, in many more imprisonments, in beatings beyond count, often in danger of death.

24 Five times I received thirty-nine lashes from the Jews.

25 Three times I was beaten with rods, once I was stoned, three times

I was shipwrecked, a day and a night I spent adrift at sea.

26 Often I have been on journeys in which there were dangers from rivers, dangers from robbers, dangers from my countrymen, dangers from the Gentiles, dangers in the city, dangers in the uninhabited regions, dangers on the sea, dangers among false brethren.

27 I have been in labor and hardship, often without sleep, in hunger and thirst, often without food, in cold and without sufficient clothing.

- 28 In addition to these external things, there is the daily pressure on me of concern for all the congregations.
- 29 Who is weak and I am not weak? Who is led into sin and I am not aroused with concern?

30 If I must boast, I will boast of what concerns my weakness.

31 The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, He who is blessed forever, knows I am not lying.

32 In Damascus, the ethnarch under Aretas the king was guarding the

city of Damascus in order to take me into custody,

33 and I was let down in a basket through a small opening in the wall, and thus escaped from his hands.

- Boasting is necessary, but it is not beneficial. I will pass on to visions and revelations from the Lord.
- 2 I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago was caught up to the third heaven. Whether such a man was in the body, I did not know, or out of the body, I do not know, God knows.

3 And I know that this man—whether in the body or out of the body,

I do not know, God knows-

4 was caught up into Paradise and heard inexpressible words, which a man is not permitted to speak.

5 I will boast about such a man, but about myself I will not boast

except with regard to my weaknesses.

6 For if I should desire to boast, I would not be foolish, because I would be speaking the truth; but I refrain from this, so that no one will credit me with more than what he sees in me or hears from me.

7 And because of the surpassing greatness of the revelations, to keep me from exalting myself, a thorn in the flesh was given to me, a messenger

of Satan, to afflict me, so that I would not exalt myself!

8 I appealed to the Lord three times concerning this, that it might be removed from me.

- 9 And He said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for power reaches completeness in weakness." With greatest pleasure then, I would rather boast about my weaknesses, that the power of Christ might dwell in me.
 - 10 Therefore, I delight in weaknesses, in insults, in distresses, in

2 Corinthians 12:11

persecutions, in difficulties for Christ's sake. For when I am weak, then

11 I have become foolish; you yourselves have forced me. Indeed, I should have been commended by you, for in no respect was I inferior to those super apostles, even though I am a nobody.

12 The attesting miracles of an apostle were performed among you

with greatest perseverance, by signs and wonders and miracles.

13 For in what way were you regarded as inferior to the rest of the congregations, except that I myself did not become a burden to you?

Forgive me this wrong!

14 See, I am ready to come to you for the third time, and I will not be a burden to you; for I do not seek what is yours, but you. For the children are under no obligation to lay up money for their parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And with greatest pleasure, I will spend and be completely spent on behalf of your souls. If I loved you much more, am I on account of

this to be loved less?

16 Be that as it may, I did not burden you. However, crafty fellow that I am, I took you in by trickery.

17 Did I take advantage of you through any of those I sent to you?

18 I urged Titus to go to you and sent the brother with him. Did Titus take advantage of you? Have we not conducted ourselves by the same spirit? Have we not had the same behavior?

19 You have thought all this time that we were defending ourselves to you. Rather, it is in Christ we are speaking before God; and all for your

upbuilding, beloved.

20 For I fear that when I arrive, perhaps I may not find you to be what I desire and I may not be found by you to be what you desire; that perhaps there may be strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, disputes, slanders, gossip, arrogance, disorder.

21 I fear that when I come again my God may humiliate me before you and I will grisve over many of those who have sinned in the next and

you, and I will grieve over many of those who have sinned in the past and have not repented of the impurity and sexual immorality and sensuality they

have practiced.

13 This is the third time I am coming to you. Every fact is to be established by the testimony of two or three witnesses. 13

2 I said before when present the second time, and now though absent, I say in advance to those who have previously sinned and to all others, that if I come, I will spare no one,

3 since you are seeking proof that Christ is speaking in me, who is

not weak toward you but is mighty in you.

4 For indeed He was crucified because of weakness, yet He lives by God's power. Now we also are weak in Him, yet by God's power we shall live with Him through God's power for you.

Test yourselves to find out if you are in the faith; examine yourselves! Or do you not know this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ

is in you—unless, of course, you do not pass the test.

6 But I trust that you will come to know that we ourselves have not failed the test.

¹³ Deut. 19:15

2 Corinthians 13:7 7 Now we pray to God that you do nothing wrong, not that we may appear as approved, but that you may do what is right, even though we may seem to be unapproved.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but only for the truth.

9 For we ourselves rejoice when we are weak but you are strong; we

also pray for your perfecting.

10 For this reason I am writing this while absent, so that when present I may not deal severely by the authority the Lord gave me for building up and not for tearing down.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Correct your ways, receive exhortation, be in agreement, live in peace. And the God of love and peace will be

with you.

12 Greet one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints greet you.

14 May the favor of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with all of you.

The Apostle Paul's Epistle To

The Congregations Of

GALATIA

Paul an apostle—not sent from men nor by man but by Jesus Christ, -and God the Father who raised Him from the dead—

2 and all the brethren with me, to the congregations of Galatia.
3 May you have favor and prosperity from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ,

4 who gave Himself for our sins, that He might set us free from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father,

5 to whom be glory forever. Amen.
6 I am amazed that you are so soon deserting Him who called you by the grace of Christ for a different gospel,

7 which is not another, except there are some who are unsettling you

and desire to pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But even if we or an angel from heaven should proclaim to you a gospel not according to what we proclaimed to you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, I now say again, if any one is proclaiming to you a gospel contrary to what you accepted, let him be accursed.

10 For am I now seeking the favor of men, or of God? Or am I striving to please men? If I were still trying to please men, I would not be a bond servant of Christ.

11 For I want you to know, brethren, that the gospel proclaimed by me

is not from man.

12 For I did not receive it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came

to me through revelation from Jesus Christ.

13 For you have heard of my former manner of life in Judaism, how I persecuted God's community of believers beyond measure, and tried to destroy it.

14 And I advanced in Judaism more than many of my own age in my

nation, being far more zealous for the tradition of my ancestors.

Galatians 1:15

15 But when He, who set me apart from my birth, and called me by His grace, was pleased

16 to reveal His Son in me, that I might proclaim Him among the

Gentiles, I did not immediately confer with man,

17 nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again to Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up again to Jerusalem to become

acquainted with Cephas, and stayed with him fifteen days.

- 19 But I saw none of the other apostles except James, the Lord's brother.
- 20 Now with respect to what I am writing you, I affirm to you, before God, I am not lying.

21 After that I went into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

- 22 But I was unknown personally to the congregations of Judea which were in Christ.
- 23 But they only kept hearing, "He who formerly persecuted us, is now proclaiming the faith which he once tried to destroy."

24 And they glorified God because of me.

Then after fourteen years I again went up to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus along also.

2 And I went up because of a revelation, and I set before them the gospel that I proclaimed among the Gentiles, but privately before men of

influence, fearing that I might be running or had run in vain.

3 Yet not even Titus who was with me, was compelled to be

circumcised, though he was a Greek.

4 But it was because of false brethren who came in stealthily to spy out our liberty we have in Christ Jesus, that they might enslave us.

5 But we did not yield in subjection for an hour to them, so that the

truth of the gospel might remain with you.

- 6 But from those who were influential (what they were does not matter to me; God is impartial)—now those influential men contributed nothing to me.
- 7 But on the contrary, seeing that I had been entrusted with the gospel to the uncircumcised, just as Peter was with the gospel to the circumcised,

8 (for He who operated² effectively for Peter for his apostleship to

the circumcised, operated effectively for me to the Gentiles),

- 9 and recognizing the grace that had been given to me, James and Cephas and John, who were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship, that we should go to the Gentiles, and they to the circumcised.
- 10 They only asked that we remember the poor, which very thing I made every effort to do.

11 But when Cephas³ came to Antioch, I opposed him to his face,

because he stood condemned.

12 For before certain men came from James, he was eating with the Gentiles. But when they came, he began to withdraw and separated himself, fearing the circumcised.

¹ Lit. flesh and blood

Or endowed i.e., Peter

264 Galatians 2:13

13 And the rest of the Jews joined him in hypocrisy, so that even

Barnabas was led away by their hypocrisy.

14 But when I saw that they were not straightforward about the truth of the gospel, I said to Cephas in the presence of all, "If you, being a Jew, live like the Gentiles and not like the Jews, how is it that you compel the Gentiles to live like the Jews?"

15 "We are Jews by nature and not sinners of Gentile origin,

16 "yet recognizing that a man is not justified by the works required by the Law but by faith in Christ Jesus, even we have believed in Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by the works demanded by the Law; for by the works demanded by the Law shall no person be justified.

17 "But if, while seeking to be justified in Christ, we ourselves have been found to be sinners, is Christ then a minister of sin? May it never

be!

18 "For if I build again what I destroyed, I prove myself to be a transgressor.

19 "For through the Law, I died to the Law, that I might live to God.

20 "I have been crucified with Christ, and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life that I now live in the flesh, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.

21 "I do not reject the grace of God, for if justification' comes through

the Law, then Christ died in vain."

3 O foolish Galatians, who has bewitched you, before whose eyes Jesus was portrayed publicly as crucified?

2 I only want to learn this from you, "Did you receive the Spirit by

the works required by the Law or the message requiring faith?"

3 Are you so foolish? Having begun by the Spirit, will you now be made complete in the material system?

4 Have you suffered so much in vain—if indeed it was in vain?

5 Does He then who provides you with the Spirit and works miracles among you, do it by the works demanded by the Law or by the message requiring faith?

6 Just do as Abraham who believed God and it was credited to him

for righteousness.6

- 7 Recognize then, that those who have faith, these are the sons of Abraham.
- 8 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, announced the gospel in advance to Abraham, saying, "In you shall all the nations be blessed."
- 9 So then those who have faith are blessed with Abraham, the believer.
- 10 For all who hold to keeping the Law are under a curse. For it is written, "Cursed is every one who does not continue to do all that is written in the book of the Law."

Or, acceptance as right

Lit., flesh

⁶ Gen. 15:6

⁷ Gen. 12:3

⁸ Deut. 27:26

Galatians 3:11

11 And that no one is justified before God by the Law is evident, because, "The righteous man shall live by faith."

12 But the Law is not of faith; on the contrary, "He who practices them shall live by them." 10

13 Christ redeemed us from the curse of the Law by becoming a curse for us, for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree.

14 He redeemed us so that the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus might come to the Gentiles, so that by faith we might receive the promise of the Spirit.

15 Brethren, I speak in a human way; though it is only a man's covenant, yet when it has been ratified, no one annuls or adds provisions

16 Now the promises were spoken to Abraham and to his descendants. He does not say, "And to descendants, as about many, but as about one,

'And to your Descendant," who is Christ.

17 This is what I mean; the Law which came four hundred and thirty years later does not make void a covenant previously ratified by God, so as to nullify the promise.

18 For if the inheritance comes from the Law, then it is no longer the

result of the promise, but God granted it to Abraham by promise.

19 What then is the purpose of the Law? It was added because of transgressions being enacted through angels by the agency of a mediator, until the Descendant would come, concerning whom the promise was made.

20 Now a mediator is not for one party only, but God is one.

21 Is the Law, then, contrary to the promises of God? God forbid! For if there had been a law given that could give life, then righteousness¹³ would indeed have been by the Law.

22 But the Scripture has confined all under sin, so that by faith in

Jesus Christ, the promise might be given to those who believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept in custody under the Law,

being imprisoned until faith would be revealed.

- 24 Therefore, the Law was our guardian to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith.
 - 25 But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a guardian.

26 For you are all the sons of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been immersed into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free man, there is neither male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's children and heirs according to the promise.

Now I say, as long as the heir is a child, he does not differ in any way from a slave, though he is owner of all,

2 but is under guardians and managers until the time set by the

father.

3 So we also, while we were children were enslaved to an elementary material system.

⁹ Hab. 2:4

¹⁰ Lev. 18:15

¹¹ Deut. 21:23

¹² Gen. 12:1-3

¹³ or, justification

266 Galatians 4:4

4 But when the fullness of time came, God sent His Son, born of woman, born under the Law,

5 that He might redeem those under the Law, that we might receive

the adoption as sons.

6 And because you are sons, God sent the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying, "Abba, Father."

7 Therefore, you are no longer a slave, but a son; and if a son, then

an heir through the gracious act of God.

8 However, at that time, when you did not know God, you were

slaves to those who by nature are not really gods.

9 But now having come to know God, or rather to be known by God, how is it that you are returning again to the weak and impotent elemental systems, to which you desire to be enslaved again?

10 You observe days and months and seasons and years.

11 I fear for you that perhaps I have labored for you in vain.

12 I urge you, brethren, become as I am, for I am also as you are. You have done me no wrong, 13 but you know that it was because of a physical illness that I

proclaimed to you the gospel the first time;

- 14 and that which was a trial for you in my physical condition, you did not despise or reject, but you welcomed me as an angel of God, as Christ Jesus Himself.
- 15 Where, then is your feeling of a blessing? For I can testify to you, that if possible, you would have plucked out your eyes and given them to

16 Have I therefore become your enemy by telling you the truth?

17 They zealously seek you, not honestly, but want to separate you from us, so that you might seek them.

18 But it is always good to be zealous in what is good, and not only

when I am present with you.

19 My children, for whom I am in the pains of labor, until Christ is formed in you,

20 but I wish to be present with you now and to change my tone, for

I am in doubt about you.

- 21 Tell me, you who desire to be under the Law, do you not listen to the Law?
- 22 For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by a slave woman, and one by a free woman.

23 But the son of the slave woman was born in a natural way, and the

son of the free woman through the promise.

24 This signifies an allegory; for these women represent the two covenants, one is from Mount Sinai bearing children into slavery; she is Hagar.

25 Now this Hagar represents Mount Sinai in Arabia, and corresponds

to the present Jerusalem, for she is in slavery with her children.

26 But the Jerusalem above is free; she is our mother.

27 For it is written, "Rejoice, barren woman who does not give birth; break forth and shout, you who have no labor pains; for more are the children of the desolate, than the one who has a husband."15

28 And you, brethren, like Isaac, are the children of promise.

29 But at that time, the son who was born by the natural way persecuted him who was born by the Spirit, so it is also now.

¹⁵ Isa. 54:1

¹⁴ Gen. 17:16-18; Gen. 18:10-12

Galatians 4:30

30 But what does the Scripture say? "Drive out the slave woman and her son. Because the son of the slave woman will not be an heir with the son of the free woman."16

31 For this reason, brethren, we are not the children of the slave

woman but of the free woman.

It is for freedom that Christ set us free. Stand therefore, and do not be entangled again in the yoke of slavery.

2 Behold, I, Paul, say to you that if you are circumcised, Christ will

be of no benefit to you.

3 And I solemnly testify again to every man who is circumcised, that he is obligated to keep the whole Law.

You are separated from Christ, you who are attempting to be

justified by the Law, you have fallen from grace.

5 For we by faith wait for the hope of righteousness through the Spirit.

6 For in Christ neither circumcision nor uncircumcision means anything, but faith expressing¹⁷ itself through love does.
7 You were running well; who hindered you from obeying the truth?

8 This persuasion did not come from Him who calls you.

9 A little yeast leavens the whole lump of dough.

- 10 In the Lord, I have confidence in you, that you will take no other view; but he who confuses you will bear his own punishment, whoever he may be.
- 11 And I, brethren, if I still openly proclaim circumcision, why am I still persecuted? If I did, then the cross would cease to be an offense.

12 Would that those who disturb you emasculate themselves.

- 13 For you were called to freedom, brethren; only do not use your freedom for an opportunity for fleshly nature but by love serve one
- 14 For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, in the statement, "You shall love your fellow member as yourself." 18
- 15 But if you bite and devour one another, beware lest you be consumed by one another.

16 But I say, live by the Spirit and you will not fulfill the lust of the

fleshly nature.

17 For the desire of the fleshly nature opposes what is of the Spirit and the Spirit opposes the desire of the fleshly nature, for these are opposite to each other, so you do not do what you desire.

18 But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the Law.

19 Now the deeds of the fleshly nature are evident, which are: sexual immorality, impurity, sensuality, 20 idolatry, witchcraft, enmities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger,

disputes, dissensions, factions,

- 21 envy, drunkenness, carousing and such as these, of which I tell you in advance, as I told you previously, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.
- 22 But love, joy, peace, forbearance, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 gentleness, self-control is the product of the Spirit. Against such there is no law.

¹⁶ Gen. 21:10,12 ¹⁷ Or, working 18 Lev. 19:18

Galatians 5:24

24 And those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the fleshly nature with its passions and lusts.

25 Since we live by the Spirit, let us follow the Spirit.
26 Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another.

h Brethren, even if a person is caught in some transgression, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself, lest you also be tempted.

2 Bear one another's burdens, and in this way fulfill the law of

Christ.

- For if anyone thinks he is something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself.
- 4 But let each examine his own work, and then he will have reason for boasting about himself alone, and not about another.

5 For each will bear his own burden.

- 6 And let him who is instructed in the word share all good things with the teacher.
- 7 Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that will he also reap.
- 8 For the one who sows to his own fleshly nature shall because of fleshly nature reap destruction but the one who sows to the Spirit, shall from the Spirit reap eternal life.

9 And do not let us become weary in doing good, for at the proper

time, we will reap if we do not give up.

10 So then, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all people, and especially to those who are of the family of the faith.

11 See what large letters I am writing to you with my own hand.

12 Those who desire to make a good showing in physical advantages, try to compel you to be circumcised. They do this only because they may avoid persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For those who are circumcised do not even observe the Law themselves, but they want you to be circumcised, that they may boast in

your physical circumcision.

- 14 But God forbid that I should boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom the world has been crucified to me and I to the
- 15 For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation is.
- 16 And as many as follow this rule, peace and mercy be upon them and upon the Israel of God.

17 From this time let no one trouble me, for I bear in my body the

marks of Jesus.

18 May the favor of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

The Apostle Paul's Letter To

The Congregation At

EPHESUS

Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by God's will, to the saints who are at Ephesus and who are faithful in Christ Jesus.

2 May you have favor and prosperity from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ,

4 just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that

we might be holy and blameless before Him. In love

5 He previously appointed us for adoption as sons through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the benevolent intention of His will,

6 to the praise of His glorious grace, which He freely bestowed upon

us in the Beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of our transgressions in accordance with the riches of His grace,

8 which He abundantly bestowed upon us. With all wisdom and

understanding,

9 He made known to us what must be revealed about His will

according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Him,

10 with regard to a commission of the gospel in the fullness of the times, which is, the summing up of all things in Christ, what is in heaven and what is on earth. In Him

11 we also have obtained an inheritance, having been chosen previously according to His purpose who carries out all things according to the counsel

of His will,

12 so that we who were the first to have confidence in Christ might be

for the praise of His glory.

13 In Him you also, after hearing the message of truth, the gospel of your salvation—in Him also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise,

14 who is the pledge of our inheritance, with a view to the redemption

of God's own possession, to the praise of His glory.

15 For this reason, I also, after hearing of your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all the saints,

16 do not cease to give thanks for you, while mentioning you in my

17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the glorious Father, may give you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the full knowledge of Him.

18 I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what is the wealth of the glory of His inheritance among the saints,

19 and what is the surpassing greatness of His power for us who believe, in accordance with the manifestation of His mighty power,

20 which He put into effect in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,

21 far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in the one to come.

270 Ephesians 1:22

22 And he put all things in subjection under His feet, and made Him head over everything to the community of believers,

23 which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in every respect.

And you being dead in your transgressions and sins,

2 in which you formerly lived according to the way of this world, in accordance with the ruler of the power of the air, of the spirit now working in the sons' of disobedience.

3 Among whom we also formerly lived in the lusts of our fleshly nature, practicing what the fleshly nature and the mind desired, and were

by nature the children of wrath, even as the rest.

4 But because of His great love for us, God who is rich in mercy,

5 made us alive with Christ, even when we were dead in our transgressions—by grace are you saved.

6 And raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly

places in Christ Jesus,

- 7 so that in the coming ages, He might demonstrate the incomparable riches of His grace showed in His kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.
- 8 For by grace are you saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God.

9 Not of works, so that no one may boast.

10 For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God previously prepared that we should live in them.

11 Therefore, remember, that formerly you were Gentiles by birth, who are called "Uncircumcised" by the so-called "Circumcision," accomplished in the flesh by human hands-

12 that at that time you were separated from Christ, excluded from the citizenship of Israel and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no

hope, and in the world without God.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, you who formerly were afar off are brought near by the blood of Christ.

14 For He is our peace, who has made both one, inasmuch as He

broke down the barrier of the dividing wall,

15 by abolishing in His flesh the enmity, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, that in Himself He makes of the two into one new man thus making peace,

16 and might reconcile them both to God in one body by the cross, by

it having put to death the enmity.

17 And He came and proclaimed peace to you who were far away, and peace to those who were near.

18 For through Him we both have access in one Spirit to the Father.

19 So then you are no longer foreigners and aliens, but are fellow citizens with the saints, and are of God's family,

20 built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus

Himself being the cornerstone,

21 in whom the whole building being fitted together grows up into a

holy temple in the Lord;

22 in whom you are also built together into a dwelling of God in the Spirit.

¹ Or, the people who are disobedient

For this reason, I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus on behalf of you Gentiles-

2 inasmuch as you have heard of the stewardship of God's grace which was given to me for you;

3 that by revelation what must be revealed was made known to me,

as I wrote before briefly.

4 By reference to which, when you read you can understand my insight into what must be revealed about Christ,

5 which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed to His holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit,

6 that the Gentiles are fellow-heirs and fellow-members of the body and fellow-partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel,

7 of which I became a minister through the gift of His grace which

was given to me through the exercise of His power.

8 To me, the very least of all the saints was this grace given, to proclaim to the Gentiles the unfathomable riches of Christ,

9 and to bring to light the arranged plan of what must be revealed,

which for ages had been hid in God, who created everything; 10 so that the infinite wisdom of God might now be made known by the community of believers to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly places,

11 according to the eternal purpose which He carried out in Christ

Jesus our Lord,

- 12 in whom we have boldness and confident access through faith in Him.
- 13 Therefore, I ask you not to lose heart because of my afflictions for you, which is your glory.

14 For this reason, I kneel before the Father,

15 from whom the whole family in heaven and on earth receives its name,

16 I ask that He would, from the wealth of His glory, grant that you

be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner self;

17 so that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, and that you being rooted and established in love,

18 may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth

and length and height and depth,

19 and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled with all the fullness of God.

20 Now to Him who is able to do infinitely more than all we ask or

think, according to the power that works in us,

21 to Him be glory in the community of believers, and in Christ Jesus for all generations, forever and ever. Amen.

I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord entreat you to live in a manner worthy of the calling by which you were called,

2 with greatest humility and gentleness, with patience, having

forbearance for one another in love,

3 making every effort to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of

4 There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were also called in one hope of your calling;

5 one Lord, one faith, one immersion,

6 one God and Father of all who is over all and through all and in all.

272 Ephesians 4:7

7 And grace was given to each of us according to the measure of Christ's gift.

8 Therefore it says, "When He ascended on high, He led a host of

captives captive, and gave gifts to men."²
9 Now this statement, "He ascended," what does it mean except that He had also descended into the lower regions of the earth?

10 He who descended is Himself also He who ascended far above all

the heavens, that He might accomplish everything.

11 And He gave some to be apostles, and some to be prophets, and some to be evangelists, and some to be pastors and teachers,

12 for the preparing of the saints for the work of service, for the

building up of the body of Christ;

- 13 until we all attain to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature person, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ,
- 14 so that we may no longer be children, tossed here and there by the waves and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by the deception of men, by cunning in deceitful scheming.

15 But speaking the truth in love, we will in every way grow up in

Him who is the head, that is, Christ,

16 from whom the whole body, fitted and held together by every supplying ligament, by each part doing its work, makes the body grow to the building up of itself in love.

17 This therefore I say, and solemnly charge in the Lord, that you no longer live as indeed the Gentiles live, in the futility of their thinking,

18 being darkened in their understanding, excluded from the life of God, because of their ignorance, because of the hardness of their heart;

19 and they, having lost all feeling, gave themselves over to sensuality,

to the practice of every kind of impurity, with greedy desire.

20 But you did not thus learn Christ,

- 21 if indeed, having heard about Him, and were instructed in Him, just as truth is in Jesus,
- 22 that, with regard to your former way of life, you are to renounce the old self, which is corrupted by deceptive lusts,

23 and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind,

24 and put on the new self, created in the likeness of God in righteousness and holiness of the truth.

25 Therefore, renounce falsehood, speak truth each of you to his fellow member, for we are members of one another.

26 Be angry, but do not sin; do not let the sun go down on your anger.

27 And do not give the devil an opportunity.

- 28 Let him who steals, steal no more; but instead let him labor, working with his hands what is honorable, so that you may have something to share with him who has need.
- 29 Let no foul speech come from your mouth, but only such as will build up to the need at that time, so that it may provide benefit to those who hear.
- 30 Do not offend the Holy Spirit from God by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.

31 Put away all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander

from you, with all malice.

32 But be kind to one another, compassionate, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ has forgiven you.

² Ps. 68:18

5 Therefore, as dear children, be imitators of God,

2 and live in love, just as Christ also loved us and gave Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God, as a fragrant odor.

3 But sexual immorality or any kind of impurity or greed is not even

to be mentioned among you as is proper among saints;
4 and there must be no indecency or foolish talk or coarse jesting,

which are not proper, but instead the giving of thanks.

5 For this you certainly know that no sexually immoral person or impure person or covetous person, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let no one deceive you with false words, for because of this the

wrath of God comes upon the sons' of disobedience.

7 Therefore do not be partakers with them.

8 For formerly you were darkness, but now are light in the Lord. Live as children of light,

9 for the product of the light consists in all goodness and uprightness

and truth,

10 proving what is pleasing to the Lord.

11 And do not participate in the unprofitable deeds of darkness, but instead indeed expose them;

12 for it is shameful even to speak of what is secretly done by them.

13 But all these when exposed by the light are plainly seen, for light is what makes everything visible.

14 Therefore, it is said, "Awake, O sleeper, and rise from the dead, and Christ will shine on you."

- 15 Be careful then how you live, not as unwise but as wise,
- 16 making the best use of your time, because the days are evil. 17 For this reason, do not be uninformed, but understand what the will of the Lord is.
- 18 And do not get drunk on wine, in which is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit,

19 speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs,

singing and making melody in your hearts to the Lord,

20 always giving thanks for everything to our God and Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 and be subject to one another in reverence for Christ.

- 22 Wives be in subjection to your own husbands, as to the Lord.
- 23 For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the community of believers, He Himself being the Savior of the body.

24 In fact, as the community of believers is subject to Christ, so also

the wives should be in every respect.

25 Husbands, love you wives, just as Christ also loved the community

of believers, and gave Himself for it,

26 that He might purify it, having cleansed it by the washing of water with the word,

27 that He might present the community of believers to Himself, glorious, having no stain or blemish or any such thing, but that it might be holy and blameless.

28 So husbands should also love their own wives as their own bodies.

He who loves his own wife loves himself;

³ Or, *people* ⁴ Isa.26:19

Ephesians 5:29

29 for no one has ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the community of believers,

30 for we are members of His body.

31 For this reason a man will leave his father and mother, and be united to his wife, and the two will become one flesh.

32 This has a great hidden meaning—but I am speaking with regard

to Christ and the community of believers.

33 However, each of you should also love his own wife as himself, and the wife should respect her husband.

6 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

2 Honor your father and your mother (which is the first commandment with a promise),

3 that you may prosper, and that you may live long on the earth.

4 And fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.

5 Slaves, obey your earthly masters with fear and trembling, with

sincerity in your heart, as to Christ;

- 6 not service that is performed while being watched, as those who try to please men, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- 7 Performing service with good will, as to the Lord, and not to men, 8 knowing that whatever good each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- 9 And, masters, do the same to them, and cease threatening, recognizing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no favoritism with Him.

10 Finally, be strong in the Lord, and in His mighty power.

11 Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand

against the schemes of the devil.

12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against authorities, against the world powers of this darkness, against the spirit forces of evil in the upper regions.

13 Therefore take up the full armor of God, so that you may be able

to oppose in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm.

14 So stand firm, having girded your waists with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness,

15 and having bound your feet with the preparation of the gospel of

peace;

16 and in addition to all this, taking up the shield of faith with which you may be able to extinguish the flaming arrows of the evil one.

17 And take the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which

is the word of God.

18 And pray in spirit at all times, with every form of prayer and petition, and with this in mind, be watchful with greatest perseverance and petition for all the saints,

³ Gen. 2:24 ⁶ Ex. 20:12

⁷ Isa. 11:5

¹ Isa. 52:7

⁹ Isa. 59:17

Ephesians 6:19

19 and pray for me, that words may be given to me when I open my mouth, to boldly make known what must be revealed about the gospel.

20 for which I am an ambassador in chains. Pray that I may speak

boldly as I should speak.

21 But that you may know my circumstances, how I am, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful servant in the Lord, will make everything

22 And I have sent him to you for this very reason, that you may

know about us, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 May there be blessings to the brethren, and love with faith, from

God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 May His favor be with all those who love our Lord Jesus Christ with an unfailing love.

The Apostle Paul's Letter To

The Congregation At

PHILIPPI

Paul and Timothy, bond servants of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus at Philippi with the overseers and servants.

2 May you have favor and prosperity from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God every time I remember you,

4 always praying with joy in my every prayer for all of you,

5 because of your participation in the furtherance of the gospel from the first day until now.

6 I am confident of this that He who began a good work in you will

carry it on to completion until the day of Christ Jesus.

7 So it is right for me to feel this way about all of you, for I have you in my heart, since both in my imprisonment and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel, you are all sharers with me of His grace.

8 For God is my witness, how I long for all of you with the affection

of Christ Jesus.

9 And this I pray, that your love may grow more and more in knowledge and in full discernment,

10 so that you may approve what is superior; in order that you may be

pure and blameless for the day of Christ,

11 being fulfilled with the deeds of righteousness which come through Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.

12 Now I want you to know, brethren, that my circumstances have

resulted in the progress of the gospel,

13 so that my imprisonment in Christ's cause became known

throughout the whole imperial guard and to everyone else,

14 and most of the brethren, having confidence in the Lord because of my imprisonment, have much more courage to speak the word of God without fear.

¹ Lit., Just as it is

276 Philippians 1:15

15 Some indeed proclaim Christ even from envy and a contentious spirit, but some also from good will.

16 The latter do it out of love, knowing I am set for the defense of the

gospel;

17 the former proclaim Christ out of selfish ambition, not from pure

motives, thinking to cause me persecution during my imprisonment.

18 What does it matter? Only that in every way, whether in pretense or in sincerity, Christ is declared, and in this I rejoice, and indeed I will continue to rejoice.

19 For I know that this will result in my deliverance through your

prayers and what is provided by the Spirit of Jesus Christ;

20 and it will turn out according to my earnest expectation and hope, that in nothing will I ever be ashamed, but with greatest courage, Christ will even now, as always, be glorified in my body, whether by life or by death.

21 For to me, to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I am to continue to live in the flesh, this will mean a productive labor for me, and I do not know which to choose.

23 But I am hard pressed to choose between the two, having the desire

to depart and be with Christ, for that is very much better;

24 yet for you it is more necessary that I remain in the body. 25 And convinced of this, I know that I will remain and will continue with all of you for your progress and joy in the faith,

26 so that through my coming to you again, your joy in Christ Jesus

will abound because of me.

27 Only live in a manner that is worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and visit you or remain away, I may hear that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind contending for the faith of the

28 in no way be intimidated by your opponents--which is a sign of eternal ruin to them, but of salvation for you, and that from God.

- 29 For it has been granted to you on behalf of Christ, not only to believe in Him, but also to suffer for Him,
- 30 experiencing the same conflict which you saw in me, and now hear to be in me.
- Since therefore there is encouragement in Christ, since there is comfort of love, since there is fellowship of the Spirit, since there is affection and compassion,

2 make my joy complete by being in agreement, having the same

love, united in spirit, having one purpose.

3 Do nothing from selfishness or vain conceit, but in humility each should regard others better than himself;

4 do not look out for your own interests only, but also for the interests of others.

5 Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus,

6 who, existing in the form of God, did not regard equality with God

something to be retained,

7 but gave up His privileges, taking the form of a bond servant, being made in the likeness of men.

² Or, grasped

Philippians 2:8

8 And being found in the appearance as a man, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient unto death, even death on a cross.

9 Therefore, God also highly exalted Him and gave Him a name

which is above every name,

10 that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and on earth, and under the earth;

11 and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to

the glory of God the Father.

12 So then, my beloved, just as you have always obeyed, not only in my presence, but now much more in my absence, work out your salvation with fear and trembling;

13 for it is God who works in you, both to will and to act for His

good purpose.

14 Do everything without complaining or disputing;

15 so that you may be blameless and pure, children of God, faultless in the midst of a crooked and depraved generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world,

16 holding fast to the word of life, so that on the day of Christ I may

boast that I had not run in vain or labored in vain.

17 But even if I am being poured out like a drink offering upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I rejoice and share my joy with all of

18 And you also should rejoice in the same way and share your joy with me.

19 But I hope in the Lord Jesus, to send Timothy to you soon, so I may be encouraged also when I learn of your circumstance.

20 For I have no one else of the same spirit who will be truly

concerned about your welfare.

21 For all are seeking their own interests, not those of Christ Jesus.

22 For you know of his proved character, that as a child serves his father, he served me in the furtherance of the gospel.

23 Therefore, I hope to send him at once, as soon as I see how matters

go with me;

24 and I am confident in the Lord that I myself will also come soon.

25 But I considered it necessary to send Epaphroditus to you, my brother and fellow worker and fellow soldier, who is also your messenger and minister to my need;

26 because he was longing for all of you, and was troubled because

you heard that he was sick.

27 For indeed he was so ill that he nearly died, but God had mercy on him and not only on him but also on me, so that I would not have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 Therefore with greater urgency I have sent him, so that when you see him again, you may rejoice and I may have less anxiety about you.

29 So receive him in the Lord with greatest joy, and hold such men in

30 because he came near to death for Christ's work, risking his life to complete what was lacking in your service to me.

Or, pleasure Lev. 23:13

Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you is not troublesome to me, and it is a safe way for you.

2 Watch out for those who corrupt the faith, watch out for those

who do evil, watch out for the false circumcision,

3 for we are the true circumcision, who serve God by the Spirit and

glory in Christ Jesus, and have no trust in physical advantages,

- 4 although I myself also might have grounds for trust in physical advantages. If anyone thinks he has reason to trust in physical advantages, I much more;
- 5 circumcised the eighth day, of the nation of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews, with regard to the Law, a Pharisee,

6 with regard to zeal, a persecutor of God's called out people, with

regard to acceptability which is in the Law, blameless.

7 But whatever things were a profit to me, these I have regarded as a loss for the sake of Christ.

8 More than that, I regard all things to be loss for the surpassing greatness of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the

loss of everything, and consider them refuse that I might gain Christ,
9 and may be found in Him, having no acceptability of my own
which comes from the Law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the

acceptability which is from God, based on faith.

10 so that I may come to know Him and the power of His resurrection,

and sharing in His suffering, becoming like Him in His death,

11 if possibly I may attain to the resurrection from among the dead.

12 Not that I have already reached it, or have already become perfect, but I press on so that I may lay hold of that for which I was laid hold of by Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I do not think I have attained it yet, but one thing I do,

forgetting what is behind and straining forward to what is ahead,

14 I press on toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus.

15 All of us therefore, who are mature should have this attitude, and if in anything you think differently, God will also reveal this to you;

16 However, let us live by that standard to which we have attained. 17 Brethren, join in following my example, and observe those who live according to the pattern you have in us.

18 For many whose behavior I have often told you, and now tell you

weeping, that they are enemies of the cross of Christ,
19 whose end is eternal ruin, whose god is their appetite, and whose glory is their disgrace, who think only of earthly things.

20 For our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly await

for a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ,

21 who, by the exertion of His power by which he is even able to subject everything to Himself, will transform our humble state into conformity with His glorious body.

Therefore, my beloved and longed for brethren, my joy and crown, in this way stand firm in the Lord, my beloved.

Lit., dogs Lit., flesh

⁷ Or, experience

Philippians 4:2

2 I entreat Euodia, and I entreat Syntyche, to be in agreement in the

Lord.

Indeed, true companion, I ask you also to assist these women, inasmuch as they struggled with me in the cause of the gospel, also with Clement, and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of life.

Rejoice in the Lord always; again I say rejoice.

Let your forbearance be known to all men. The Lord is near.

6 Have no anxiety for anything, but in everything make your requests known to God by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving.

And the peace of God which surpasses all understanding, will

guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.

8 Finally brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is commendable, if there is any virtue and if there is anything worthy of praise—think about

What you have learned and received and heard and seen in me,

practice these, and the God of peace will be with you.

10 But I rejoiced greatly in the Lord, that now at last you have revived your concern for me. Indeed, you were concerned before, but you lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak because of need, for I have learned to be content

in whatever circumstances I am.

12 I know how to live on humble means, and I know how to live in prosperity. In any and every circumstance, I have learned the secret of being well fed and of going hungry, both of having an abundance and of being in need.

13 I can do all things through Him who strengthens me. 14 However, you did good to share with me in my distress.

15 And you yourselves also know, Philippians, when the gospel was first proclaimed, after I left Macedonia, no congregation shared with me in the matter of giving and receiving, except you alone;

16 for even in Thessalonica, you sent a gift more than once to my

need.

- 17 Not that I seek the gift, but the reward which increases to your account.
- 18 But I have received full payment, and have more than enough; I am well supplied, having received from Epaphroditus what you sent, a fragrant offering, an acceptable sacrifice, well pleasing to God.

19 And my God will provide your every need according to His

glorious riches in Christ Jesus.

- 20 Now to our God and Father be glory forever and ever. Amen.
- 21 Greet every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren who are with me greet you.

 22 All the saints greet you, especially those of Caesar's household.

 Christ he with your spirit.

23 May the favor of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

280 Colossians 1:1

The Apostle Paul's Letter To

The Congregation At

COLOSSAE

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God and Timothy our

2 to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ at Colossae: May you

have favor and prosperity from God our Father.

3 We give thanks to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, always when we pray for you,

4 since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and the love which you

have for all the saints,

5 because of the hope reserved for you in heaven, about which you

formerly heard in the word of truth, the gospel,

6 which has come to you, just as also in all the world, it is producing results and increasing as it has been doing among you also since the day you heard it, and truly came to know the grace of God,

7 just as you learned it from Epaphras, our beloved fellow bond-servant, who is a faithful servant of Christ on our behalf,

8 and he also told us of your love in the Spirit.

9 For this reason also, from the day we heard it, we have not stopped praying for you and ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding,

10 so you can live in a way worthy of the Lord, to please Him in every way, productive in all kinds of good deeds and growing in the knowledge of God.

11 We ask that you be strengthened with all power by His glorious might, so that you may have the greatest steadfastness and longsuffering,

12 joyfully giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share

in the inheritance of the saints of light.

13 For He delivered us from the domain of darkness and transferred us into the kingdom of His beloved Son,

- in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins.

 And He is the image of the invisible God, prior in generation to all creation.
- 16 For in Him all things in heaven and on earth were created, visible and invisible, whether thrones or powers or rulers or authorities—all things were created through Him and for Him.

17 And He existed before all things, and by Him all things continue. 18 And He is the head of the body, the community of believers; He is the beginning, the first-born from among the dead, so that He might have the preeminence in everything.

19 For it pleased the Father that all the fullness of deity dwell in Him,

- 20 and through Him to reconcile all things to Himself, having made peace through the blood of His cross, through Him, I say whether what is on earth or what is in heaven.
- 21 And though you were formerly alienated and hostile in attitude, and involved in evil deeds,
 - 22 but now he has reconciled you in His physical body through death,

Colossians 1:23

that He might present you before Him holy and blameless and without

23 if indeed you continue in the faith, established and steadfast and not moved from the hope of the gospel, which you heard, which was proclaimed among every creature under heaven, and of which I, Paul, was made a minister.

24 Now I rejoice in my sufferings on your behalf, and in my flesh, I fill up what is lacking with regard to the afflictions of Christ for His

body, which is the community of believers.

25 Concerning which community I was made a minister by the commission God gave to me for you, that I might fully carry out the proclamation of the word of God,

26 that is, the secret counsel which had been concealed from the former ages and generations, but now has been made known to His saints,

27 to whom God purposed to make known what is the riches of the glory of this secret counsel among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

28 And we proclaim Him, admonishing every man and teaching every

man with all wisdom, that we may present every man complete in Christ.

29 And to this end I labor, striving through His power, which works in me mightily.

For I want you to know what great anxiety I have for you, and for those at Laodicea, and for all those who have never seen me in person.

2 My concern is that their hearts may be encouraged, united in love, and attaining to all the wealth of a full understanding, resulting in a true knowledge of God's secret counsel, that is, Christ Himself,

3 in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden. 4 I say this so that no one may deceive you with persuasive argument.

5 For even though I am absent in body, yet I am with you in spirit, rejoicing to see your orderliness and the firmness of your faith in Christ.

6 Therefore, as you have accepted Christ Jesus the Lord, so live in

7 firmly established in Him, built up and strengthened in Him by your

faith, as you were instructed, and abounding in gratitude.

8 See that no one takes you captive through philosophy and empty deception from the tradition of men, from the elementary teaching of a material system, and not from Christ.

9 For in Him the fullness of the deity dwells bodily,

10 and in Him you are made complete, and He is the head of all rule and authority;

11 and in Him you are also circumcised with a circumcision not made by hands, in the removal of the body controlled by human nature by the circumcision of Christ,

12 having been buried with Him in immersion, in whom you also were raised up with Him through faith in the activity of God who raised Him from the dead.

13 And when you were dead in your transgressions and in the uncircumcision of your fleshly nature, He had made you alive with Him, having forgiven us all our transgressions,

¹ Or, agony

282 Colossians 2:14

14 having removed the document of debt consisting of decrees which was against us and which was hostile to us; and He took it away, nailing it to the cross.

15 When He disarmed the rulers and authorities, He made a public

spectacle of them, triumphing over them through it.²

16 Therefore, let no one judge you with regard to food or drink or with regard to a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath day—

17 matters which are a foreshadowing of what is to come, but the

reality is Christ.

18 Let no one rob you of your prize by delighting in pretentious humility and the worship of angels, explaining in detail what he has seen in visions. He is puffed up without cause by his worldly mind,

19 and not holding fast to the Head, from whom the whole body, being supported and held together by joints and ligaments, grows with the growth

from God.

20 If you have died with Christ to elementary material religious systems, why as if your existence is of the world, do you subject yourselves to decrees, such as,

21 "Do not handle, do not taste, do not touch!"

22 (all of these things are to perish with their use) because they are the

commands and teachings of men?

- 23 These are things which have, certainly the appearance of wisdom in self-made religion and pretentious humility and severe treatment of the body, yet they are of no value against indulgence of the flesh.
- 3 If therefore you were raised with Christ, seek what is above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God.

2 Set your mind of what is above, not on what is on earth.

3 For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life is revealed, then you also will be revealed with Him in glory.

- 5 Put to death therefore what is earthly in your members; sexual immorality, impurity, passion, evil desire and covetousness which is idolatry.
 - 6 For it is because of these things that the wrath of God will come.

7 And your former conduct was in accordance with these when you lived in them.

8 But now you also renounce all of them: anger, wrath, malice, slander and abusive language from your speech.

9 Do not lie to one another, since you have put off the old self with

its evil deeds,

10 and have put on the new self, who is being renewed in knowledge

according to the likeness of the One who created him,

11 a renewal where there is no distinction between Gentile and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave and freeman, but Christ is all and in all.

12 Therefore, as those chosen by God, holy and beloved, clothe yourselves with heartfelt compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness, and

patience;

13 bear with one another and whoever has a grievance against another, forgive each other. Just as the Lord forgave you, so also should you.

² i.e., the cross

Colossians 3:14

14 And above these put on love, which is the perfect bond of unity.

15 And let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, for which indeed you were called in one body, and be thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly; with all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual

songs, singing with gratitude in your hearts to God.

17 And whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through Him.

18 Wives, be subject to your husbands, as is proper in the Lord. 19 Husbands, love your wives and do not be bitter toward them.

- 20 Children, obey your parents in everything, for this is pleasing to the
- 21 Fathers, do not irritate your children, that they may not become disheartened.
- 22 Slaves, obey your earthly masters in all things, not only while under inspection, as those who try to please men, but with sincerity of heart, fearing the Lord.

23 Whatever you do, do your work from the heart, as for the Lord,

and not for men,

24 recognizing that from the Lord you will receive the reward of the

inheritance. It is the Lord Christ you are serving.

25 For he who does wrong will receive back for the wrong he has done, and there is no partiality.

Masters, show justice and fairness to your slave, recognizing that you also have a Master in heaven.

2 Devote yourselves to prayer. Be attentive in it with thanksgiving, 3 praying at the same time also for us, that God may open to us a door for the word, so that we may speak what must be revealed about Christ, for which I also am in prison.

4 Pray that I may make it known in the way that I should speak.

5 Conduct yourselves with wisdom towards those without, making the best use of your time.

6 Let your speech be always gracious, seasoned with salt, so that you

may know how to answer every one.

7 With regard to my circumstances, Tychicus our beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-servant in Christ, will inform you.

8 For I have sent him for this very purpose, that you may know about

my circumstances and that he may encourage your hearts.

9 Accompanying him is Onesimus, our faithful and beloved brother,

who is one of you. They will inform you about all the situation here.

10 Aristarchus, my fellow-prisoner greets you, and so does Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (concerning whom you have received orders to welcome him, if he comes to you);

11 and also Jesus who is called Justus sends greetings. These are my only fellow-workers for the kingdom of God from the circumcision, and

they have proved to be a comfort to me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a bond servant of Jesus Christ sends greetings, always striving earnestly for you in his prayers, that you may stand mature and fully assured in all of God's will.

³ Or, make the most of every opportunity

284 Colossians 4:13

13 For I testify concerning him that he has great anxiety about you, and about those in Laodicea and Hierapolis.

14 Luke, the beloved physician greets you and also Demas. 15 Greet the brethren in Laodicea and Nympha and the congregation that meets in her house.

16 And when this letter is read to you, see that it is read also in the congregation of the Laodiceans, and that you also read the letter from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, "See to it that you fulfill the ministry you

received from the Lord.

18 I, Paul, write this greeting with my own hand. Remember my imprisonment. May His favor be with you.

The Apostle Paul's First Letter

To the Congregation At

THESSALONICA

Paul and Silvanus and Timothy to the congregation of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. May you have favor and prosperity.

2 We give thanks to God always for all of you, making mention of

you in our prayers;

3 constantly remembering before our God and Father your work of

faith and labor of love and constancy of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ;
4 knowing, brethren, beloved of God, His choice of you,
5 because our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in
power and in the Holy Spirit and with full conviction, just as you also
know what manner of men we proved to be among you on your behalf.
6 You also became imitators of us and of the Lord because during

great affliction you accepted the message with joy that comes from the

Holy Spirit,

- 7 so that you became an example to all believers in Macedonia and Achaia.
- 8 For from you the message of the Lord has sounded abroad, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place your faith toward God has gone forth, so we have no need to say anything.

9 For they themselves report about us what kind of reception we had among you, and how you turned from idols to God, to serve the living and true God,

- 10 and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead—Jesus, who delivers us from the coming wrath.
- For you yourselves know, brethren that our coming to you was not in vain,

2 but after we had suffered before and had been shamefully treated in Philippi, as you know, we had the courage in our God to speak to you the

gospel of God in the midst of great opposition.

3 For our exhortation does not come from error or impure motives,

nor in deceit;

4 but as we have been found worthy by God to be entrusted with the gospel, we speak accordingly, not as serving men but God who examines our hearts.

5 For never at any time did we fall into the use of flattering words, as you know, nor with a pretext for greedy gain—God is our witness-

6 nor did we seek praise from men, not from you or from others, even though as apostles of Christ, we might have asserted our authority.

7 But we showed ourselves to be gentle among you as a nursing

mother who cherishes her own children.

- 8 Having thus a dear affection for you, we were pleased to share with you not only the gospel but also our own lives, because you have become so dear to us.
- 9 For you remember, brethren, our toil and hardship, working night and day, in order not to be a burden to any one of you, we proclaimed to you the gospel of God.

10 You are witnesses and so is God, how devoutly, and uprightly and

blamelessly we proved to be toward you who believe;

11 just as you know how we exhorted and encouraged and implored each one of you just as a father would his own children,

12 in order that you might live worthy of God who calls you into His

own kingdom and glory.

- 13 And because of this, we constantly thank God also, that when you received the word of God's message from us, you accepted it not as the word of men, but as it truly is, the word of God which is also at work in you who believe.
- 14 For you, brethren, became imitators of the congregations of God in Christ Jesus in Judea, for you also suffered from your own countrymen the same things, as they did from the Jews,

15 who killed both the Lord Jesus and the prophets and drove us out;

and do not serve God but are hostile toward all men,

16 preventing us from speaking to the Gentiles that they might be saved. As a result they always fill up the measure of their sins, but the wrath of God has fully come upon them.

17 But we, brethren, being deprived of you for a short time—in presence, not in affection—with great desire, we were all the more eager to see you again.

18 For we intended to come to you—indeed, I Paul, again and again,

but Satan hindered us.

19 For who is our hope or crown of pride? Is it not indeed you, in the presence of our Lord Jesus at His coming?

20 For you are our glory and joy.

Therefore when we could endure it no longer, we considered it best to be left by ourselves in Athens;

2 and we sent Timothy our brother and God's fellow-worker in the gospel of Christ, to strengthen and encourage you in regard to your faith,

3 so that no person may be disturbed by these persecutions; for you yourselves know that we were appointed for this.

4 For indeed when we were with you, we kept telling you in advance that we would suffer persecution, and so it happened as you know.

5 Because of this, when I could no longer endure it, I also sent to learn about your faith, fearing that perhaps the tempter might have tempted you, and our labor would be in vain.

6 But now Timothy has returned to us from you, and brought us good news about your faith and love, and that you always have a kindly remembrance of us, longing to see us, just as we also long to see you.

7 For this reason, brethren, in all our distress and persecution, we

were comforted about you because of your faith.

8 For now we really live, if you stand firm in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we give to God for you in return for all the joy, with which we rejoice, before our God because of you,

10 while night and day praying most earnestly to see you in person'

and complete what is lacking in your faith?

11 Now may our God and Father Himself and Jesus our Lord direct our way to you;

12 and may the Lord cause you to increase and abound in love for

each other and for all men, just as we also do for you;

13 that He may make your hearts steadfast, unblamable in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints.

Finally, then, brethren, we request and exhort you in the Lord Jesus that, as you have learned from us how you should conduct yourselves and serve God (just as you are conducting yourselves), that you may excel even more.

2 For you know what charge we gave you by the authority of the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, your moral purity; which is, that you keep yourselves from sexual immorality;

4 that each of you should know how to control his own body in

holiness and dignity,

5 not in lustful passion as the Gentiles who do not know God;

6 and let no man violate and take advantage of his brother in the matter, just as we told you previously and solemnly warned you, because the Lord is the avenger in all this.

7 For God did not call us for the purpose of impurity, but in a state

of consecration.

8 For this very reason then, he who rejects this, does not reject man but God who gives His Holy Spirit to you.

9 Now you have no need for one to write to you about brotherly love,

for you have been taught by God to love one another,
10 for indeed you show love for all the brethren in all of Macedonia.

But we appeal to you brethren, that you excel even more.

11 And make it your aim to lead a quiet life, and mind your own business and work with your own hands, just as we commanded you,

12 so that you may conduct yourselves decently toward outsiders and

not be in need of anything.

13 Now we do not want you to be uninformed, brethren concerning those who are asleep, and do not grieve like the rest who have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, so also we believe

that God will bring with Him those who have fallen asleep in Jesus.

15 For this we say to you by the word from the Lord, that we who are

¹ Or, see your face

1 Thessalonians 4:16 alive and remain at the coming of the Lord, will not precede those who

have fallen asleep.

16 For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with the shout of a command, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first.

17 Then we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so shall we always be

with the Lord.

18 Therefore, encourage one another with these words.

Now concerning the length time and the definite time, brethren, you have no need for anything to be written to you.

2 For you yourselves know quite well that the day of the Lord will

come as a thief in the night.

3 While they are saying, "Peace and safety!" then eternal ruin will come upon them suddenly as labor pains upon a pregnant woman, and they will not escape.

4 But you brethren, are not in darkness, that the day might come upon

you suddenly like a thief;

5 for you are all the sons² of light and sons of day. We are not of the night nor of darkness.

6 So then, let us not sleep as others do, but let us be watchful and

self-controlled.

7 For those who sleep, sleep during the night, and those who get drunk, get drunk during the night.

8 But since we are of the day, let us be sober, having put on the

breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God has not appointed us to wrath, but to the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 who died for us, so that whether we are awake or asleep, we may

live together with Him.

11 Therefore, encourage one another and build one another up, just as also you are doing.

12 And we ask you, brethren, to regard with favor those who labor

among you and are over you in the Lord, and who admonish you,

13 and that in love you regard them highly because of their work. Be at peace among yourselves.

14 And we appeal to you, brethren, warn the disorderly,³ encourage the faint hearted, help the weak, be patient with everyone.

15 See that no one repays wrong with wrong to anyone, but always pursue what is good for each other and for all men.

16 Always be joyful; 17 pray continually;

18 give thanks in all circumstances, for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus.

19 Do not suppress the Spirit;

20 do not despise utterances of prophecy.

21 But examine all things, hold firmly to what is good;

22 keep yourselves from every form of evil.

² Or, people

³ Or, undisciplined

23 Now may the God of peace consecrate you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be kept blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus

24 He who calls you is trustworthy, and will accomplish it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss.

27 I solemnly entreat you by the Lord to have this letter read to all the brethren.

28 May the favor of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

The Apostle Paul's Second Letter

To The Congregation At

THESSALONICA

Paul and Silvanus and Timothy to the congregation of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 May you have favor and prosperity from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We must always give thanks to God for you, brethren, as it is deserving, because your faith is ever growing, and the love each of you has for all others is increasing.

4 Therefore, we speak proudly about you among God's congregations concerning your steadfastness and faith during all the persecutions and

afflictions you are enduring.

5 This is evidence of God's just judgment, so that you may be regarded worthy of the kingdom of God, for which indeed you are suffering.

6 Since it is only right for God to pay back with affliction those who

afflict you;

7 and to give relief for you who are afflicted and to us also when the Lord Jesus will be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels in flaming fire,

8 inflicting punishment on those who do not know God, and on those

who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus.

9 And these will be punished by eternal perdition, separated from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His might,

10 when He comes to be glorified in His saints, and to be marveled at

among all believers—because our testimony to you was believed.

11 With this in view, we also pray for you always that our God may regard you worthy of your calling, and with power may fulfill every desire for goodness and every act of faith;
12 in order that the name of the Lord Jesus may be glorified in you

and you in Him, through the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Now we ask you, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering to Him,

2 that you be not so easily shaken from your composure or be

disturbed either by one who claims to have a spirit or by a letter or message as if from us, saying that the day of the Lord has come.

3 Let no one deceive you in any way, for that day will not come unless the apostasy comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the

son of perdition,

4 who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or object of worship, so that he takes his place in the temple of God, proclaiming himself to be God.

5 Do you not recall that I told you this while I was with you?

6 And now you know what restrains him from being revealed, so he may be made known in his time.

7 For the secret power of lawlessness is already at work; only he who now restrains will continue to do this until he is taken out of the way.

8 And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will slay with the breath of His mouth and will bring to an end by the appearance of His coming;

9 this is the lawless one whose coming is by the activity of Satan,

with every kind of power and signs and false wonders,

10 and with every kind of deception of wickedness for those who are lost, because they rejected the love of the truth that they might be saved.

11 And because of this, God will send them a powerful delusion, so

that they will believe the lie,

12 in order that all of them might be condemned who did not believe

the truth, but had pleasure in wickedness.

13 But we must always give thanks to God for you, brethren, beloved by the Lord, because God chose you as first converts for salvation by consecration of the spirit and belief in the truth.

14 For which reason, He called you by our gospel, for the obtaining

of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 So then brethren, stand firm and hold fast to the doctrine which you

were taught, whether by word or by letter from us.

16 Now may the Lord Jesus Christ Himself and God our Father, who loved us, who by grace has given us eternal comfort and sure hope,

17 encourage and strengthen your hearts in every good work and word.

Finally, brethren, pray for us that the message of the Lord may spread rapidly and be honored, just as it did also among you

2 and that we may be delivered from perverse and evil men, for not

all have faith.

- 3 But the Lord is faithful, and He will strengthen and protect you from the evil one.
- 4 And we have confidence in the Lord about you, that you are doing and will continue to do what we command.

5 And may the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God and into

the perseverance of Christ.

6 Now we command you brethren, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, that you avoid every brother who lives disorderly and not according to the teaching you received from us.

7 For you yourselves know how you should follow our example,

because we did not live disorderly among you, 8 neither did we eat anyone's food without paying for it. But by labor and toil, we worked night and day, so that we might not be a burden to any

9 We worked, not because we do not have the right of such support,

290 2 Thessalonians 3:10 but in order that we might present ourselves an example for you, that you

10 For even when we were with you, we gave this order, "If any one

will not work, neither will he eat."

11 For we hear that some among you are leading an idle life, doing no work but are busybodies.

12 Now we command and exhort such persons in the Lord Jesus Christ to work quietly and eat their own food.

13 But you, brethren, do not become weary in doing what is right.

14 And if anyone does not obey our instruction in this letter, mark that person, and do not associate with him, so that he may be ashamed.

15 And yet do not regard him as an enemy, but admonish him as a

brother.

16 Now may the God of peace Himself give you peace continually in every way. The Lord be with all of you.

17 I, Paul, write this greeting with my own hand. This is the mark of

genuineness in every letter; this is how I write.

18 May the favor of the Lord Jesus Christ be with all of you.

The Apostle Paul's First Letter To

TIMOTHY

Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus, by the command of God our Savior, and Christ Jesus our hope;

2 to Timothy, my true child in the faith: May you have favor, mercy

and prosperity from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

- 3 As I requested you, when departing for Macedonia, remain at Ephesus, in order that you may give instructions to certain men not to teach erroneous doctrines,
- 4 nor to devote themselves to myths and endless genealogies which cause speculation rather than divine training that is in faith.

5 Now the objective of our charge is love from a pure heart and a

good conscience and a sincere faith.

- 6 For some men straying from these, have turned to worthless discussion,
- 7 desiring to be teachers of the Law, though they do not understand either what they are saying or about matters of which they so confidently

8 But we know that the Law is good, if one uses it lawfully,

9 recognizing this, that law was not given for the upright person, but for the violator of law and the rebellious, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and irreligious, for those who kill their fathers or mothers, for murderers,

10 for the sexually immoral, for homosexuals, for kidnappers, for liars, for perjurers, and whatever else is contrary to the true doctrine,

11 which agrees with the glorious gospel of the blessed God, with

which I have been entrusted.

12 I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who has strengthened me, because He regarded me trustworthy, putting me into service;

1 Timothy 1:13

13 even though I was formerly a blasphemer and a persecutor and a But I was shown mercy because I acted ignorantly in violent man. unbelief.

14 But the grace of our Lord was more than abundant with the faith

and love which are in Christ Jesus.

15 Trustworthy is the statement and worthy of full acceptance; Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, among whom I am foremost.

16 Yet for this reason, I was shown mercy, so that in my case as the foremost, Jesus Christ might show His infinite patience as an example to those who believe in Him for eternal life.

17 Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only God, be

honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I entrust to you, Timothy, my son, which agrees with the prophecies previously made about you, so that by them you may fight the good fight,

19 holding to faith and a good conscience, which some have rejected

and have shipwrecked their faith.

- 20 Among these are Hymanaeus and Alexander, whom I have turned over to Satan, so they may be taught not to blaspheme.
- First of all, then, I urge that entreaties, prayers, petitions and thanksgiving be made for all men,

2 for kings and for all who are in authority, so that we may lead a

tranquil and quiet life in greatest godliness and dignity.

3 For this is praiseworthy and acceptable in the sight of God our

- 4 who wants all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the
- truth. 5 For there is one God, and one mediator also between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,
- 6 who gave Himself a ransom for all, the testimony given at the right time.
- 7 and for this reason I was appointed a proclaimer and an apostle—I am telling the truth, I am not lying—a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.
- 8 Therefore, I want men in every place to pray, lifting up holy hands, without wrath or doubting.1
- 9 Likewise, I want women to dress themselves with proper clothing, modestly and decently, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or expensive clothing,

10 but by good deeds, as is proper for women professing reverence for

God.

11 Let women learn quietly in complete submission.

12 But I do not permit a woman to teach or to have authority over a man, but to be silent.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

- 14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman completely deceived, became a transgressor.
- 15 But she shall be saved through the bearing of children, if she continues in faith and love and consecration with decency.²

¹ Or, disputing ² Or, chastity

Trustworthy is the statement: if any man aspires to be an overseer, he desires a noble work.

2 An overseer, then, must be above reproach, the husband of one wife, self-controlled, thoughtful, honorable, hospitable, able to teach,

3 not addicted to wine, not a bully, but gentle, not contentious, not

greedy for money.

4 He must manage his own family well, having children in subjection,

having greatest respect
5 (now if a man does not know how to manage his own family, how can he care for God's congregation?);

6 and not a new convert, lest he become conceited, and fall into the condemnation of the devil.

- 7 And he must have a good reputation with those outside the congregation, so that he does not fall into disgrace and the snare of the
- 8 Likewise, servants must be men of dignity, not deceitful in words, not addicted to much wine, not fond of dishonest gain,

9 but holding with a clear conscience the deep meaning of the faith.

- 10 And let those also first be tested, and if they are above reproach, let them serve as servants.
- 11 Likewise, women must be dignified, not slanderers, but temperate, trustworthy in every way.

12 Servants must be the husband of one wife, managing their children

well and their own households.

13 For those who have served well as servants gain for themselves an excellent standing and great confidence in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 I am writing this to you, hoping to come to you soon.
15 But if I am delayed, I write so that you may know how one should conduct himself in God's family which is the congregation of the living God, the pillar and support of the truth.

16 And undeniably great is the revelation about godliness:

He who was revealed in the flesh, Was proved to be right by the Spirit, Seen by angels, Proclaimed among the nations, Believed on in the world, Taken up in glory.

Now the Spirit explicitly says that in later times some will fall away from the faith, following deceiving spirits and teachings of demons.

2 This comes through the pretentious teaching of liars, seared in their

own conscience as with a branding iron.

- 3 They forbid to marry and teach to refrain from foods, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth.
- 4 For everything God created is good, and nothing is to be rejected if it is received with thanksgiving;

5 For it is purified by the word of God and prayer.

6 By making this known to the brethren, you will be a good servant of Christ Jesus, training yourself in the words of the faith and of the pure teaching you have been following.

1 Timothy 4:7

7 But reject worldly old wives tales. Rather discipline yourself with

regard to godliness.

8 Now physical exercise has a little benefit, but godliness is beneficial for all things, having promise for the present life and also for the life to

9 It is a trustworthy statement deserving full acceptance.

10 For to this end we labor and strive, because we have put our hope in the living God who is the Savior of all men, certainly of believers.

11 Charge and teach this.

12 Let no one look down on you because you are young, but be an example to the believers in speech, in conduct, in love, in faith, in purity.

13 Until I come, devote yourself to public reading of Scripture, to

exhortation and teaching.

- 14 Do not neglect the spiritual gift that is in you, which was given to you through a prophetic utterance and the laying on of the hands by the
- 15 Practice these, be devoted to them, so that your progress may be evident to all.
- 16 Give strict attention to yourself and to your teaching; persevere in these, for by so doing, you will both save yourself and those who hear
- Do not rebuke an older man but appeal to him as a father, the younger men as brothers,

2 the older women as mothers, and the younger women as sisters,

with greatest purity.

3 Honor widows who are truly widows;

4 but if any widow has children or grandchildren, let them first learn to show devoutness with regard to their own family and make repayment to their parents, for this is pleasing to God.

5 Now she who is a true widow and is left alone, puts her hope in

God and continues in entreaties and prayers night and day.

6 But she who lives in wanton pleasure is dead while she lives.

7 Give directions about this also, so that they may be above reproach.

8 But if anyone does not provide for his own relatives and especially his own family, he has denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever.

9 Do not enroll a widow who is less the sixty years old, having been

the wife of one husband,

10 well attested in good deeds, that is, if she has reared children, if she has shown hospitality, if she has washed the saint's feet, if she has assisted the distressed, if she has devoted herself to every good work.

11 But refuse to enroll younger widows, for when they feel sensuous

desires that alienate them from Christ, they want to marry,

12 thus bringing condemnation on themselves, because they have

rejected their first promise.

13 And at the same time they learn to be idle, going about from house to house, and not only idle, but also gossips and busybodies, talking about matters which they should not.

14 Therefore, I want younger widows to marry, bear children, manage

their homes, and give the enemy no opportunity for reviling,

15 for some have already turned aside to follow Satan.

16 If any woman who is a believer has dependent widows, she is to assist them, and let not the congregation be burdened, so that it may assist those who are really widows.

17 Let the elders who superintend well be regarded worthy of double

294 1 Timothy 5:18

honor, especially those who labor in instruction and teaching.

18 For the Scriptures say, "You shall not muzzle the ox while it is treading out the grain," and, "the laborer deserves his wages."

19 Do not accept an accusation against an elder except on the evidence

of two or three witnesses.

20 Those who continue to sin, rebuke before all, so that the rest may

also be afraid to sin.

21 I, before God and Christ Jesus and the chosen angels, solemnly charge you that you observe these instructions without discrimination, doing nothing out of partiality.

22 Do not too hastily lay your hands on anyone, and so participate in

the sins of other men; keep yourself pure.

23 No longer drink water only, but use a little wine for your stomach and for your frequent ailments.

24 The sins of some men are evident, going before them to the

judgment, but for others, they follow after.

25 In the same way also, good deeds are evident, and those which are otherwise cannot remain hidden.

All slaves who are under the yoke are to regard their masters as deserving the greatest respect, so that the name of God and the teaching

may not be reviled.

2 And those who have believing masters are not to despise them, because they are brothers. Instead, they are to serve them better, because those who benefit from their services are believers and beloved. Teach and urge acceptance of these.

3 If anyone teaches a different doctrine which does not agree with the correct teaching about our Lord Jesus Christ and the teaching which

conforms to godliness,

4 he is conceited and understands nothing, but has an unhealthy fondness for controversy and disputes about words, which causes envy, strife, slander, evil suspicions,

5 and constant contention between men of corrupt mind and deprived

of the truth, who think godliness is a means of gain.

6 But godliness is of great benefit, when accompanied by contentment.

- 7 For we brought nothing into the world, therefore, we can take nothing out of it.
 - 8 But if we have food and clothing, we will be content with these.
- 9 But those who want to be rich fall into temptation and a snare and many foolish and harmful desires which plunge men into ruin and eternal misery.

10 For the love of money is the source of all kinds of evil, and some earnestly desiring it have strayed from the faith, and have pierced

themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But you, man of God, flee from these, and pursue uprightness,

godliness, faith, love, steadfastness, and gentleness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, take hold of eternal life, to which you were called, and you made the good confession before many witnesses.

³ Deut. 25:4

⁴ Or, sound words

1 Timothy 6:13

13 Before God, who gives life to everything and Christ Jesus, who made the good confession as He was testifying before Pontius Pilate,

14 I charge you to keep the command without blame' or reproach until

the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 which He will make happen at the right time—He who is the blessed and only Ruler, the King of kings and the Lord of lords,

- 16 who alone has immortality and lives in light unapproachable, whom no one has seen or can see. To Him be honor and dominion forever and ever! Amen.
- 17 Instruct those who are rich in this present world not to be arrogant or to put their hope in uncertain wealth, but in God who provides us with all things to enjoy.

18 Instruct them to confer benefits, to be rich in good deeds, to be

generous and ready to share,

19 thus laying up for themselves a good foundation for the future, so

that they may take hold of the true life.

20 O Timothy, guard what has been entrusted to you; avoid profane and fruitless discussion and the opposition of what is falsely called 'knowledge'-

21 which some have professed, thus erring from the faith. May His

favor be with you.

The Apostle Paul's Second Letter To

TIMOTHY

Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, in accordance with the promise of life in Christ Jesus,
2 to Timothy my beloved son: May you have favor, mercy and prosperity from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve with a clear conscience as my ancestors did, I constantly remember you in my prayers night and day, 4 longing to see you, as I recall your tears, so that I may be filled

with joy.

5 For I remember your sincere faith which first dwelt in your grandmother Lois, and in your mother Eunice, and I am convinced it is also in you.

6 And for this reason, I remind you to rekindle the gift of God which

is in you through the laying on of my hands.

7 For God has not given us a spirit of cowardice but of power and love and self discipline.

8 Therefore, do not be ashamed of the evidence about our Lord, or about me His prisoner, but suffer with me for the gospel by the power of

9 who saved us and called us with a holy calling, not because of our own works, but because of His own purpose and grace which was granted to us in Christ Jesus before time began,

⁵ Lit., blemish

10 but now has been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, who broke the power of death, and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel,

11 for which I was appointed a proclaimer and an apostle and a

teacher.

12 For this reason I suffer these things, but I am not ashamed, because I know whom I have believed and an convinced that He is able to safely keep what I have entrusted to Him until that day.

13 What you have heard from me, retain as the standard of sound teaching in faith and love which are in Christ Jesus.

14 Guard the precious trust committed to you through the Holy Spirit who dwells in us.

15 You know this, that all in Asia deserted me, among whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes.

16 May the Lord grant mercy to the family of Onesiphorus for he

often cheered me, and he was not ashamed of my chains;

- 17 rather when he was in Rome, he eagerly searched for me and found
- 18 May the Lord grant him to obtain mercy from the Lord on that day. And you know quite well how many services he performed at Ephesus.
- You, therefore, my son, be strong in the grace which is in Christ
- 2 And what you have heard from me in the presence of many witnesses, entrust this to faithful men, who will be able also to teach others.

3 Suffer hardship with me as a good soldier of Christ Jesus.

- 4 No soldier in service becomes involved in the affairs of civilian life, so that he may be able to serve him who enlisted him as a soldier.
- 5 And also if anyone competes as an athlete, he is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules.

6 The hard working farmer must first receive his share of the crops.

7 Consider what I say, the Lord will give you understanding in everything.

8 Remember Jesus Christ, raised from the dead, a descendant of

David according to my gospel,

9 for which I suffer hardship even to imprisonment as a criminal, but

the word of God is not imprisoned.

10 For this reason I endure all things for the sake of the chosen, that they may attain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

11 This is a trustworthy statement: For if we have died with Him, we

shall also live with Him;

- 12 if we endure, we shall also reign with Him; if we deny Him, He will also deny us;
- 13 if we are faithless, He remains faithful, for He cannot be untrue to
- 14 Remind them about these matters, and solemnly charge them before God, not to dispute about trivial matters which are not beneficial, but lead to the ruin of those who listen.

15 Make every effort to present yourself approved to God, a workman who does not need to be ashamed, teaching accurately the word of truth.

16 But avoid profane and empty discussion, because it will cause more

ungodliness,

17 and their doctrine will spread like gangrene, among whom are Hymenaeus and Philetus,

2 Timothy 2:18

18 men who have departed from the truth, saying that the resurrection

has already happened, and thus upset the faith of some.

19 However, the firm foundation of God stands, having this inscription, "The Lord knows those who are His", and, "Let every one who calls on the name of the Lord keep himself from wickedness."

20 Now in a great house there are vessels of gold and silver but some also of wood and clay, and some for honorable use, but some for

dishonorable.

21 Therefore if a person cleanses himself from the dishonorable uses, he will be an instrument for honor, consecrated, useful to the Master, ready for every good work.

22 But flee youthful lusts, and pursue uprightness, faith, love and

peace, with those who call on the Lord from a pure heart.

23 But reject foolish and senseless speculations, recognizing that they produce controversy.

24 And the Lord's bondservant must not be contentious, but be kind

to all, skillful in teaching, bearing wrongs without resentment;

25 correcting with gentleness those who oppose; in hope that God may perhaps grant them repentance leading to a full knowledge of the truth,

26 and they may regain their senses and escape from the snare of the devil, having been held captive by him to do his will.

But recognize this, that in the last days trying times will come.

2 For people will be lovers of self, lovers of money, braggarts, arrogant, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, unholy,

3 unloving, unwilling to be reconciled, slanderers, without self-

control, brutal, hating of what is good,

- 4 betrayers, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God;
- 5 who hold to an outward form of godliness; though they have denied its power. Now turn away from such men as these.

6 For from these are men who creep into houses and captivate weak

- women overwhelmed by their sins, moved by all kinds of lusts,
 7 always learning, but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.
- 8 And just as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so these men also oppose the truth, men of depraved mind, rejected with regard to the faith.

9 But they will make no further progress, because their folly will be

evident to all, just as it was with these two.

10 But you have followed my teaching, manner of life, purpose,

forbearance, love, perseverance,

- 11 persecutions, sufferings, the kind that happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium, and at Lystra. What persecutions T endured, and the Lord delivered me out of all of them!
- 12 And indeed all who want to live godly in Christ Jesus will be
- 13 But evil men and impostors will grow worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.
- 14 But you are to continue in what you have learned and have been convinced of, knowing from whom you have learned them,

15 and that from a child you have known the Holy Scriptures which

can enlighten you about salvation through faith in Christ Jesus.

16 All Scripture is inspired by God and is useful for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness,

17 that the man of God may be capable, equipped for every good work.

I solemnly charge you before God and Christ Jesus, who will judge the living and the dead, and by His appearing and His dominion,

2 proclaim the word, be ready when it is opportune and inopportune,

correct, censure, exhort, with great patience and instruction.

3 For the time will come when they will not accept sound doctrine, but desiring to have their ears tickled, they accumulate for themselves teachers in agreement with their own desires;

4 and they turn their ears away from the truth, and will turn aside to

5 But you, be self-controlled in every circumstance; endure hardship,

do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry.

6 For I am already being poured out like a drink offering, and the time of my departure has come.

7 I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I have kept

the faith;

8 in the future there is reserved for me the victor's crown for the righteous, which the Lord, the just judge will award to me on that day; and not to me only, but also to all who have loved His appearing.

9 Make every effort to come to me soon,

10 for Demas has deserted me, because he loved this present world and has gone to Thessalonica. Crescens went to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Get Mark, and bring him with you, for he

is beneficial for service to me.

12 But I sent Tychicus to Ephesus.

13 When you come bring the cloak I left at Troas with Carpus, and the

scrolls, especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the metal worker did great harm to me. The Lord will

repay him because of his deeds.

15 Be on guard against him also, for he violently opposed our message.

16 At my first defense, no one stood by me, but all deserted me. May

it not be held against them.

- 17 But the Lord stood by me and strengthened me, so that through me the proclamation might be fully carried out, and that all the Gentiles might hear. And I was delivered out of the lion's mouth.
- 18 The Lord will deliver me from every harmful attack and bring me safely to His heavenly realm. To Him be glory forever and ever. Amen.

19 Greet Prisca and Aquila, and the family of Onesiphorus.

- 20 Erastus remained at Corinth, but Trophimus I left sick at Miletus.
- 21 Make every effort to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, and so does Pudens, Linus and Claudia and all the brethren.
 - 22 The Lord be with your spirit. May His favor be with you.

¹ Or, hear what pleases them

The Apostle Paul's Letter To

TITUS

Paul, a bond servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, for the faith of those chosen of God and the knowledge of the truth which results in godliness,

2 resting on hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised

from long ages past.

3 But at the right time, He revealed it in His word, which was entrusted to me in the proclamation by the command of God our Savior;

4 to Titus, my true son in the faith that is shared: May God the Father

and Christ Jesus our Savior grant you favor and prosperity.

5 For this reason, I left you in Crete, that you might put in order what is lacking, and appoint elders in every town, just as I directed;

6 if a man is above reproach, the husband of one wife, having children who believe, children who are not charged with sensual living or

with rebellion.

7 For an overseer must be above reproach as a manager for God. He must not be self-willed, nor quick tempered, nor addicted to wine, nor a bully, nor fond of dishonest gain,

8 but hospitable, loving what is good, thoughtful, just, devout, self-

9 He must hold firmly to the trustworthy message which is in agreement with what was taught, so that he may be able to exhort in sound teaching, and refute those who oppose.

10 For there are many, especially those of the circumcision, who are rebellious, who make trivial arguments, and mislead others.

11 They must be silenced because they are ruining whole families,

teaching what they should not teach, for the purpose of dishonest gain.

12 One of them, of their own poets, said, "Cretans are always liars,

evil beasts, lazy gluttons."

13 This testimony is true. For this reason rebuke them sharply, so they

may be sound in the faith;

- 14 that they may not follow Jewish legends and the commands of men, who have deserted the truth.
- 15 To the pure, all things are pure, but to those who are defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure, but both their mind and their conscience are defiled.
- 16 They claim to know God, but by their actions they deny Him, because they are detestable and disobedient, worthless for any good work.
- But as for you, instruct what conforms to sound doctrine.

2 Older men are to be temperate, dignified, self-controlled, sound in faith, in love, in steadfastness.

3 Older women also are to be reverent in conduct, not slanderers nor

enslaved to much wine, but teachers of what is good,

4 so that they may encourage the younger women to love their husbands, to love their children,

Titus 2:5 300

5 to be modest, pure, wives in the home, kind, subject to their own husbands, so that God's word will not be slandered.

6 Likewise, encourage young men to be self-controlled.
7 In every way show yourself to be an example of noble deeds, by

sincerity and reverence in teaching, 8 by soundness of speech which cannot be condemned, so that the opponent may be put to shame, because he can find nothing bad to say about us.

9 Encourage slaves to be obedient to their masters in everything, to be agreeable, not to oppose them.

10 Urge them not to steal, but to show trustworthiness, so that they

may dignify the teaching of God our Savior in every respect.

11 For the grace of God bringing salvation has appeared to all men,

12 instructing us to renounce ungodliness and worldly lusts, and to live soberly, righteously and godly in this present world,

13 waiting for the blessed hope and the appearing glory of our great

God and Savior, Christ Jesus,

- 14 who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from all sin,1 and purify for Himself a people of His own possession, zealous for good
- 15 Speak and exhort and declare this with all authority. Let no one disregard you.
- Remind them to be subject to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every beneficial work.

2 Instruct them to slander no none, but to be peaceful, kind, showing

the greatest consideration for all men.

3 For once we ourselves were without understanding, disobedient, misled and enslaved to various lusts and pleasures, spending our lives in wickedness and envy, hateful, hating one another.

4 But when the kindness and the love of God our Savior for man

appeared,

5 He saved us, not by deeds of uprightness we have done, but as a result of His mercy, by the washing of regeneration and the renewal of the

6 whom He poured out on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our

- Savior,
 7 that being justified by His grace, we might become heirs in hope of
- 8 This is a trustworthy statement, and I want you to be insistent about these, so that those who believed God may be concerned about doing good deeds. These are good and beneficial for men.

 9 But avoid foolish controversies and genealogies and strife and

disputes about the Law, for they are unprofitable and worthless.

10 After a first and second warning, reject a factious man,

- 11 recognizing that such a person is perverted and sins, being selfcondemned.
- 12 When I send Artemus or Tychicus to you, make every effort to come to me at Nicopolis, for I have decided to spend the winter there.
- 13 Be diligent to provide for Zenas, the lawyer, and Apollos for their journey, so they will have all they need.

¹ Or, lawlessness

Titus 3:14

14 And let our brethren learn to carry on honest occupations for the

necessities of life, so that they may not live unproductive lives.

15 All who are with me greet you. Greet all those who love us in the faith. May His favor be with all of you.

The Apostle Paul's Letter To

PHILEMON

Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy our brother, to Philemon our beloved brother and fellow-laborer,

2 and to Apphia our sister, and Archippus our fellow soldier and to

the congregation that meets in your house:

3 May you have favor and prosperity from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I always thank my God when I mention you in my prayers,

5 because I hear of your love and the faith you have toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all the saints;

6 and I pray that the fellowship of your faith may become effective

through a full knowledge of everything good in you for Christ.

7 For I have great joy and comfort in your love, because you have refreshed the hearts of the saints, brother.

8 Therefore, though I have great authority in Christ to order you to

do your duty,

9 yet because of love, I instead appeal to you—being such as I am, as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Christ Jesus-

10 I appeal to you for my child, whom I have begotten to Christ in my

imprisonment, Onesimus,

- 11 who formerly was useless to you, but is now useful both to you and
 - 12 And I have sent him back to you in person, that is, my own heart.

13 I would like to keep him with me, so that on your behalf he might

serve me during my imprisonment for the gospel.

14 But I do not want to do anything without your consent, so that your generosity would not be as it were by compulsion, but by your own free will.

15 For possibly for this reason, he was separated from you for a short

time, so that you might have him back forever,

16 no longer as a slave, but better than a slave, a beloved brother, especially to me, but how much more to you, both as a person¹ and as one in the Lord.

17 If you then consider me a partner, accept him as you would me. 18 But if he has done you any wrong, or owes you anything, charge

that to my account.

19 I, Paul, am writing this with my own hand, I will repay it (in order that I may not mention to you, that you owe me your own self as well).

¹ Lit., in the flesh

Philemon 1:20

20 Yes, brother, let me benefit from you in the Lord; cheer my heart in Christ.

21 Confident of your obedience, I write to you, knowing that you will

do even more than what I ask.

22 And at once prepare also a room for me, for I hope through your prayers I will be restored to you.

23 Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ, greets you;

24 and so does Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow workers.

25 May the favor of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

The Letter To The

HEBREWS

In times past, God, who spoke to the ancestors through the prophets in many parts and in many ways,

2 in these last days has spoken to us in His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the universe.

3 He is the radiance of His glory and the exact representation of His being, and upholds all things by His powerful word. After He had made atonement for sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 having become so much superior than the angels, as He inherited

a more excellent name than they.

- 5 For to which of the angels has He ever said, "Thou art My Son, Today I have begotten Thee." And again, "I will be a Father to Him, and He will be a Son to Me"?
- 6 And again when He brings His firstborn into the world, He says, "And let all the angels of God worship Him.

7 And concerning the angels, He says, "He makes His angels winds,

and His ministers a flame of fire.

8 But concerning the Son, He says, "Thy throne, O God, is forever

and ever, and the scepter of justice is the scepter of His reign."

9 "Thou hast loved righteousness and hated wickedness. Therefore God, Thy God has anointed Thee with the oil of gladness, above Thy companions."⁵
10 And, "Thou, Lord, in the beginning didst lay the foundation of

the earth, and the heavens are the works of Thy hands.

11 They will perish, but Thou remainest; and as a garment they will all become old,

i.e., brought Thee forth as king; Ps. 2:7

² 2 Sam. 7:14

³ Ps. 104:4

⁴ Ps. 45:6

⁵ Ps. 45:7

⁶ Ps. 102:25

⁷ Ps. 102:26

Hebrews 1:12

12 And as a mantle, Thou wilt roll them up; and as a garment they also will be changed. But though art the same, and Thy years will never end."8

13 But to which of the angels did He ever say, "Sit at My right side,

until I make Thine enemies, a footstool for Thy feet"?9

14 Are they not all ministering spirits sent out to perform service to those who will inherit salvation?

For this reason, we must be much more attentive to what we have heard, so that we do not drift away from it.

For if the word spoken through angels was unchangeable, and

every transgression and disobedience received a just punishment, 3 how shall we escape, if we disregard so great a salvation? salvation which was first announced by the Lord, was confirmed to us by those who heard,

4 God also testifying to it both by signs and wonders and various

miracles and by gifts of the Holy Spirit according to His will.

5 For He did not subject to angels the world to come, about which

we speak.

- 6 But one has testified in a certain place, saying, "What is man that Thou rememberest him? Or the Son of Man, that Thou dost care for Him?¹⁰
- "For a short time, Though hast made Him a little lower than the angels; Thou hast crowned Him with glory and honor, and hast appointed Him over the works of Thy hands;¹¹
 8 "Thou hast put all things in subjection under His feet."¹² For in

subjecting all things, He left nothing that is not subject to Him. But at

present we do not yet see all things subjected to Him.

9 But we do see Him who was made a little lower than the angels for a short time, that is, Jesus, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor, that by the grace of God He might experience¹³ death for every one.

10 For in bringing many sons to glory, it is only right for Him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, to perfect the founder of

their salvation through sufferings.

- 11 For both He who consecrates and those who are consecrated are
- all from one Father; therefore, He is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12 saying, "I will declare Thy name to My brethren, in the midst of the assembly will I sing Thy praise."

13 And again, "I will put my trust in Him." And again, "Here I am, and the children whom God has entrusted to Me." 13

14 Since then the children have flesh and blood in common, He likewise also Himself partook of the same, so that through death He might make powerless him who had the power of death, that is, the devil,

⁸ 102:26, 27

⁹ Ps. 110:1

¹⁰ Ps. 8:4

¹¹ Ps. 8:5, 6

¹² Ps. 8:6

¹³ Lit., taste
¹⁴ Ps. 22:22 ¹⁵ Isa. 8:17,18

304

15 and might release those, who were held in slavery all their lives by fear of death.

16 For surely He did not help angels, but He did help the descendants

of Abraham.

17 Therefore, He had to become like His brethren in all things, so that He might be a merciful and faithful high priest in matters pertaining to God, to make atonement for the sins of the people.

18 For since He Himself was tempted by what He suffered, He is able

also to help those who are tempted.

3 Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of our profession.

2 He was faithful to Him who appointed Him, as Moses was in all His house. 16

3 For He has been judged worthy of greater honor than Moses, by as much as the builder of the house has more honor than the house.

4 For every house is built by someone, but God is the builder of

everything.

Now Moses was faithful in all His house as a servant for a

testimony of what would be said later.

- 6 But Christ is faithful as a Son over His house, whose house we are, if we hold fast our confidence and the boast of our hope firm until the
 - Therefore, as the Holy Spirit says, "Today, if you hear His voice,"
- "Do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion, as in the day of trial in the desert,

9 "When your ancestors tried Me by testing Me; and saw My works

for forty years. 19
10 "Therefore, I was angry with that generation, and said, 'They always err in their thinking, 20 and My ways they have not known.'
11 'As in My wrath, I made an oath, 'They shall not enter My rest.'"
12 December 10 lest there be in any of you an evil heart of

unbelief in departing from the living God.

13 But encourage one another daily, as long as it is called "Today",

that none of you may be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin.

- 14 For we have become partakers of Christ, if we hold firm to the end the conviction we had at the beginning.
- 15 As it is said, "Today, if you hear His voice, do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion."²²
- 16 For who rebelled when they heard? Indeed was it not all those who came out of Egypt, led by Moses.

17 And with whom was He angry for forty years? Was it not those

who sinned, whose bodies fell in the desert?

18 And to whom did He assure with an oath that they would not enter his rest, but to those who were disobedient?

¹⁶ Or, people

¹⁷ Ps. 95:7

¹⁸ Ps. 95:8

¹⁹ Ps. 95:9

²⁰ Lit., heart; Ps. 95:10

²¹ Ps. 95:11 ²² Ps. 95:7, 8

Hebrews 3:19

19 And we see that they were not able to enter because of unbelief.

Therefore, while the promise of entering His rest still remains, let us be afraid lest any one of you should be judged of coming short of it.

2 For indeed we had the good news proclaimed to us, just as they also; however the message they heard did not benefit them, because it was

not united by faith with the hearers.

Now we who have believed enter that rest, just as He said, "So I promised with an oath in My anger, they will not enter My rest, although His works were completed from the beginning of the world.

4 For in a certain place, He has spoken thus about the seventh day,

"And on the seventh day, God rested from all His works."

- 5 And again in this passage, "They shall not enter My rest." 6 Since it remains therefore for some to enter it, and those who formerly had the good news proclaimed to them did not enter because of disobedience,
- 7 He again sets a certain day, called "Today" saying through David a long time later, just as He had previously said, "Today if you hear His voice, do not harden your hearts."26

8 For if Joshua had given them rest, He would not have spoken after

that of another day.

9 A Sabbath rest then remains for the people of God.

10 For he who has entered His rest has himself also rested from his works, just as God did from His.

11 Let us therefore make every effort to enter that rest, so that no one

falls by following the same example of disobedience.

12 For the word of God is living and active and sharper than a doubleedged sword, and penetrates as far as separating the soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and can judge the thoughts and intents of the mind.

13 And no creature is hidden from His sight, but everything is uncovered and laid bare to the eyes of Him to whom we give an account.

14 Since we then have a great high priest who has gone into heaven, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but was tempted in every way as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come with boldness to the throne of grace, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in the time of need.

For every high priest chosen from among men is appointed to act on behalf of men in matters pertaining to God, to offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2 He can deal gently with the ignorant and erring, since he himself

is subject to weakness;

3 and because of it, he must offer sacrifices for his own sins as well

as for the people.

4 And no one takes the place of honor of his own accord, but receives it when he is called by God, just as Aaron was.

²³ Ps. 95:11 ²⁴ Gen. 2:2

²⁵ Ps. 95:11 ²⁶ Ps. 95:7

306

5 So also Christ did not glorify Himself by becoming high priest, but He said to Him, "Thou art My Son, today I have begotten Thee'

6 And as He said in another passage, "Thou art a priest forever,

according to the order of Melchizedek.

7 During the days of His life on earth, He offered up both prayers and supplications with loud crying and tears to Him who was able to save Him from death, and He was heard because of His reverence for God.

Although He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by what He

suffered;

and having been perfected. He became the source of eternal salvation to all those who obey Him;

10 being designated by God as high priest according to the order of

Melchizedek.

11 We have much to say about this, but it is difficult to explain,

because you have become dull of hearing.

12 For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need for some one to teach you again the elementary truths of the word of God, and are in need of milk and not of solid food.

13 For everyone who partakes of milk only, is not acquainted with the

teaching about righteousness, for he is a babe.

14 But solid food is for the mature, for those who by exercise have their faculties trained to distinguish between good and evil.

Therefore leaving the beginning teaching about Christ, let us go on to maturity, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith towards God,

2 of teaching about immersions, and laying on of hands, and the

resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do if God permits.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened and have perception²⁹ of the heavenly gift and have been made partakers of the Holy Spirit,

5 and have perception³⁰ of the goodness of the word of God, and the

powers of the world to come,

and then fall away, to restore them to repentance, since they crucify to themselves the Son of God, and expose Him to public disgrace.

7 For the ground which absorbs the rain that often falls upon it, and produces useful plants for those for whom it also is cultivated, receives a blessing from God.

8 But if it yields thorns and thistles, it is rejected and close to being

cursed, and its end is to be burned.

9 But even though we speak this way, beloved, we are convinced of better things of you and things which accompany salvation.

10 For God is not unjust to forget your work and the love you have shown for His name in helping and still helping the saints.

11 And we desire each of you to show the same diligence to the end so that you may realize the full assurance of your hope,

12 so that you may not become sluggish, but imitators of those who

²⁷ Or, appointed Thee; Ps. 2:7 ²⁸ Ps. 110:4

Lit., tasted Lit., tasted

307 Hebrews 6:13

through faith and steadfastness inherit the promises.

13 For when God made the promise to Abraham, since He could swear by no one greater, He swore by Himself,

14 saying, "I will surely bless you and will surely increase your

descendants."

15 And thus after patiently waiting, he obtained the promise.

16 For men swear by one greater than themselves, and to them an oath serves as a confirmation that ends all disputing.

17 Likewise, God, desiring to point out even more clearly to the heirs of the promise, the unchangeableness of His purpose, guaranteed it with an

18 so that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we who have fled for refuge, may be greatly encouraged in taking hold of the hope set before us.

19 This hope we have as an anchor to the soul, both sure and secure

and which enters within the veil,

20 where Jesus as a forerunner has entered for us, when he became a high priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek.

For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham as he was returning from the defeat³² of the kings and blessed him,

2 to whom also Abraham assigned a tenth of all the spoils; He was first, by the translation of his name, king of righteousness and then king of

Salem, which means king of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but resembling the Son of God, he remains a priest continually.

Now consider how great this man was to whom Abraham, the

patriarch, gave a tenth of the best of the spoils.

And indeed those of the descendants of Levi who receive the priesthood, have a command in the law to collect a tenth from the people, that is, their brethren, although they are descended from Abraham.

6 But he who does not trace his descent from them, received a tenth

from Abraham, and blessed him who had the promises.

7 And without dispute the lesser is blessed by the greater.

8 And in one case, it is men who die who receive tithes, but in the other, who received tithes, there it is attested that he continues to live.

9 And one might even say that Levi who through Abraham received

tithes, paid tithes,

- 10 for he was still in the loins of his ancestor when Melchizedek met
- 11 For if perfection was through the Levitical priesthood (for on the basis of it the people received the Law) what further need would there be for another priest to rise according to the order of Melchizedek, and not designated according to the order of Aaron?

12 For when the priesthood is changed, there must also be a change

13 For He concerning whom this is said belongs to another tribe, from which no one has served at the altar.

³¹ Gen. 22:17

³² Or, smiting

308 Hebrews 7:14

14 For it is evident that our Lord descended from Judah, a tribe with regard to which Moses said nothing about priests.

15 And this is even clearer, if another priest rises like Melchizedek,
16 who became a priest, not according to a norm of a law of physical
qualification, but according to the power of an indestructible life.

qualification, but according to the power of an indestructible life.

17 For it is testified concerning Him: "Thou art a priest forever, according to the order of Melchizedek."

18 For a prior command is annulled because of its weakness and

uselessness.

19 (for the Law brought nothing to perfection), but a better hope is introduced by which we draw near to God.

20 A better hope because it was not promised without an oath

21 (for they indeed became priests without an oath, but He became a priest with an oath through the One who said to Him, "The Lord has sworn, and will not change His mind, 'Thou art a priest forever.'");³⁴

22 by so much also Jesus has become the guarantee of a better

covenant.

23 And while they became priests in large numbers, because they were prevented by death from continuing,

24 but He, because He lives forever holds the priesthood permanently.

25 Therefore, He is able to save completely those who come to God through Him since He always lives to intercede for them.

26 For it is right that we should have such a high priest, holy, innocent, pure, separated from sinners and exalted above the heavens;

27 who does not need to offer up sacrifices daily, like those high priests, first for their own sins and then for the sins of the people, for He did this once for all when he offered up Himself.

28 For the Law appoints men as high priests who have imperfections, but the word of the oath, which came after the Law, appoints a Son,

perfect forever.

- Now in what has been said, the main point is this; we have such a high priest who sat down at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in heaven,
- 2 a minister in the sanctuary, and in the true tabernacle, which the Lord set up, not man.

3 For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices; therefore it is necessary that this high priest have something to offer.

4 Now if He were on earth, He would not be a priest, since there are

those who offer gifts according to the Law,

5 men who serve as a copy and shadow of the heavenly, just as Moses was warned by God when he was about to construct the tabernacle; for, "See," He said, "that you make everything according to the pattern showed to you on the mountain." 35

6 But now He has received a superior ministry, by as much as He is the mediator of a superior covenant, which was enacted on better

promises.

7 For if the first covenant had been faultless, no place would have been sought for the second.

³³ Ps. 110:4

³⁴ Ps. 110:4

³⁵ Ex. 25:40

Hebrews 8:8

8 For finding fault with them, He said, "Behold, days are coming, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah;

9 "Not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors, on the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they did not continue in My covenant, and I disregarded them, says the Lord.³⁷

10 "For this is the covenant I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord; I will put My laws in their minds, and I will write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they will be My

11 "And no longer shall each one teach his fellow citizen, and each one his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,' for all will know Me, from the

least to the greatest of them.

12 "For I will be merciful to their wickedness, and I will remember

their sins no more.'

- 13 When He said, "A new covenant," He declared the first obsolete. And what has become obsolete and old is ready to pass away.
- Now even the first covenant had regulations for a divine service and the earthly sanctuary.

2 For a tabernacle was prepared, and the first part in which there were the lampstand and the table and the sacred bread. This is called the

holy place.

And behind the second curtain was the room of the tabernacle

called the Holy of Holies,

4 having a golden altar of incense and the ark of the covenant, overlaid on all sides with gold, in which was a golden jar containing the manna, and Aaron's rod that budded and the tablets of the covenants.

5 And above it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy

seat⁴⁰ but at present we cannot speak in detail about these.

- 6 Now when these things have been prepared in this manner, the priests continually enter the first room of the tabernacle, performing the divine service.
- 7 But only the high priest enters the second, once a year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and for the sins the people committed in ignorance.

8 The Holy Spirit signifying by this that the way into the holy place

was not yet revealed while the outer tabernacle was still standing,

9 which was a symbol pointing to the present time, according to which both gifts and sacrifices were offered which cannot make the one observing the service perfect in conscience,

10 since they pertain only to food and drink and various washings of purifications, regulations for the body imposed until the time of the new

order.

11 But when Christ appeared as high priest of the blessings that have

³⁶ Jer. 31:31 ³⁷ Jer.31:32

³⁸ Jer. 31:33

³⁹ Jer. 31:34

⁴⁰ Or place of expiation for sin

310 Hebrews 9:12

come, He entered a greater and perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation,

12 and not by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered once for all into the Holy Place, having obtained eternal redemption.

13 For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer

sprinkling the defiled, cleanses for the purity of the flesh,

14 how much more will the blood of Christ, who through His eternal spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works so that you might serve the living God?

15 And for this reason He is the mediator of a new covenant, in order that since a death occurred for the redemption of the transgressions committed under the first covenant, those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.

16 For where there is a covenant, there must of necessity be

announced the death of the one who made it.

17 For a covenant is valid only when men are dead, for it is never considered in force while the one who made it lives.

18 Therefore even the first covenant was not inaugurated without

blood.

19 For after Moses had spoken every command in the law to all the people, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water, scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the scroll itself and all the people, 20 saying, you."⁴²

This is the blood of the covenant which God commanded

- 21 And in the same way he sprinkled both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the service with blood.
- 22 Indeed I may almost say that according to the Law all things are cleansed with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no torgiveness.

23 Therefore, it was necessary for the copies of what is in heaven to be cleansed with these, but the heavenly with superior sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ did not enter a holy place made by human hands a copy of the true one, but into heaven itself, to appear before God for us.

25 Neither was it to offer Himself many times, as the high priest

entering the holy place every year with blood not his own.

26 For in that case, He would have had to suffer often since the beginning of the world; but now once at the end of the ages, He has been manifested for the removal of sin by His sacrifice.

27 And as it is appointed for men once to die, and after this the

judgment;

- 28 so Christ also, having been offered once to take away the sins of many, will appear a second time, not to atone for sin, 44 but for salvation to those who eagerly wait for Him.
- For the Law having only a shadow of benefits to come, and not the very form of things, cannot with the same annual sacrifices, which they offer continually, perfect those who come before God.

2 For otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, because

⁴¹ Num.19:9, 17, 18

⁴² Ex. 24:8 ⁴³ Ex. 24:6-8

⁴⁴ Or, without any relation to sin

Hebrews 10:3 those observing the religious service⁴⁵ having been cleansed once for all, would no longer have consciousness of sins?

3 But in those sacrifices there is a yearly reminder of sins.
4 For it is not possible for the blood of bulls and goats to remove sins.

5 Therefore, when He comes into the world, He says, "Sacrifice and offering Thou hast not desired, but a body Thou hast prepared for Me;

- 6 in whole burnt and sin offerings, Thou hast no pleasure."46
 7 "Then I said, 'Behold, I come (It is written about Me in the roll of the scroll) to do Thy will O God.'"47
- 8 After saying above, "Sacrifices and offerings Thou hast not desired, nor hast Thou pleasure in them" (such as are offered according to the

Law), 45

9 He then said, "Behold, I have come to do Thy will." He removes

the first that He might establish the second.

10 By this will we have been purified by the offering of the body of Christ once for all.

11 And every priest stands daily performing the service and offering the same sacrifices time after time, which cannot remove sins.

12 But He, having offered one sacrifice for sins for all time, sat down at the right hand of God,

13 waiting after this until His enemies are made a footstool for His feet. 49

14 For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are purified.

- 15 And the Holy Spirit also testifies to us, for after saying, 16 "This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days," says the Lord; "I will put My laws on their heart, and I will write them on their mind.
- 17 He then said, "And their sins and their transgressions will I remember no more." 51
- 18 Now where there is forgiveness of these, there is no more an offering for sin.
 19 Therefore, brethren, since we have confidence to enter the holy

place by the blood of Jesus.

20 by a new and living way which He inaugurated for us through the veil, that is, His flesh,

21 and since we have a great high priest over the house of God,

22 let us draw near to God with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our body washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold without wavering to the hope we profess, for He who

promised is trustworthy;

24 and let us consider how to arouse one another to love and good

25 not abandoning our own assembling as the manner of some is, but encouraging one another and all the more as you see the day approaching.

Or, presenting offerings

⁴⁶ Ps. 40:6

⁴⁷ Ps. 40:7, 8

⁴⁸ Ps. 40:6

⁴⁹ Ps. 110:1

⁵⁰ Jer. 31:33

⁵¹ Jer. 31:34

312 **Hebrews 10:26**

26 For if we sin intentionally after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there remains no more sacrifice for sins,

27 rather a certain terrifying expectation of judgment, and fierceness

of fire which will consume the adversaries.

28 Anyone who rejected the Law of Moses died without mercy on the

testimony of two or three witnesses.

29 How much more severe punishment do you think he will deserve who has trampled under foot the Son of God, and has regarded unclean the blood of the covenant by which he was cleansed, and has insulted the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay."

And again, "The Lord will judge His people.

31 It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 And remember the earlier days, in which after being enlightened,

you had to endure a hard struggle with suffering,

- 33 sometimes by being exposed as a public spectacle to reproaches and persecutions, and sometimes by being sharers with those who were treated
- 34 For you had compassion for the prisoners, and joyfully accepted the seizure of your property, recognizing that you have a better possession and an enduring one.

35 Do not therefore cast away your confidence, because it has a great

reward.

36 For you have need of perseverance, so that after you have done God's will, you will receive what was promised.

37 "For yet a little while, He who is coming will come, and will not

delay. But My righteous one will live by faith;

- 38 And if he draws back, My soul will have no pleasure in him.55
- 39 But we are not of those who draw back to eternal ruin, but of those who have faith to the saving of the soul.
- Now faith is the assurance of what we hope for, the conviction of what is not seen.

2 For by it our ancestors won approval.

3 By faith we understand that the universe was formed by the word

of God, so that what is seen was not made out of what is visible.

4 By faith Abel offered to God a better sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained testimony that he was acceptable, God testifying to his gifts, and by faith he still speaks, though he is dead.

By faith Enoch was taken up, so that he would not experience death, and was not found because God had taken him up; for before he was

taken up, he obtained the testimony that he pleased God.

6 And without faith it is impossible to please God, for he who comes to God must believe that he exists, and that He rewards those who seek Him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned by God about what was yet unseen, in reverence built an ark for the saving of his family, by which he condemned the world and obtained approval of God that comes from faith.

⁵² Isa. 26:11 ⁵³ Deut. 32:35, 36

⁵⁴ Hab. 2:3

⁵⁵ Hab. 2:4

Hebrews 11:8

8 By faith Abraham, when called, obeyed, departing to a place which he would receive as an inheritance; and he went out, not knowing where he was going.

9 By faith he lived as an alien in the land of promise, as in a foreign

country, living in tents, as did Isaac and Jacob, fellow heirs of the same

promise;

10 for he looked for a city which has foundations whose architect and

builder is God.

11 By faith even Sarah herself received strength to conceive, even when she was beyond the age for it, because she regarded Him faithful who

12 Therefore, there was also born from one man, and him impotent at that, as many descendants as the stars of heaven, and countless as the sand

on the seashore.

13 All these died believing, without receiving the promises, but saw them from afar and welcomed them, and acknowledged that they were foreigners and sojourners on earth.

14 For they who say such things make it clear that they are seeking a

country of their own.

15 And indeed if they had been thinking of that country they had left,

they would have had opportunity to return.

- 16 But now they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly one. Therefore, God is not ashamed to be called their God, for He has prepared a city for them.
- 17 By faith Abraham, when he was tested, offered up Isaac; indeed, he who had received the promise prepared to sacrifice his only begotten
- 18 he to whom it was said, "In Isaac you are to have your descendants," 57
- 19 He considered that God is able to raise him even from the dead, from which he received him back as a type.

 20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau even about what is to come.

21 By faith Jacob, as he was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, and worshiped, leaning on the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he was about to die spoke about the exodus

of the children of Israel, and gave instructions concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born was hidden by his parents for three months, because they saw he was a beautiful child; and they did not fear the king's edict.

24 By faith Moses, when he was grown, refused to be called the son

of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 choosing rather to suffer mistreatment with God's people, than to enjoy the brief pleasures of sin;

26 regarding the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of

Egypt, for he kept looking for the reward.

27 By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king; for he persevered, as seeing Him who is invisible. 58

28 By faith he kept the Passover and the sprinkling of blood, so that the destroyer of the firstborn would not harm them.

⁵⁶ Gen. 22:1-10 ⁵⁷ Gen. 21:12

⁵⁶ Ex. 12:50, 57

⁵⁹ Ex. 12:21-23

314 **Hebrews 11:29**

29 By faith they passed through the Red Sea as by dry land; and when the Egyptians attempted it, they were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell, after they had been encircled for

seven days.

31 By faith Rahab the seller⁶¹ did not perish with the disobedient, because she welcomed the spies in a friendly manner.

32 And what more shall I say? For there is not enough time to tell about Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah; of David and Samuel and the

33 who by faith conquered kingdoms, administered justice, obtained

promises, shut the mouths of lions,

34 quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of

weakness became strong, were mighty in war, put foreign armies to flight.

35 Women received their dead back by being raised to life again, others were broken on the wheel, not accepting release, so that they might attain a better resurrection;

36 and others encountered trials of mocking and scourging, indeed also

chains and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn in two, they were inflicted with evils to test them, they were put to death by the sword. They went about in sheepskins, in goatskins, being destitute, persecuted, mistreated 38 (people of whom the world was not worthy), wandering about in

uninhabited regions and mountains and caves and holes in the ground.

39 And all these, having won approval through their faith, did not

receive what was promised.

- 40 For God has provided something better for us, so that without us they would not have been perfected.
- Therefore, since we have so great a cloud of witnesses surrounding us, let us lay aside every impediment and the sin which so easily entangles us, and let us run with perseverance the race that is set before us,

2 looking to Jesus, the founder and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy set before Him, endured the cross, disregarding the shame, and is

seated at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider Him who endured such hostility by sinful men, so that you may not grow weary and lose courage.

4 You have not resisted in your struggle against sin to the point of

shedding blood.

5 And you have forgotten the exhortation that speaks to you as sons: "My son, do not lightly regard the discipline of the Lord, nor lose heart when you are reproved by Him;"

6 For the Lord disciplines those whom He loves, and scourges every son whom He accepts."64

7 It is because of discipline that you endure. God is treating you as sons, for what son is there whom his father does not discipline?

[∞] Ex. 14:22-29

Or, harlot

reached; Or, the state of blessedness

⁶³ Prov. 3:11 4 Prov. 3:12

Hebrews 12:8

8 But if you are without discipline, (of which all have become partakers), then you are illegitimate children and are not sons.

9 Furthermore, we had earthly fathers to discipline us and we respected them. Shall we not much more submit to the Father of spirits and live?

10 For they disciplined us for a short time as seemed best to them, but

He disciplines us for our benefit that we may share in His holiness.

11 Now all discipline at the time does not seem to be a matter a joy but of pain. Afterward, however, it produces for those who are trained by it, the beneficial result of uprightness.

12 Therefore, strengthen the weak hands and the feeble knees.

13 and make straight paths for your feet so that the lame limb may not be dislocated, but instead be healed. 66

14 Follow after peace with all men and holiness, without which no one

will see the Lord.

15 See that no one comes short of the grace of God, that no root of bitterness springing up cause trouble and by it many are corrupted;

16 so that there is no sexually immoral or godless person as Esau who

sold his birthright for a single meal.

17 For you know that also afterward, when he wanted to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, and found no opportunity for repentance, though he sought it with tears.

18 For you have not come to a mountain that could be touched and to

flames of fire, and to darkness, and gloom and a storm,

19 and to the blast of a trumpet and to a voice whose words caused those who heard to beg that no further word be spoken to them.

20 For they could not bear the command, "If even an animal touches

the mountain, it must be stoned."

21 Indeed, so frightful was the sight that Moses said, "I am terrified and trembling.

22 But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God,

the heavenly Jerusalem, and to a countless number of angels, 23 and to the general assembly and congregation of the first born who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of righteous men perfected,

24 and to Jesus the mediator of a new covenant, and to the blood that

is sprinkled which speaks more effectively than the blood of Abel.

25 See that you do not refuse Him who speaks. For if they did not escape when they refused him who warned them on earth, how much less shall we escape, if we reject Him who speaks from heaven?

promised, saying, "Yet once more I will shake not only the earth but also the heaven."

27 And this statement, "yet once more" indicates the removal of what

⁶⁵ Isa 35:3

⁶⁶ Prov. 4:26

Deut. 29:18

Gen. 25:33, 34

Gen. 27:30-40

[™] Ex. 19:12

⁷¹ Ex. 19:13

⁷² Deut. 9:19

⁷³ Or, festal gathering

⁷⁴ Ex. 19:18

316 **Hebrews 12:28** can be shaken, as of what was created, so that what cannot be shaken may

28 Therefore, since we have received a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us have gratitude, by which we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

13 Let brotherly love continue.

Do not neglect to show hospitality to strangers, for by this some have entertained angels without knowing it.

3 Remember the prisoners, as if in prison with them; and those who are cruelly treated, since you yourselves are subject⁷⁵ to mortal suffering.

4 Marriage is to be held in honor by all, and the marriage bed must

not be defiled; for the sexually immoral and adulterers God will judge.

5 Your life must be free from the love of money. Be content with what you have, for He has said: "I will never desert you, nor will I ever forsake you."

6 So we can say with confidence, "The Lord is my helper, I will not be afraid, what can man do to me?"

7 Remember your leaders, who spoke God's word to you; consider the outcome of their way of life, follow the example of their faith.

8 Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever.

9 Do not be carried away by various and foreign teachings; for it is good for the heart to be strengthened by grace, and not by ceremonial meals, for those who lived by it were not benefited.

10 We have an altar from which those who serve the tabernacle have

no right to eat.

11 For the bodies of those animals whose blood is taken into the Most Holy Place by the high priest as an offering for sin, are burned outside the camp.

12 Therefore, Jesus, also, that He might purify the people by His own

blood, suffered outside the gate.

13 So let us go to Him outside the camp bearing His reproach.

- 14 For here we have no permanent city but we seek the city that is to come.
- 15 Through Him therefore let us continually offer up sacrifices of praise to God, that is, the fruit of the lips that give thanks to His name.

16 And do not neglect doing good and sharing, for with such sacrifices

God is well pleased.

17 Obey your leaders, and submit to them, for they watch over your souls, as those who will give an account. Obey them that they may do this with joy and not with grief, for this would be detrimental for you.

18 Pray for us, for we are convinced we have a good conscience,

desiring to lead an honorable life in every respect.

19 And I especially urge you to do this, that I may soon be restored

20 Now may the God of peace, who brought up Jesus our Lord from the dead, the great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the eternal covenant,

Lit., in the body
 Deut. 31:6
 Ps. 118:6

Hebrews 13:21

21 qualify you fully in every good thing to do His will, working in us what is pleasing to Him through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.

22 And I urge you, brethren, listen willingly to this message of

exhortation, for I have written to you briefly.

23 Know this, that our brother Timothy has been released. If he arrives soon, I will with him see you.

24 Greet all your leaders, and all the saints. Those from Italy greet

25 May His favor be with all of you.

The Letter Of

JAMES

James, a bond servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes scattered abroad, greetings.

2 Consider it all joy, my brethren, when you encounter various trials,

3 recognizing that the testing of your faith produces steadfastness. 4 And let steadfastness have its full effect, so that you may be mature and complete, lacking in nothing.

5 But if any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask God, who gives to all men generously and without reproach, and it will be given to him.

6 But let him ask in faith without doubting, for he who doubts is like

the surf of the sea driven and tossed by the wind.

- 7 For let not that man think that he will receive anything from the Lord;
 - 8 For he is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways. 9 But the poor brother should have pride in his high position;

10 and the rich man should have pride in his humiliation, because like

the flowering grass, he will pass away.

11 For the sun rises with scorching heat, and withers the grass; and its flower falls off, and the beauty of its appearance is destroyed. So also the rich man will fade away during his pursuits.

12 Blessed is the man who endures under trial, because when he has been approved, he will receive the crown of life, which the Lord has

promised to those who love Him.

- 13 Let no man say when he is tempted, "I am being tempted by God;" for God cannot be tempted by evil, and He Himself does not tempt any
- 14 But each one is tempted when he is lured and enticed by his own lust.
- 15 Then when lust has conceived, it gives birth to sin, and when sin is fully formed, it brings forth death.

16 Do not be deceived, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shadow of shifting.

18 Of His own will He brought us into being by the word of truth, so

that we might be a kind of first fruit of His creatures.

318 **James 1:19**

19 You know this, my beloved brethren. But let everyone be quick to listen, slow to speak and slow to anger.

20 For the anger of man does not accomplish the righteousness of God. 21 Therefore, rid yourselves of all filthiness and wickedness that remains, and receive with meekness the implanted word, which can save your souls.

22 But prove yourselves to be observers of the word, and not merely

hearers who deceive themselves.

23 For if any one is a hearer of the word and not an observer, he is like a man who looks at his natural face in a mirror;

24 for he looks at himself and departs, and immediately forgets what

kind of a person he is.

25 But the one who looks intently into the perfect law, the law of liberty, and continues in it, not being a forgetful hearer, but a doer who acts, this man will be blessed in what he does.

26 If any one considers himself to be religious, and yet does not bridle his tongue, but deceives his own heart, this man's religion is worthless.

- 27 Pure and blameless religion before our God and Father is this: to visit² the orphans and widows in their distress, and to keep oneself unstained by the world.
- My brethren, do not have faith in our glorious Lord Jesus Christ while showing partiality.

2 For if a man with a gold ring and dressed in fine clothes enters your

assembly and there also enters a poor man in shabby clothes,

3 and you look with favor on the one who is wearing the fine clothes, and say, "You sit here in a good place," and you say to the poor man, "You stand here, or sit by my footstool,"

4 have you not made distinctions among yourselves, and have become

- judges with evil reasoning?

 5 Listen, my beloved brethren, has not God chosen the poor of this world to be rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom which God has promised to those who love Him?
- 6 But you have dishonored the poor. Do not the rich exploit you, and they themselves drag you into court?

 7 Do not they blaspheme the noble name by which you are called?
- 8 If you are actually fulfilling the royal law in Scripture, "You shall love your fellow member as yourself," you are doing right.

9 But if you are showing partiality, you are committing sin, being

convicted by the law as transgressors.

10 For whoever observes the whole law and yet stumbles at one point,

he is guilty of all.

11 For he who said, "Do not commit adultery," also said, "Do not murder." Now if you do not commit adultery, but do commit murder, you have become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak and so act as those who are to be judged by the law of

liberty.

Or, mind
Or, look after

³ Lev. 19:18 ⁴ Ex. 20:14 ⁵ Ex. 20:13

James 2:13

13 For judgment will be without mercy to the one who has shown no mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.

14 What benefit is it, my brethren, if a man says he has faith but has

no deeds? Can faith save him?

15 If a brother or a sister is poorly dressed and in need of daily food, 16 and one of you says to him, "Depart in prosperity, be warm and well fed: " and yet you do not give them what is needed for their body, what benefit is that?

17 Likewise faith, if it does not have deeds, is dead, being by itself.
18 But someone may say, "You have faith, and I have deeds." Show me your faith without deeds, and I will show you my faith by my deeds.

19 You believe there is one God. You do what is right. The demons

also believe and shudder.

20 But are you willing to recognize, O foolish man, that faith without deeds is useless?

21 Was not Abraham our ancestor justified by deeds, when he offered up Isaac his son on the altar?

22 You see that faith worked with his deeds, and by deeds faith was

perfected.

- 23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "And Abraham believed God and it was credited to him for righteousness," and he was called the friend of God.
 - 24 You see that a man is justified by deeds and not by faith alone. 25 And in the same way was not Rahab the seller' justified by deeds,

when she received the messengers and sent them out another way?

26 For just as the body without the spirit is dead, so also faith without deeds is dead.

Not many of you should become teachers, my brethren, recognizing that we shall receive a stricter judgment.

2 Now we all stumble in many ways. If any one does not err in what

he says, he is a perfect man, able to control his whole body also.

3 Now if we put bits in the horses' mouths so that they may obey us,

we also guide their whole bodies.

4 Consider the ships also, though they are so large and are driven by strong winds, yet are guided by a very small rudder, wherever the will of the pilot decides.

5 So also the tongue is a small part of the body, and yet it boasts of

great things. See, how large a forest a little fire sets aflame!

6 And the tongue is fire, the sum total of wickedness. And the tongue is set among our members as that which defiles the whole body, and sets on fire the course of life and is set on fire by hell.

7 For every species of beasts and birds, of reptiles and marine animals

are subdued or have been subdued by man.

8 But no one can control the tongue. It is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 With it we praise our Lord and Father, and with it we curse men,

who were made in the likeness of God.

10 Both praises and cursings come from the same mouth. My brethren this should not be this way.

⁶ Gen. 15:6
⁷ Josh. 2:4, 6

320 **James 3:11**

11 Does a spring send forth fresh and bitter water from the same opening?

12 Can a fig tree, my brethren, yield olives, or a vine yield figs?

Neither can a salt spring give fresh water.

13 Who among you is wise and understanding? Let him show it by his good conduct, in humility that is from wisdom.

14 But if you have bitter jealousy and selfish ambition in your heart, do not feel superior and thus lie against the truth.

15 This is not the wisdom that comes down from above, but is earthly, unspiritual, devilish.

16 For where jealously and selfish ambition exist, there is disorder and

everything evil.

17 But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, submissive, full of mercy and good deeds, unwavering, without hypocrisy.

18 And the seed whose fruit is uprightness, is sown in peace by those who make peace.

4 What is the cause of disputes and conflicts among you? Are they not

from your passions that war in your members?

2 You lust and do not have. You murder and covet and cannot obtain. You fight and quarrel. You do not have because you do not ask.

3 You ask and do not receive because you ask with wrong intentions,

that you might use it on your pleasures.

4 You adulteresses, do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity toward God? Therefore, whoever desires to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God.

5 Or do you think that the Scripture speaks in vain: "He yearns

jealously over the spirit He made to dwell in us?"

6 But He gives a greater grace. Therefore the Scripture says, "God opposes the proud, but bestows favor on the humble."

7 Subject yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil and he will

flee from you.

8 Come near to God and He will come near to you. Cleanse your hands you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded.

9 Be miserable and mourn and weep. Change your laughter to

mourning, and your joy to gloom.

10 Humble yourselves before the Lord and He will lift you up.

- 11 Do not slander one another, brethren. He who slanders a brother or finds fault with a brother, slanders the law and finds fault with the law. But if you judge the law, you are not an observer of the law, but a judge of it.
- 12 There is only one Lawgiver and Judge, the one who is able to save and to punish eternally. But who are you who judges your fellow-member?
- 13 Come now, you who say, "Today or tomorrow, we will go into this or that city, and will stay a year there and engage in business and make a profit."

14 But you do not know what will happen tomorrow. What is your life? You are as a mist which appears for a little while and then vanishes.

⁹ Prov. 3:34

⁸ Or, unfaithful people

James 4:15

15 Instead, you should say, "If the Lord wills, we shall live and we shall also do this or that.'

16 But as it is, you boast in your pretentious speech. All such boasting

is evil.

17 Therefore, to him who knows to do right, but does not do it, to him it is sin.

Come now, you rich, weep and cry aloud over your miseries which are coming upon you.

2 Your wealth has rotted and your garments are moth eaten.
3 Your gold and your silver have tarnished. And their tarnish will be as a testimony against you and will consume your flesh like fire. It is in the last days, and you have treasured up your wealth.

4 Behold, the wages of the laborers who mowed your fields, which you have withheld, cries out against you, and the cries of those who have

harvested your crops have reached the ears of the Lord of Hosts.

5 You have lived luxuriously on earth and in self-indulgence. You

have fattened your hearts in the day of slaughter.

6 You have condemned and put to death the righteous person; he

does not resist you.

7 Be patient, therefore, brethren until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the farmer waits for the valuable produce of the land, being patient about it, until it receives the early and latter rains.

8 You, too, be patient, be steadfast in mind, for the coming of the

Lord is at hand.

9 Do not complain against one another, brethren, so that you are not judged. Behold, the Judge is standing before the door.

10 Take as an example of suffering and patience, brethren, the

prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord.

11 Behold, we regard blessed, those who endured. You have heard of the steadfastness of Job, and have seen the outcome the Lord brought about, showing that the Lord is compassionate and is merciful.

12 But above all, my brethren, do not swear, either by heaven or by earth, or with any other oath. But let your yes be yes, and your no, no,

so that you do not fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you suffering? Let him pray. Is any joyful? Let

him sing praises.

- 14 Is any among you sick? Let him summon the elders of the congregation, and let them pray over him and anoint him with oil in the name of the Lord.
- 15 And the prayer offered in faith will restore to health the sick person, and the Lord will raise him up, and if he has committed sins, they will be forgiven.

16 Therefore, confess your sins one to another, and pray for one another, so that you may be healed. The earnest prayer of a righteous man

can accomplish much.

17 Elijah was a man with the same nature as us, and he prayed earnestly that it would not rain. And it did not rain on the earth for three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, the sky gave rain, and the earth produced its

- 19 My brethren, if any among you strays from the truth, and one turns him back;
- 20 let him know that he who turns a sinner from the error of his way will save a soul from death and will cover a multitude of sins.

The First Letter Of The

APOSTLE PETER

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who live on earth as aliens, scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia, who are chosen.

2 according to the foreknowledge of God, the Father, through the setting apart for God by the Spirit, leading to obedience to Jesus Christ and the sprinkling of His blood. May you have favor and prosperity in the

greatest measure.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has begotten us again to a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 for the obtaining of an inheritance, imperishable and undefiled and

unfading, reserved in heaven for you,

5 who through faith are protected by the power of God for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 In this greatly rejoice, even though now for a short time you have

been distressed by many kinds of trials.

- 7 These happened so that the genuineness of your faith—more precious than gold which perishes, even though it is tested by fire—may be found to result in praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ.
- 8 And though you have not seen Him, you love Him, and though you do not see Him now, but believe in Him, you greatly rejoice with joy inexpressible and filled with glory,

9 receiving as the result of your faith, the salvation of your souls.
10 Concerning this salvation, the prophets who prophesied of the

- unmerited favor that would come to you, searched diligently and inquired, 11 trying to learn what person or time the Spirit of Christ in them was signifying as He predicted the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow.
- 12 It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves, but you in these matters which now have been announced to you by those who proclaimed the gospel by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven—matters into which the angels desire to look.¹

13 Therefore, prepare² your minds for action, be sober in spirit, set your hope completely on the grace to be brought to you at the revelation

of Jesus Christ.

14 As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former lusts you had when you were in ignorance,

15 but as the One who called you is holy, be also holy in all your

conduct;

16 because it is written, "You shall be holy, as I am holy."³

Or, steal a glance.

² Lit., gird up ³ Lev. 11:44-45

1 Peter 1:17

17 And since you call upon Him as Father, who judges impartially according to each man's deeds, live in fear during the time of your stay on earth,

18 recognizing that you were not redeemed from your vain way of life handed down by your ancestors, with perishable things like silver and gold,

19 but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb, without blemish and spotless.

20 For He was known previously before the beginning of the world,

but has appeared in these last times for your sake.

21 Through Him you are believers in God, who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God.

22 Since you have purified your souls in obedience to the truth for a sincere love of the brethren, love one another from the heart fervently,

23 for you have been begotten again, not of perishable seed but of imperishable, by the living and enduring word of God.

24 For, "All flesh is like grass, and all its glory like the flower of grass. The grass withers, and the flower falls off,"

25 "But the word of the Lord remains forever." And this is the word

which was proclaimed to you.

- Therefore, renounce all malice and all deceit and pretension and envy and all slander.
- 2 Like newborn babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that by it you may grow in regard to salvation,

3 if you have perception of the Lord's kindness.
4 And coming to Him as a living Stone, rejected by men but choice

and precious to God,

- 5 you also, like living stones, are being built up a spiritual house for a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
- 6 For it says in Scripture, "Behold, I lay in Zion a choice stone, a precious cornerstone, and he who believes in Him will not be disappointed."

7 The preciousness then is for you who believe. But for unbelievers, "The stone which the builders rejected, this became the chief cornerstone,"

- and, "A stone of stumbling and a rock of offense." They stumbled because they were disobedient to the message, and they also were set on this.
- 9 But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people of God's possession, that you may declare the excellencies of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light;

10 for formerly you were not a people, but now you are the people of God; you had not received mercy, but now you have received mercy.

Or, reverence

⁵ Isa. 40:6-8

⁶ Or, hypocrisy

⁷ Or, tasted 8 Isa. 28:16

⁹ Ps. 118:22

¹⁰ Isa. 8:14

¹¹ Isa. 43:20-21

¹² Hos. 1:10

324

11 Beloved, I entreat you as aliens and strangers to keep yourselves

from fleshly lusts which war against the soul.

12 Keep your conduct morally excellent among the Gentiles, so that whenever they slander you as those who do evil, they may as a result of your good deeds, as they observe them, glorify God in the day of God's visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every human institution for the Lord's sake,

whether to a king as the one in authority,

14 or to governors as sent by him for the punishment of criminals and the approval of those who do right.

15 For thus is the will of God that by doing right you may silence the

ignorant talk of foolish men.

16 Live as free men, but do not use your freedom as a cover for evil, rather use it as bond-servants of God.

17 Respect all men, love the brotherhood, reverence God, honor the

king.

18 Slaves, be in subjection to your masters with greatest respect, not only to those who are good and gentle but also to those who are harsh.

19 For this brings His favor, if for conscience before God, one bears

up under affliction, while suffering unjustly.

- 20 For what credit is it if, when you sin and are beaten, you patiently endure? But if you do what is right and suffer because of it, this has favor with God.
- 21 Now for this purpose you were called, because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example for you to follow in His steps,

22 who committed no sin, neither was deceit found in His mouth.¹³

23 And when He was reviled, He did not revile in return; while suffering, He did not threaten, but entrusted Himself to Him who judges

24 and He Himself bore our sins in His body on the cross, so that we might die to sin and devote ourselves to righteousness, for by His wounds

you were healed.

- 25 For you were going astray like sheep, but now have returned to the Shepherd and Guardian of your souls.
- Wives, in the same way, be in subjection to your own husbands so that even if any of them do not believe the word, they may be won without the word by the conduct of their wives,

2 as they observe your chaste and respectful conduct.

3 And let not your adornment be external only—braiding of hair, and

wearing gold jewelry, and putting on of fine clothes.

4 But let it be the hidden person of the heart, expressing itself in the undying quality of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is of great value in God's sight.

5 For in this way also holy women in former times, who put their hope in God adorned themselves, being submissive to their own husbands,

6 just as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, and you are her children, if you do what is right and are not frightened by any terror.

7 Husbands likewise, live with your wives with understanding, as with one physically weaker because she is woman; and give her respect as

¹³ Isa. 53:9
¹⁴ Isa. 53:4, 5

1 Peter 3:8

a fellow participant of the grace of life, so that your prayers may not be hindered.

8 Finally, live in harmony, be sympathetic, have brotherly love, be

compassionate, be humble.

Do not return evil for evil or abuse for abuse, but ask for a blessing instead; for this is the reason you were called that you might inherit a blessing.

10 For, "He who would love life, and see good days, must restrain

his tongue from evil and his lips from speaking deceit.

11 "He must turn away from evil and do good; he must seek peace

and pursue it.

- open to their prayer, but the face of the Lord is against those who do evil."15 12 "For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and His ears are
 - 13 And who will harm you if you are zealous for what is good?¹⁶

14 But even if you should suffer on behalf of righteousness, you are

blessed. And do not fear their threats, and do not be troubled,

15 but consecrate Christ as Lord in your hearts, being always ready to make a defense to every one who asks you to give an account of the hope that is in you, but with gentleness and respect.

16 maintaining a good conscience so that in the matter in which you are slandered, those who revile your good conduct in Christ, may be

humiliated.

17 For it is better, if God so wills it, that you suffer for doing what

is right rather than for doing what is wrong.

18 For Christ also died for sins once for all, the innocent for the guilty, that He might bring us to God, having been put to death in the flesh but made alive in the spirit;

19 in which state, He also went and made proclamation to the spirits

imprisoned.

20 who once disbelieved when the forbearance of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being built, in which few, that is, eight persons were saved by water.

21 Now immersion which is a fulfillment of that type, now saves you, not the removal of dirt from the flesh but a profession to God of a good

conscience—through the resurrection of Jesus Christ,

- 22 who having gone into heaven is at the right hand of God, after angels and authorities and powers had been subjected to Him.
- Therefore, since Christ has suffered in the flesh, arm yourselves with the same purpose, because he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased

2 so that in the remaining time in the flesh, no longer live for the

lust of men, but for the will of God.

3 For you have already spent sufficient time in the past fulfilling the desire the heathen like to do, having followed a life of sensuality, lusts, drunkenness, carousing, drinking parties and detestable idolatries.

¹⁵ Ps. 34:12-16

¹⁶ Prov. 16:7

¹⁷ Or, in prison 18 Or, revelling

326 1 Peter 4:4

4 And in this, they are astonished that you do not rush with them into the same excess of dissipation, and they revile you;

5 but they will give an account to Him who is ready to judge the

living and the dead.

6 For this reason the gospel was also proclaimed to the dead, so that though they are judged according to men in the flesh, they may live in spirit according to the will of God.

7 The end of all things approaches, therefore be serious and exercise

self-restraint for the purpose of prayer.

8 Above all, have fervent love for one another, for love covers a multitude of sins.

9 Be hospitable to one another without complaining.

10 As each one has received a gift, use it in serving one another, as a good administrator of the grace of God, that manifests itself in various ways.

11 If anyone speaks, let him speak as the utterances of God; if anyone serves, let him do it with the strength which God provides, so that in everything God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory and power forever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery trials among you, which are happening to test you, as though some strange thing were happening to

13 but as much as you share the sufferings of Christ, rejoice, so that at the revelation of His glory, you may rejoice exceedingly.

14 If you are reviled for the name of Christ, you are blessed, for the

Spirit of glory and of God rests on you.

15 In no way must any of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or a criminal or a meddler;

16 but if anyone suffers as a Christian, he must not be ashamed, but

in that name let him glorify God.

17 For it is time for judgment to begin with the family of God, and if it begins with us first, what will be the outcome for those who do not obey the gospel of God?

18 And if it is with difficulty that the righteous is saved, what will become of the ungodly and sinner?¹⁹

- 19 Therefore, let those who suffer according to God's will, entrust their souls to their trustworthy Creator by doing good.
- I, therefore, as a fellow-elder among you and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and a sharer of the glory which will be revealed, appeal to the elders among you,

2 tend God's flock among you, not by compulsion, but willingly, according to God's purpose; and not for dishonest gain, but eagerly;
3 neither as lording it over the portion in your charge, but be examples to the flock.

And when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the

unfading crown of glory.

5 Likewise you younger men, be subject to your elders, and all of you clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, for God opposes the haughty, and gives grace to the humble.²⁰

¹⁹ Prov. 11:31 ²⁰ Prov. 3:34

1 Peter 5:6

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you at the proper time.

7 Cast all your anxiety on Him, for He cares for you. 8 Be sober, be vigilant. Your adversary, the devil prowls about like a roaring lion, searching for someone to devour.

9 Oppose him, standing firm in your faith, recognizing that the same sufferings are being endured 21 by your brethren throughout the world.

10 And after you have suffered for a short time, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect you, make you stable, strengthen and establish you.

11 To Him be the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

12 I wrote to you briefly through Silvanus our trustworthy brother (for thus I regard him), urging and testifying that this is the true grace of God. Stand fast in it.

13 She who is in Babylon, chosen together with you, greets you, and

so does Mark, my son in the faith.

14 Greet one another with the kiss of love. May all be well²² with all who are in Christ.

The Second Letter Of The

APOSTLE PETER

Simon Peter, a bond servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have obtained a faith the same as' ours, by the justice of our God and Savior, Jesus Christ:

2 May you have favor and prosperity in an ever greater measure in a fuller knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord;

3 because His divine power has granted us everything that is necessary to life and godliness through a correct knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and goodness.

4 For by these He has given to us His precious and great promises, so that by them you might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world caused by lust.

5 And for this reason, also, make every effort to supply in your faith,

moral excellence, and in your moral excellence, knowledge,

6 and in your knowledge, self-control, and in your self-control, perseverance; and in your perseverance, godliness,
7 and in your godliness, brotherly kindness, and in your brotherly

kindness, love.

8 For if you possess these and they are growing, they will keep you

²¹ Or, accomplished ²² Or, peace

¹ i.e., the same in value

328

from being useless and unproductive in the true knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 Now he who lacks these is so short-sighted that he is blind, having forgotten his cleansing from his former sins.

10 Therefore, brethren, make every effort to make your calling and

selection sure, for if you practice these, you will never be lost;

11 for in this way the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be abundantly provided for you.

12 Therefore, I will always be ready to remind you of these matters, even though you know them and are established in the truth that you have.

13 And I regard it right to arouse you by a reminder as long as I am

in this earthly dwelling,

- 14 recognizing that soon I will put aside this earthly dwelling, just as also the Lord Jesus Christ has made clear to me.
- 15 And I will also be diligent that after my departure, at any time, you may recall these.
- 16 For we had not followed skillfully invented tales when we made known to you the power and the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of His majesty.

17 For when He received honor and glory from God the Father, an utterance such as this was made to Him by the Majestic Glory; "This is My

beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased.

18 And we ourselves heard this voice come from heaven when we

were with Him on the holy mountain.

19 And we possess the prophetic word made more certain, to which you will do right to pay attention as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts.

20 But above all know this, that no prophecy of scripture is of one's

own interpretation,

- 21 for no prophecy was ever made by man's will, but men moved by the Holy Spirit spoke from God.
- But false prophets also rose among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly introduce destructive heresies, denying even the Master who bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many will follow their sensuality, and because of them, the

way of truth will be reviled.

3 And in their greed they will exploit you by false words; their judgment from ancient times is not inactive, and their eternal misery is not asleep.

4 For if God did not spare the angels when they sinned, but cast them

into hell, and delivered them to pits of darkness, kept for judgment; 5 and did not spare the ancient world, but kept Noah safe, a proclaimer of righteousness, with seven others, when He brought a flood on the world of ungodly;

6 and if He condemned to destruction the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, by reducing them to ashes, and made them an example to those

who after that would live ungodly;

7 and if He delivered righteous Lot, distresses by the sensual conduct

of lawless men,

8 (for by what he saw and heard while living among them, that upright man felt his righteous soul tormented by their lawless deeds day after day),

2 Peter 2:9

9 so the Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and

to keep the unrighteous under punishment for the judgment day,

10 and especially those who follow the fleshly nature with its defiling desires and who despise authority. Bold, self-willed, they are not afraid to revile angelic beings;

11 whereas angels, who are greater in might and power, pronounce no

reviling condemnation against them before the Lord.

12 But these revile what they do not understand. They are like unreasoning animals, born creatures of instinct to be captured and killed, will in the destruction of these creatures also be destroyed.

13 They will suffer wrong as the reward for doing wrong. consider it a pleasure to revel in the daytime. They are stair They are stains and

blemishes, reveling in their deception while they feast with you.

14 With eyes full of adultery and that never cease from sinning, they seduce unstable souls; they have minds trained in greed, accursed children.

15 Forsaking the right way, they went astray, having followed the way

of Balaam, the son of Beor, who loved the wages for doing wrong.

16 But he was rebuked for his own transgression, because a speechless donkey, speaking in a human voice, restrained the madness of the prophet.

17 These men are springs without water, and mists driven by a storm,

for whom is reserved the black darkness.

- 18 For speaking boastful but false words, they entice by fleshly desires, by sensuality, those who are just escaping from the ones living in
- 19 They promise them freedom, while they themselves are slaves of

depravity; for by what a person is overcome, to this he is enslaved.

- 20 For if after they have escaped the corruption of the world by the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and are again entangled in them and are overcome, the last condition for them has become worse than the first.
- 21 For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, to turn from the holy command delivered to them.
- 22 It has happened to them according to the true proverb, "A dog returns to its own vomit," and "A sow that is washed returns to wallowing in the mire.

This is now, beloved, the second letter I am writing to you in which I am trying to arouse your sincere mind by a reminder,

2 so that you would remember the words spoken previously by the holy prophets and the command of the Lord and Savior given through your

3 Especially know this, that in the last days mockers will come with

their mocking, following their own lusts,
4 and saying, "Where is the fulfillment of the promise of His coming?" For ever since the ancestors fell asleep, everything remains just as it was from the beginning of creation.

5 Now when they affirm this, it escapes their observation that long ago heaven existed and the earth was built up out of water and through

water;

² Prov. 26:11

330 2 Peter 3:6

6 by which the people of the world at that time perished, by being flooded with water.

7 But the present heavens and earth are reserved by His word for fire, kept for the day of judgment and of the eternal ruin of ungodly men.

8 But do not let this fact go unnoticed, beloved, that with the Lord

one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not tardy about the fulfillment of His promises, as some men regard tardiness, but is patient toward you, not wanting any to be lost, but for all to come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roaring noise and the elements will be destroyed by intense heat, and the earth and all the works in it will be burned up.

11 Since everything will be destroyed in this way, what kind of people should you be in holy conduct and godliness,

12 looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be destroyed by burning and the elements will melt by intense heat.

13 But according to His promise, we look for a new heaven and a new

earth in which righteousness 3 dwells.

14 Therefore, beloved, since you expect this, make every effort to be

found by Him in peace, without blemish and blameless,
15 and regard the Lord's forbearance as leading to our salvation, just as our beloved brother Paul wrote to you by the wisdom given to him.

16 He also writes the same in all his letters, speaking in them about these matters. In them there are some matters difficult to understand, which the uninstructed and unstable distort to their own eternal ruin, as they do to the rest of the Scriptures.

17 You therefore, beloved, knowing this in advance, be on guard, so that you are not misled by the error of unprincipled men, and you fall from

your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be glory, both now and forever. Amen.

The First Letter Of The

APOSTLE JOHN

What was from the beginning, what we heard, what we have seen with our eyes, what we beheld, and our hands have touched, concerning the Word of life—

2 and the life was revealed, and we have seen and testify and proclaim to you eternal life, which was with the Father and was revealed to us.

3 We also proclaim to you what we have seen and heard, so that you may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.

³ Or, purity of life

1 John 1:4

4 And we write this, that our joy may be complete.

5 And this is the message we heard from Him and announce to you, that God is light and in Him there is no darkness.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and yet walk in

darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth.

- 7 But if we walk in the light as He Himself is in the light, we have fellowship with one another and the blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin.
- 8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.
- 9 If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive our sins, and to cleanse us from all wickedness.
- 10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar and His word is not in us.
- My little children, I am writing this to you so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have Him² who pleads our cause to the Father, Jesus Christ, the righteous,

2 and He is the atoning offering for our sins, and not for ours only,

but also for those of the whole world.

- 3 And if we keep His commands, we know by this that we have come to know Him.
- 4 He who says, "I know Him, " and yet does not keep His commands is a liar and the truth is not in him.
- 5 But whoever keeps His word, in him the love of God is truly perfected. By this we know that we are in Him.

6 He who says he abides in Him is obligated to live in the same way

He lived.

7 Beloved, I am not writing to you a new command, but an old command which you have had from the beginning. The old command is the message which you heard.

8 Yet a new command I write to you; which is true in Christ and in you because the darkness is passing away, and the true light is already shining.

9 The one who says he is in the light, and yet hates his brother is in

darkness until this time.

- 10 He who loves his brother lives in the light and there is no reason for stumbling in him.
- 11 But he who hates his brother is in darkness and walks in darkness, and does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

12 I am writing to you little children, because your sins are forgiven

because of His name.

- 13 I am writing to you, fathers, because you know Him who is from the beginning. I am writing to young men, because you have overcome the evil one. I have written to you, children, because you know the Father.
- 14 I have written to you, fathers, because you know Him who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word remains in you and you have overcome the evil one.

15 Love not the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the

Father is not in him.

Or, live

² Or, an Advocate

332 1 John 2:16

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the vainglory of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world.

17 And the world passes away and its lusts, but he who does the will

of God lives forever.

18 Children, it is the last hour; and as you heard that antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have risen. From this we know it is the last hour.

19 They went out from us because they did not belong to us. For if they had belonged with us, they would have remained with us; but they went out from us, in order to show that all of them did not belong to us.

20 But you have from the Holy One received the enlightenment from

the Holy Spirit and all of you know.

21 I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you do know it, and because no lie comes from the truth.

22 Who is the liar? Is it not the one who denies that Jesus is the

Christ? The one who denies the Father and the Son, this is the antichrist.

23 Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father; he who

acknowledges the Son has the Father also.

24 But you, what you heard from the beginning, let that remain in you. If what you heard from the beginning remains in you, you also will remain in the Son and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise He made to us, eternal life.

26 I have written this to you about those who are trying to mislead

27 And as for you, the enlightenment you received from the Holy Spirit abides in you, and you have no need that anyone teach you; but as His enlightenment teaches you about everything, and is true and is not false, and just as it has taught you, you remain in Him.

28 And now little children, remain in Him, so that if He should appear, we would have confidence and not shrink in shame from Him at

29 If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who does what is right is begotten by Him.

See how great a love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called the children of God. And this is what we are. For this reason the world does not know us, because it did not know him.

2 Beloved, we now are the children of God, and it has not yet been made known what we shall be. We know that if He should appear, we will be like Him, because we shall see Him as He is.

3 And every one who has this hope in Him purifies himself, just as He is pure.

4 Every one who commits sin also violates law for sin is lawlessness.

5 And you know that He appeared to remove sin, and in Him there

6 No one who remains in Him continues to sin; no one who continues to sin has perceived Him or knows Him.

7 Little children, let no one deceive you. The one who does what is

right, is righteous, just as He is righteous.

8 The one who continues to commit sin is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this reason the Son of God appeared,

Lit., but the one who

⁴ i.e., has God as his Father

1 John 3:9

that He might destroy the works of the devil.

9 No one who is begotten⁵ by God continues to sin, because His word⁶ remains in him and he cannot continue to sin, because he is begotten by God.

- 10 By this the children of God and the children of the devil are evident. Any one who does not do what is right is not of God, neither is the one who does not love his brother.
 - 11 For this is the message which you have heard from the beginning:

we should love one another;

12 not as Cain who was of the evil one, and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his deeds were evil, and his brother's were righteous.

13 Do not be amazed, brethren, if the world hates you.

14 We know that we have passed from death to life because we love the brethren. He who does not love remains in death.

15 Every one who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that

no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.

16 We know love by this: He laid down His life for us, and we are

obligated to lay down our lives for our brethren.

- 17 But whoever has this world's possessions and sees his brother in need, and closes his heart against him, how can the love of God be in him?
- 18 My little children, let us not love with the word or with tongue, but in deed and truth.
- 19 By this we will know that we are of the truth, and will set our hearts at rest before Him,
- 20 in whatever our heart condemns us, for God is greater than our heart and knows all things.
- 21 Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence before God;
- 22 and we receive from Him whatever we ask, because we keep⁸ His commands and do what is pleasing in His sight.

commands and do what is pleasing in His sight.

23 And this is His command: believe in the name of His Son Jesus

Christ, and love one another, just as He commanded us.

- 24 And the one who keeps His commands remains in Him, and He in him. And we know by this that He remains in us, by the Spirit which He has given us.
- Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see if they are from God, for many false prophets have gone into the world.

2 You know the Spirit of God by this: every spirit that acknowledges

that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God;

3 and every spirit that does not acknowledge Jesus is not from God; and this is the spirit of the antichrist, concerning which you have heard that it is coming, and now is already in the world.

4 You are from God, little children, and have overcome them,

because greater is He who is in you, than he who is in the world.

Or, has God as his Father

Or, nature; lit., seed

⁷ Or, compassion ⁸ Or, observe

334

5 They are from the world, and it is of the world they speak, and the world listens to them.

6 We are from God; he who knows God listens to us; he who is not from God does not listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another, because love comes from God,

and every one who loves is begotten by God and knows God.

8 The one who does not love, does not know God, for God is love.

9 The love of God was made known to us in this: God sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him.

10 In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His son to be the appearement for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God loved us this way, we should love one another. 12 No one has ever seen God. If we love one another, God dwells in us, and His love is fully developed in us.

13 By this we know that we remain in Him, and He is in us, because

He has given us of His Spirit.

- 14 And we have seen and testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Savior of the world.
- 15 Whoever acknowledges that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwells in him, and he in God.

16 And we know and are convinced of the love God has for us. God

- is love, and the one who lives in love, lives in God, and God in him.

 17 In this, love is fully developed in us, so that we may have confidence in the day of judgment, because as He is, so are we also in this world.
- 18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love drives out fear, because fear includes punishment, and the one who fears is not perfected in love.

19 We love Him because He first loved us.

- 20 If any one says, "I love God," but hates his brother, he is a liar, for the one who does not love his brother whom he has seen, cannot love God, who he has not seen.
- 21 And this command we have from Him: he who loves God must also love his brother.
- Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is begotten¹¹ by God; and whoever loves the Father, loves the children begotten by Him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love

God and keep His commands.

- 3 For this is the love of God: we are to keep His commands, and His commands are not burdensome.
- 4 For everyone who is begotten¹² by God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith.

5 And who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that

Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is the one who came before the public by baptism¹³ and the blood of the cross, as Jesus Christ; not by baptism only, but by baptism

Or, water

⁹ Or, has God as his Father

¹⁰ Or, atoning sacrifice

¹¹ Or, has God as his Father Or, has God as his Father

and the blood of the cross.

7 For it is the Spirit who testifies, because the Spirit is truth.

8 For there are three that testify: the Spirit, and the baptism and the blood of the cross; and the three are in agreement.

9 If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater, for the testimony of God is this: He has given evidence concerning His Son

10 The one who believes in the Son of God has the testimony in himself. The one who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed in the testimony God has given concerning His Son.

11 And the testimony is this: God has given us eternal life, and this

life is in His Son.

12 He who has the Son has the life; he who does not have the Son does not have the life.

13 I have written this to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, so that you may know that you have eternal life.

14 And this is the confidence we have toward Him, that if we ask

anything according to His will, He hears us.

15 And if we know that He hears us in whatever we ask, we know

that we have the requests we have asked from Him.

16 And if we see a brother committing a sin that does not lead to death, he should ask and God will grant for him life to those who commit sin not leading to death. There is a sin that leads to death. I am not saying that he should pray for this.

17 Every wrong act is sin, and there is a sin that does not lead to

death.

- 18 We know that no one begotten by God continues to sin, but He who was begotten by God, God keeps him safe, and the evil one does not harm him.
- 19 We know that we are of God and the whole world lies in the power of the evil one.
- 20 And we know that the Son of God has come, and has given us understanding, so that we might know Him who is true, and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols.

The Second Letter Of The

APOSTLE JOHN

The elder to the chosen lady and her children, whom I love in truth, and not only I but also all who know the truth,

2 because the truth remains in us and will be with us forever:

¹⁴ Or, since

³ Favor, mercy and prosperity will be with us from God the Father and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

336 2 John, verse 4

4 I rejoiced greatly to find some of your children conducting themselves in truth, just as we received command from the Father.

5 And now I ask you, lady, not as writing you a new command, but the one we have had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we live according to His commands. This is the command, that you live in it, just as you have heard from the beginning.

7 For many deceivers have gone out into the world, who do not acknowledge that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh. This is the deceiver

and the antichrist.

8 Watch yourselves, that you do not lose what we have achieved, but

that you may receive a full reward.

- 9 Any one who goes beyond and does not remain in the teaching of Christ, does not have God; the one who remains in the teaching, has both the Father and the Son.
- 10 If any one comes to you, and does not bring this teaching, do not welcome him into your house and do not say to him, "greeting!

11 For the one who says to him, "greeting," shares in his evil deeds.
12 I have much to write to you, but do not want to convey it with
paper and ink, but I hope to come to you and speak in person, so that your joy may be complete.

13 The children of the chosen sister greet you.

The Third Letter Of The **APOSTLE JOHN**

The elder to the beloved Gaius, whom I truly love.

2 Beloved, I pray that in every way you may prosper and be in good health, just as your soul prospers.

3 For I rejoiced greatly when brethren came and testified to your

faithfulness to the truth, that is, how you are living in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than this, to hear of my children living in the truth.

5 Beloved, in whatever you are doing for the brethren, you are acting faithfully, and especially for those who are strangers;

6 and they testify to your love before the congregation, and you will

do well to send them on their way in a manner worthy of God.

7 For they went out on behalf of the Name, accepting nothing from the Gentiles.

¹ Lit., walking

² Or, walk

i.e., love

⁴ Lit., face to face

¹ Or, walking

3 John, verse 8

8 Therefore, we should support such men, so that we may be fellowworkers for the truth.

9 I wrote something to the congregation, but Diotrophes, who loves

to be preeminent among them, did not recognize² us.

10 For this reason, if I come, I will call attention to his deeds. What he does is bringing unjustified charges against us with malicious words; and not satisfied with this, he does not receive the brethren, and forbids those who desire to do so, and expels them from the congregation.

11 Beloved, do not follow what is evil, but what is good. The one who does good is of God; the one who does evil has not known God.

12 Demetrius has received approval from everyone and from the truth itself; and we also testify and you know that our testimony is true.

13 I have many directions for you, but I do not want to write them to

you with pen and ink;

14 but I hope to see you soon, and speak to you in person. May all be well with you. The friends greet you. Greet the friends by name.

The Letter Of

JUDE

Jude, a bond servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to those who are called, loved by God the Father and kept for Jesus Christ.

2 May mercy and prosperity and love be ever increased to you.

3 Beloved, while I was very eager to give information about the salvation shared by us, I felt compelled to write to you urging that you earnestly contend for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints.

4 For certain persons slipped in stealthily, whose condemnation was written about long ago, ungodly persons who turn the grace of God into licentiousness and deny Jesus Christ, our only Master and Lord.

5 Now though you are constantly aware of all this, I want to remind

you that the Lord after bringing the people safely out of the land of Egypt, later destroyed those who did not believe.

6 And angels who did not keep their own domain, but abandoned their own habitation, He has kept in everlasting chains under darkness for the judgment of the great day.

7 Just as Sodom and Gomorrah and the towns around them, because

² Or, accept

³ Or, imitate ⁴ Lit., seen

¹ Or, peace
² Or, put to death

338 Jude, verse 8 they in the same way as these gave themselves over to sexual immorality and sexual perversion, are exhibited as an example of those who are to suffer the punishment of eternal fire.

8 Yet in the same way these men also by dreaming defile the flesh

and reject authority and revile angelic beings.

9 But when Michael, the archangel, disputed with the devil, and argued about the body of Moses, he did not dare to bring a reviling judgment, but said, "The Lord rebuke you."

10 But these men blaspheme what they do not understand. And that

by which they are eternally ruined, is what they know by instinct, like

unreasoning animals.

11 Woe to them! For they have gone the way of Cain, and for hire have given themselves up to the error of Balaam, and perished in the rebellion of Korah.

12 These men are flaws in your love feasts, as they feast with you, caring only for themselves. They are clouds without water, carried along

by the winds; they are autumn trees, without fruit, double dead, uprooted; 13 they are raging waves of the sea, casting up like foam their shameless deeds; they are wandering stars for whom the black darkness is

reserved forever.

14 And concerning these also, Enoch the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, "Behold, the Lord is coming with many thousands of His holy ones,

15 to execute judgment upon all and to convict all the ungodly of their ungodly deeds which they have committed in an ungodly way, and all the

harsh words which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him.

16 These men are complainers, fault finders, following their own lusts.

They speak boastfully, flattering people to gain an advantage.

17 But you, beloved, should remember the words previously spoken by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ.

18 They said to you, "In the last time there will be scoffers, following

their own ungodly lusts.

19 These are the ones who cause division, worldly men, who do not have the Spirit.

20 But you, beloved, build yourselves up on your most holy faith,

praying in the Holy Spirit.
21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, anxiously waiting for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life.

22 And be merciful to some who are doubting;

23 save others, snatching them from the fire; and on some have mercy, yet with fear, hating even the garments defiled by the sensual cravings.

24 Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling,³ and to make you stand blameless before His majesty in great joy,

25 to the only God our Savior be glory, majesty, power and authority through Jesus Christ our Lord, before all time, now and forever. Amen.

³ Or, offense

Revelation 1:1 339

The Revelation Of The Apostle John

To The

SEVEN CONGREGATIONS

OF ASIA

This revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show to His bond-servants what must soon happen. And He communicated it by sending His angel to His bond-servant John,

2 who testified to all he saw, that is, to the message of God and to the

testimony of Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and who observes what is written in it, for the time is near.

4 John to the seven congregations in Asia: May you have favor and prosperity from Him who is, and who was, and who is to come; and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne;

5 and from Jesus Christ, the trustworthy witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loves us and

freed us from our sins by His blood,
6 and He made us a kingdom, priests to His God and Father; to Him

be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, He is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him; and all the peoples of the earth will mourn because of Him. So it is to be. Amen.

8 "I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "who is, and

who was, and who is to come, the Almighty."²
9 I John, your brother and fellow-sharer in the persecution and kingdom and perseverance which are in Christ Jesus, was on the isle named Patmos, because of the word from God and the testimony of Jesus.

10 I was inspired by the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind

me a loud voice like a trumpet, 11 saying, "Write on a scroll what you see, and send it to the seven congregations: to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamum and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that was speaking with me. And after

turning I saw seven golden lampstands;

- 13 and in the midst of the lampstands, was one like the Son of Man, wearing a robe reaching to the feet, and with a golden girdle around His
- 14 And His head and His hair were white like white wool, like snow, and His eyes were like a flaming fire.

Zech. 12:10; Dan. 7:13

² Isa. 41:4

Lit., in spirit Ex. 25:37; Zech. 4:2

⁵ Ezek. 1:26; Dan. 7:13; 10:16

340 Revelation 1:15

15 And His feet were like fine brass when made to glow in a smelter's furnace, and His voice was like the sound of rushing water.

16 And He held seven stars in His right hand, and out of His mouth came a sharp double-edged sword, and His face was like the sun shining

in its strength.

17 And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as a dead person. And He placed His right hand on me, saying, "Do not be afraid. I am the first and the last,

18 and the living One; and I was dead, and see, I am alive forever, and have the keys of death and of Hades.

19 "Write therefore what you have seen, and what now exists and what

will happen after this.

- 20 "The hidden meaning of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven lampstands is this: The seven stars are the angels of the seven congregations, and the seven lampstands are the seven congregations."
- "To the angel of the congregation in Ephesus write: 'He who holds the seven stars in His right hand. He who walks among the seven golden lampstands, says this:

2 'I know your deeds, and your labor and perseverance and that you cannot tolerate evil men, and you have tested those who call themselves

apostles but are not, and you have found them to be false;

3 and you have perseverance and have endured hardships for the sake of His name, and have not grown weary.

4 'But I have this against you: you have left your first love.

5 'Remember therefore from where you have fallen, and repent and do the deeds you did at first, otherwise I am coming and will remove your lampstand from its place—unless you repent.

6 'Yet you do have this: you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which

7 'He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the congregations. To him who overcomes, I will grant him to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.⁹
8 "And to the angel of the congregation in Smyrna write: This is

what the first and the last, who was dead, and lives again, says:

9 'I know your persecution and your poverty (but you are rich), and the blasphemy by those who say they are Jews and are not, but are of the

synagogue of Satan.

- 10 'Do not fear what you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison to test you, and you will have persecution for ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life.
- 11 'He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the He who overcomes will not be harmed by the second congregations. death.

⁶ Isa. 49:2 ⁷ Isa. 44:6; 48:12 ⁸ Ex. 25:37; Zech. 4:2

⁹ Ezek. 31:8 ¹⁰ Rev. 2:13

Revelation 2:12

12 "And to the angel of the congregation in Pergamum write: is what the One who has the sharp double-edged sword says:" This

13 'I know where you live, where Satan's throne is; and you hold fast my name, and yet you have not renounced faith in Me, even in the days of Antipas, My faithful martyr, who was killed among you, where Satan lives.

14 'But I have a few matters against you, because you have some there who hold to the teaching of Balaam, who continue to teach Balak to put an enticement to sin before the children of Israel, to eat meat sacrificed to idols and to commit sexual immorality.

15 'So in like manner you too have some who hold to the teaching of

the Nicolaitans.

16 'Repent therefore! Otherwise, I am coming to you at once, and

will fight against them with the sword of My mouth.

17 'He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the congregations. To him who overcomes, I will give him the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and a new name written on the stone which no one knows except the one who receives it.'

18 "And to the angel of the congregation in Thyatira write: 'This is what the Son of God, who has eyes like a flaming fire, and His feet are

like fine brass, says:

19 'I know your deeds, and your love and faith and service and steadfastness, and your latter deeds are greater than formerly.

- 20 'But I have this against you: you tolerate the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, and she teaches and leads My bond-servants astray and to commit sexual immorality and to eat meat sacrificed to idols.
- 21 'And I gave her time to repent, and she was not willing to repent of her sexual immorality.
- 22 'Behold, I will cast her upon a bed of sickness, and those who commit adultery with her into great affliction, unless they repent of her
- 23 'And I will kill her children with a fatal illness, and all the congregations will know that I am He who searches the minds and the hearts; and I will render to each of you according to your deeds.

24 But I say to you, the rest in Thyatira, who do not hold this teaching, who do not know the deep secrets of Satan, as they call them, I

lay no other burden on you.

25 'Nevertheless, hold fast to what you have until I come.

26 'And he who overcomes, and he who fulfills My works until the

end, I will give authority over the nations,

27 and he will devastate them with a rod of iron, as the potter's yessels are broken in pieces, as I also received authority from My Father;

28 and I will give him the morning star.

29 'He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the congregations.

¹¹ Rev. 1:11

¹² 1 Kings 16:31; 2 Kings 9:7 ¹³ Ps. 7:9; 26:2; Jer. 11:20

¹⁴ Ps. 2:8

¹⁵ Isa. 30:14; Jer. 19:11

"And to the angel of the congregation in Sardis write: 'This is what He who holds the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars, says: I know your deeds, that you have a reputation that you are alive, and yet you are dead.

2 'Wake up, and strengthen what remains, which is about to die, for

I have not found your works complete in the sight of God.

3 'Remember therefore what you have received and heard, and take heed to it and repent. If however, you will not wake up, I will come as a thief, and you will not know at what time I will come upon you.

4 'But you have a few people in Sardis who have not soiled their garments, and they will walk with Me in white, for they are worthy.

5 'He who overcomes will be clothed in white garments like this, and I will not remove his name from the book of life, and I will acknowledge his name before My Father and before His angels.
6 'He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the

congregations.

7 And to the angel of the congregation in Philadelphia, write: 'This is what He who is holy, who is true, who has the key of David, who opens and no one will shut, and who shuts and no one opens, says:

8 'I know your deeds. Behold, I have put before you an open door that no one can shut because you have a little strength and have kept My

word and have not denied My name.

9 'Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews, and yet are not, but lie—behold, I will make them come and fall down at your feet, and to know that I have loved you.

10 Because you have kept My message about patiently enduring, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which is about to come upon the

whole world, testing those who live on the earth.

11 'I am coming quickly. Hold what you have, so that no one takes

away your crown.

12 'He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and never again will he go out of it; and I will write on him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, the new Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from God, and My new name.

13 'He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the

congregations.

14 "And to the angel of the congregation in Laodicea write: 'This is the Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the source of the creation of God, says,

15 'I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot; I wish you

were cold or hot.

16 'So because you are lukewarm, and neither hot not cold, I will spit

you out of My mouth.

17 'Because you say, "I am rich and have become wealthy, and have no need of anything, and do not know that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked. "

18 'I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined by fire, that you

¹⁶ Eccl. 9:8 ¹⁷ Isa. 49:23; 45:14

¹⁸ Isa. 65:16

¹⁹ Hos. 12:8; Zech. 11:5

Revelation 3:19

may become rich, and have white garments, that you may clothe yourself and the shame of your nakedness may not be exposed, and salve to anoint your eyes, that you may see. 20

19 'Those whom I love, I reprove and discipline. Be zealous therefore

and repent.

20 'Behold I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him, and will eat with him, and he with Me.

21 'He who overcomes, I will grant him to sit with Me on My throne,

as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.

22 'He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the congregations.'

After this I looked, and behold a door was standing open in heaven, and the first voice I heard speaking to me was like the sound of a trumpet, and said, "Come up here, and I will show you what must happen after this.'

2 Immediately I was inspired by the Spirit, and behold, a throne was standing in heaven, and One sitting on the throne.

3 And He who was seated was like a jasper stone and a sardius in appearance, and a rainbow resembling an emerald encircled the throne,

4 And around the throne were twenty four thrones, and upon the thrones twenty four elders were sitting, dressed in white garments and golden crowns on their heads.

5 And from the throne came lightning and sounds and thunder. And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the

seven Spirits of God;

6 and in front of the throne was what looked like a sea of glass, like crystal. And in the center and around the throne were four living creatures, full of eyes in front and behind.24

7 And the first creature was like a lion, and the second was like a calf, and the third creature had a face like a man, and the fourth creature was like a flying eagle.²⁵

- 8 And each of the four living creatures has six wings, and they were full of eyes all around and on the inside of their wings, and day and night they continually say, "Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord God Almighty, who was, and who is, and who is to come." 26
 - 9 And when the living creatures give praise and honor and thanks to

Him who sits on the throne, to Him who lives forever and ever,

10 the twenty four elders fall down before Him who sits on the throne, and worship Him who lives forever and ever, and lay down their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 "Worthy art Thou, our Lord and God, to receive glory and honor and power, for Thou didst create all things and because of Thy will they

existed and were created."2

²⁰ Isa. 55:1

²¹ 1 Kings 22:19; Isa. 6:1; Dan. 7:9, 10

²² Ezek. 1:28

²³ Zech. 4:2

²⁴ Ezek. 1:22

²⁵ Ezek. 1:10

²⁶ Ezek. 1:5, 18

²⁷ Dan. 4:34

344 Revelation 5:1

And I saw in the right hand of Him who sat on the throne a scroll written on the inside and on the back, and sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a mighty angel proclaiming in a loud voice, "Who is

worthy to open the scroll and to break the seals?"

3 And no one in heaven, or on earth, or under the earth was able to open the scroll and to look into it.

4 And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the

scroll and look into it.

- 5 And one of the elders said to me, "Stop weeping; behold, the Lion from the Tribe of Judah, a descendant" of David has overcome. He can open the scroll and its seven seals.
- 6 And I saw on the center of the throne and among the four living creatures and the elders, a Lamb standing that looked as if it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent out into all the earth.

7 And He came and took it from the hand of Him who sat on the

throne.

8 And when He took the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty four elders fell down before the Lamb, each having a harp and

golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints.³⁰
9 And they sang a new song, saying, "Worthy art Thou to take the scroll and to open its seals, for Thou wast slain, and hast purchased for God with Thy blood, men from every tribe and language and people and nation.

10 "And Thou hast made them to be a kingdom and priests to our

God, and they prevail on the earth."

11 And I looked, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was myriads and myriads and thousands of thousands,

12 saying in a loud voice, "Worthy is the Lamb who was slain to receive power and riches and wisdom and might and honor and glory and

- 13 And every creature in heaven and on earth and under the earth and on the sea, and all that is in them, I heard saying, "To Him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, be praise and honor and glory and dominion forever and ever.'
- 14 And the four living creatures kept saying, "Amen." And the elders fell down and worshiped.
- And I watched as the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying in a voice like thunder, 'Come.'
- 2 And I looked and there was a white horse and he who sat on it had a bow, and a crown was given to him and he went out conquering and intent on conquering.³²

²⁸ Lit., root; Gen. 49:9; Isa. 11:1 ²⁰ Dan. 8:3, 4; Zech. 3:9; 4:10

³⁰ Ps. 141:2

³¹ Dan. 3:4; Ps. 40:3 ³² Zech. 1:8; 6:3, 4

Revelation 6:3

3 And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, "Come."

4 And another, a red horse went out, and it was granted to him who sat on it to remove peace from the earth, so that men would slay one another, and a large sword was given to him.

5 And when He opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, "Come." And I looked and there was a black horse, and he who sat

on it had a pair of balance scales in his hand.

6 And I heard what was like a voice among the four living creatures, saying, "A quart of wheat for a denarius," and three quarts of barley for a denarius, and do not damage the olive oil and the wine."

7 And when He opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth

living creature saying, "Come."

8 And I looked and there was a pale horse, and he who sat on it was named Death; and Hades followed him. And power was given them over a fourth of the earth to kill by sword and by famine and by pestilence and by the wild animals of the earth.³⁴

9 And when He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God and because of the

testimony they had maintained.

- 10 And they cried out loudly, saying, "How long, O Lord, holy and true, until Thou pass judgment and avenge our blood on those who live on the earth?"
- 11 And to each of them was given a white robe, and were told to remain quiet a little longer, until their fellow servants and their brethren would be killed just as they had been, would be completed also.

 12 And I looked when He opened the sixth seal, and there was a great
- earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth made of hair, and the

whole moon became blood red, 13 and the stars of the sky fell to earth, as a fig tree lets its late figs

fall when shaken by a strong wind.

14 And the sky was swept aside as when a scroll is rolled up, and every mountain and island was removed from its place.³⁶

15 And the kings of the earth and the great men and the commanders and the wealthy and the powerful and every slave and free man hid themselves in the caves and among the rocks of the mountains;

16 and they said to the mountains and to the rocks, "Fall on us and

hide us from the wrath of the Lamb;

17 for the great day of wrath has come, and who is able to stand?"38

After this, I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding back the four winds of the earth, so that no wind would blow on the earth or on the sea or on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel coming up from the rising of the sun, having the seal of the living God. And he called out in a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was granted to harm the earth and the sea,

³³ equal to a day's wage

³⁴ Zech. 6:3; Hos. 13:14; Jer. 15:2, 3

³⁵ Ex. 29:12; Lev. 4:7

³⁶ Isa. 34:4; 54:10; Jer. 4:24

³⁷ Isa. 2:10,11; 24:21

³⁸ Isa. 63:4; Jer. 30:7; Joel 1:15
39 Zech. 6:5; Ezek. 7;2

346

3 saying, "Do not harm the earth or the sea or the trees until we have put the mark of the seal on the foreheads of the bond-servants of our God."40

4 And I heard the number of those who were sealed, one hundred

and forty four thousand from every tribe of the children of Israel:

5 from the tribe of Judah twelve thousand were sealed, from the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand, from the tribe of Gad twelve thousand,

6 from the tribe of Asher twelve thousand, from the tribe of Naphtali

twelve thousand, from the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand,

7 and from the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand, and from the tribe of Levi twelve thousand, from the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand,

8 from the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand, from the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand, from the tribe of Benjamin twelve thousand were sealed.

9 After this I looked, and there was a great multitude which no one could count, from every nation and tribe and people and language, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed in white robes, and holding palm branches in their hands.

10 And they called out in a loud voice, saying, "Salvation belongs to our God, who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb."

11 And all the angels were standing around the throne and the elders and the four living creatures, and they fell on their faces before the throne and worshiped God,

12 saying, "Amen, praise and glory and wisdom and thanks and power

and might be ascribed to our God forever and ever. Amen.'

13 And one of the elders responded, saying to me, "These clothed in

white robes, who are they, and from where have they come?"

14 And I said to him, "My lord, you know." And he said to me, "These are the ones who came out of great persecution and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 "For this reason, they are before the throne of God, and they serve Him night and day in His temple, and He who sits on the throne will cause

His Presence to abide on them.

16 "They will never again hunger, they will never again thirst, neither

will the sun beat down upon them, nor any heat;

- 17 for the Lamb in the center of the throne will be their shepherd, and will lead them to springs of the water of life, and God will wipe every tear from their eyes."
- And when He opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and seven

trumpets were given to them.

3 And another angel holding a golden censer came and stood before the altar, and much incense was given to him, that he might add it to the prayers of all the saints, upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

⁴⁰ Ezek. 9:4,6

⁴¹ Ps. 3:8

²² Zech. 3:3-5

⁴³ Ezek. 37:27

⁴⁴ Amos 9:1; Ex. 30:1,2; Num. 4:11

Revelation 8:4

4 And from the angel's hand the smoke of the incense with the prayers of the saints went up before God. 45

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with the fire of the altar and threw it to the earth. And there were peals of thunder and sounds and flashes of lightening and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound

7 And the first sounded the trumpet, and there came hail and fire mingled in the color of blood, and they were thrown to the earth. And a third of the earth was burned up, and a third of the trees were burned up, and all the grass was burned.⁴⁷

8 And a second angel sounded the trumpet, and something like a large mountain on fire was thrown into the sea, and a third of the sea became the

color of blood,

9 and a third of the living creatures in the sea died, and a third of

the ships were destroyed.

10 And a third angel sounded the trumpet, and a large star burning like a torch fell from heaven and fell on a third of the rivers and on the springs of water.⁵⁰

Il And the name of the star is Wormwood, and a third of the waters became bitter, and many people died from the waters, because they were

12 And the fourth angel sounded the trumpet, and a third of the sun and a third of the moon and a third of the stars were struck, so that a third of them became dark and the day was not bright for a third of it, and in the same way of the night.

13 And I looked and I heard an eagle flying in mid-air, saying loudly, "Woe, woe, to those who live on the earth, because of the remaining

blasts of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound."

- And the fifth seal sounded the trumpet, and I saw a star which had fallen from heaven to earth, and the key to the shaft of the abyss was given
- 2 And he opened the shaft of the abyss, and smoke came out of the shaft like the smoke from a huge furnace. And the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke from the pit.3

3 And locusts came out of the smoke upon the earth, and power was

given to them, as scorpions of the earth have power.

- 4 And they were told not to harm the grass of the earth, nor anything green, nor any tree, but only the men who did not have the seal of God on their foreheads.
 - 5 And they were not allowed to kill them, but to torment them for

⁴⁵ Ps. 141:2

⁴⁶ Lev. 16:10; Ezek. 10:2

⁴⁷ Ezek. 38:22; Isa. 28:2

⁴⁸ Jer. 51:25; Zech. 13:8, 9

⁴⁹ Isa. 2:16

⁵⁰ Isa. 14:12; Zech. 13:8, 9

⁵¹ Gen. 19:28; Ex. 19:18; Joel 2:2, 10

⁵² Ezek. 2:6

348 Revelation 9:6

five months. And their torment was like the pain of a scorpion when it stings a person.

6 And during those days men will seek death, but will not find it,

and they will long to die, yet death avoids them.

7 And the appearance of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle, and on their heads was what had the appearance of crowns like gold, and their faces were like the face of a human.

8 And they had hair like the hair of women, and their teeth were like

lion's teeth.

- 9 And they had breastplates like the breastplates of iron; and the sound of wings was like the sound of many horse drawn chariots rushing
- 10 They had tails and stings like scorpions, and in their tails is the power to hurt men for five months.

11 They have a king over them, the angel of the abyss, whose name ebrew is Abaddon, and in Greek he has the name Apollyon.⁵⁹ in Hebrew is Abaddon,

12 The first woe is past. Behold, two woes are yet to come after this.

13 And the sixth angel sounded the trumpet, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,⁸⁰
14 saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Release the four

angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were released who had been prepared for this hour and day and month and year to kill a third of mankind.

16 And the number of the cavalry troops was two hundred million. I

heard their number.

17 And this is how I saw the horse and the riders in the vision: the riders had breastplates the color of fire red and of hyacinth blue and of sulphur yellow. And the heads of the horses are like the heads of lions, and out of their mouths came fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 And a third of mankind was killed by the three plagues, by the fire

and the smoke and the brimstone which came from their mouths.

19 And the power of the horses is in their mouth and in their tails; for their tails are like serpents and have heads, and with them they injure.

20 And yet the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the work of their hands, so that they stopped the worship of demons, and idols of gold and of silver and of brass and of stone and of wood, which cannot see or hear or walk.⁶²

21 And they did not repent of their murders, nor of their magical arts,

nor of their sexual immorality, nor of their thefts.

⁵³ Ezek. 2:6

⁵⁴ Jer. 8:3 ⁵⁵ Joel 1:6

⁵⁶ Joel 2:5

⁵⁷ Ezek. 2:6

Or, destruction

⁵⁹ Or, Destroyer

⁶⁰ Ex. 30:2, 3 ⁶¹ Dan. 8:2; 9:21

[∞] Ps. 115:4-7

⁶³ Isa. 47:9

Revelation 10:1 349

And I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven, clothed with a cloud and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was like the sun, and his feet like the pillars of fire,

2 and in his right hand he had a small scroll which was open. And

he placed his right foot on the sea and his left on the land,

3 and he called out in a loud voice, as when a lion roars. And when

he called out, the seven thunders spoke.

4 And when the seven thunders spoke, I was about to write; and I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Seal up what the seven thunders said and do not write them."

5 And the angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the land

raised his right hand to heaven,

6 and he swore by Him who lives forever and ever, who created heaven and what is in it, and the earth and what is in it, and the sea and what is in it, that there would be no further delay,

7 but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound the trumpet, then what must be revealed by God will be fulfilled,

just as He declared to His servants the prophets. 67

8 And the voice that I heard from heaven was speaking to me again, and saying, "Go, take the scroll which is open in the hand of the angel standing on the sea and on the land."

9 And I went to the angel, telling him to give me the little scroll. And he said to me, "Take it, and eat it, and it will make your stomach

bitter, but it will be as sweet as honey in your mouth."68

- 10 And I took the little scroll from the angel's hand and ate it, and in my mouth, it was sweet as honey; and after I ate it, my stomach became
- 11 And they said to me, "You must prophesy again about many peoples and nations and languages and kings.
- And a reed like a measuring rod was given to me, and I was told, "Come, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those who worship in it."

 2 "And omit the outer court of the temple and do not measure it; for

it has been given to the heathen, and they will tread under foot the holy

city for forty-two months.

3 "And I will commission My two witnesses, and they will prophesy

for twelve hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that stand before the Lord of the earth.

5 And if anyone attempts to harm them, fire comes from their mouth

⁶⁴ Isa. 31:4; Hos. 11:10

⁶⁵ Dan. 8:26

⁶⁶ Deut. 32:40; Dan. 12:7; Ezek. 20:5

⁶⁷ Amos 3:7
68 Ezek. 2:8; 3:1-3; Jer. 15:16
69 Ezek. 37:4, 9

⁷⁰ Ezek. 40:3-42:20

⁷¹ Ezek. 40:17; Dan. 7:25

⁷² Zech. 4:3; Ps. 52:8

Revelation 11:6 and consumes their enemies; and if any one attempts to harm them, he

must be killed in this manner.

6 These have the power to shut up the sky, so that it will not rain during the days of their prophesying, and they have power over the waters to change them into the color of blood, and to smite the earth with every kind of plague, as often as they desire.

7 And after they had finished their testimony, the beast which comes up out of the abyss will wage war against them, and overcome and kill them.

- 8 And their dead bodies will lie in the street of that great city, which figuratively is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was cru-
- 9 And some of the peoples and tribes and languages and nations will look at their dead bodies for three and a half days, and will not allow their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb.

10 And those who live on earth will rejoice and have a celebration; and they will send gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented

those who live on the earth.

11 And after three and a half days the breath of life from God entered them, and they stood on their feet, and great fear came on those who were watching them.

12 And they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, "Come And they went up to heaven in the cloud, and their enemies

watched them.

- 13 And during that hour there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell in ruins, and seven thousand people were killed in the earthquake, and the rest were terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven.
 - 14 The second woe is past; behold, the third woe is coming soon.
- 15 And the seventh angel sounded the trumpet, and a loud voice rose in heaven, saying, "The rule of the world has become the rule of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever."

16 And the twenty-four elders who sit on their thrones before God fell

on their faces and worshiped God,

17 saying, "We thank Thee, O Lord God, the Almighty, who is and who was, because Thou hast taken Thy great power, and hast begun to

reign.

18 "And the nations were enraged, and Thy wrath came, and the time has come for the dead to be judged, and the time to give the reward to Thy bond-servants the prophets and to the saints and to those who have reverence for Thy name, the insignificant and the powerful,—and to destroy those who are corrupting the earth.

19 And the temple of God in heaven was opened, and the ark of His covenant appeared in His temple, and there was lightening and sounds and

thunder and an earthquake and a great hailstorm.

⁷³ 1 Kings 1:10-12; Jer. 5:14

⁷⁴ Ex. 7:19

⁷⁵ Dare. 7:3, 21

⁷⁶ Isa. 1:9, 10; 3:9; Jer. 23:14; Ezek. 16:46; 23:7, 8

⁷⁷ Ps. 79:2, 3 ⁷⁸ Neh. 8:10, 12

[&]quot; Ezek. 38:5, 9, 10

⁸⁰ Dan. 7:10

And a great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and a crown of twelve stars on her head.

2 And she was pregnant, and cried out, being in labor and pain to

give birth.

3 And another sign appeared in heaven: and there was a large red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his head were seven

4 And his tail swept a third of the stars from the sky, and threw them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so he might devour her child when she gave birth.

5 And she gave birth to a male child, who will destroy all the nations with a rod of iron; and the child was caught up to God and to His throne.

6 And the woman fled into the uninhabited region, where she had a place prepared by God, so that she might be nourished by God for one thousand two hundred and sixty days.

7 And there was a battle in heaven, Michael and his angels fighting

with the dragon. And the dragon and his angels fought,

8 and they could not prevail, and there was no longer a place in heaven for them.

9 And the great dragon was hurled down, the serpent of old, who is called the Devil and Satan who leads the whole world astray, and he was

hurled down to earth, and his angels were hurled down with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice in heaven saying, "Now the salvation, and the power, and the reign of our God, and the authority of His Christ has come, for the accuser of our brethren who accuses them before our God day and night has been hurled down.84

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love life more than the enduring of

12 Therefore, rejoice, O heaven, and all of you who dwell in it. Woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, recognizing that he has a short time."

13 And when the dragon saw that he had been thrown down to earth,

he pursued the woman who had given birth to the male child.

14 And the two wings of a great eagle were given to the woman, so that she might fly to her place in the uninhabited region, where she was supported for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent.

15 And the serpent sent forth water like a river out of his mouth after

the woman, so he might sweep her away by the torrent.

16 And the earth helped the woman, that is, the earth opened its mouth

and swallowed the river which the serpent sent out of its mouth.

17 And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and departed to wage a war against the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and who hold to the testimony about Jesus.

⁸¹ Isa. 26:17; 66:6-9; Micah 4:9,10

Or, diadems; Dan. 7:7

ES Dan. 8:10 ⁸⁴ Zech. 3:1

⁸⁵ Ex. 19:4; Deut. 32:11; Isa. 40:31

⁶⁶ Hos. 5:10; Isa. 59:19

And he stood on the seashore. And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns were ten crowns, and on his head were blasphemous names.

2 And the beast I saw was similar in appearance to a leopard, and his feet were like those of a bear, and his mouth was like the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave him his power and his throne and great authority.

- 3 And one of the heads I saw seemed to be mortally wounded but the fatal wound was healed. And all the inhabitants of earth were amazed and followed the beast.
- 4 And they worshiped the dragon, because he gave his authority to the beast saying, "Who is like the beast, and who is able to wage a war with him?"
- 5 And a mouth was given to him to speak arrogant words and blasphemies, and authority was given to him to act for forty-two months.

6 And he opened his mouth to blaspheme God, to blaspheme His

name and His dwelling and those who live in heaven.

7 And it was granted to him to wage a war against the saints and to overcome them. And he was given authority over every race and people and language and nation.

8 And all the inhabitants of the earth will worship him, all whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb, slain from the

foundation of the world.

9 Whoever has an ear, let him hear.

10 Whoever leads others into captivity, is led into captivity himself; whoever kills with the sword, with the sword he will be killed. Here is the need for the steadfastness and faith of the saints.

11 And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two

horns like a lamb, and yet he spoke like a dragon.

12 And he exercises by his authority, all the authority of the first beast. And he makes the earth and all who inhabit it to worship the first beast, whose fatal wound was healed.

13 And he performs remarkable signs, even making fire come down

from heaven to earth in the presence of the people.

- 14 And he deceives the inhabitants of the earth by the signs which were granted to him to perform in the presence of the beast, ordering those who inhabit the earth to make an image to the beast who had received the sword wound and yet had lived.
- 15 And he was granted to give breath to the image of the beast, so the image of the beast might speak and cause all who do not worship the image of the beast to be killed.⁹⁷
- 16 And he made all, the insignificant and the powerful, and the rich and the poor, and the free men and the slaves to receive a mark on their right hand or on their forehead,

17 so that no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is

the name of the beast or the number of his name.

18 This requires wisdom. Let the one who understands calculate the

⁸⁷ Dan. 7:4-6

Dan. 7:8,11

[&]quot; Isa. 33:1; jer. 15:2

⁹⁰ Dan. 8:3

⁹¹ Dan. 3:3-5

Revelation 14:1

number of the beast, for the number is that of a man, and his number is six hundred and sixty six.

And I looked, and behold, the Lamb was standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, like the sound of rushing water and like the sound of loud thunder, and the voice I heard was like harpists

playing on their harps.

- 3 And they sang a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders, and no one could learn the song except the one hundred and forty-four thousand who had been purchased from the earth.
- 4 These are the men who have not been defiled with women, for these are not married. These are the ones who have followed the Lamb wherever He goes. These are the ones who have been purchased from among men as the first of excellence to God and to the Lamb.

5 And no lie was detected in their mouth; they are blameless.

6 And I saw another angel flying in midheaven, having the eternal gospel to proclaim to those who live on the earth, and to every nation and tribe and language and people;

7 and he said in a loud voice, "Reverence God and give Him praise, because the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him who made

the heaven and the earth and the sea and springs of waters."

8 And another angel, a second one, followed, saying, "Fallen, fallen, is Babylon the great, who made all nations to drink of the passion of her immorality." 92

9 And another angel, a third one, followed them, saying in a loud voice, "If anyone worships the beast and his image, he receives a mark on

his forehead or on his hand,

- 10 he also will drink of the wine of the wrath of God which is poured out full strength in the cup of His anger, and he will be tormented in fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb.⁹³
- 11 "And the smoke of their torment rises forever and ever, and those who worship the beast and his image and whoever receives the mark of his name, have no rest day and night."

12 Here is the need of the perseverance of the saints who keep the

commandments of God and their faith in Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Write, 'Blessed from now on, are the dead who die in the Lord.'" "Indeed," says the Spirit, "so they may rest from their labors, for their deeds follow them."

14 And I looked and there was a white cloud, and sitting on the cloud was one like the Son of Man, having a golden crown on His head, and a

sharp sickle in His hand.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, calling out in a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, "Thrust in your sickle and reap, for the time to reap has come, because the harvest of the earth is ripe."

16 And He who sat on the cloud swung His sickle over the earth and

the earth was harvested.

⁹² Dan. 4:30; Isa. 21:9

⁹³ Isa. 51:17; Jer. 25:15, 16; Ezek. 38:22

354 Revelation 14:17

17 And another angel came out of the temple in heaven, and he also

had a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel who had power over fire, came out of the altar, and called out in a loud voice to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, "Put in your sickle and gather the clusters from the vine of the earth, because its grapes are ripe.'

19 And the angel swung his sickle to the earth, and gathered the clusters from the vine of the earth and threw them into the great wine press of the wrath of God. 95

- 20 And the wine press was trodden outside the city, and the blood came out of the wine press up to the horses' bridle for two hundred miles."
- 15 And I saw another great and marvelous sign in heaven, seven angels holding the seven plagues. These are the last, because in them the wrath of God is carried out.
- 2 And I saw what had the appearance of a sea of glass mixed with fire, and those who were victorious over the beast and over his image and over the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, holding harps

of God.

- 3 And they sang the song of Moses, the bond-servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, "Great and wonderful are Thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty. Just and true are Thy ways, Thou King of the nations.
- 4 "Who will not have reverence, O Lord, and praise Thy name? For Thou alone art holy; for all nations will come and worship before Thee. for Thy righteous acts have been revealed."98

5 After this, I looked and the Most Holy Place of the tabernacle of

testimony was opened,

6 and the seven angels who had the seven plagues came out of the Most Holy Place, clothed in linen, clean and bright, and a gold band around their chests.

7 And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels, seven

bowls filled with the wrath of God who lives eternally.

- 8 And the Most Holy Place was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from His power, and no one was able to enter the Most Holy Place until the seven plagues of the seven angels had been completed.
- And I heard a loud voice from the Most Holy Place, saying to the seven angels, "Go and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God on the earth.
- 2 And the first angel went out and poured out his bowl on the earth, and it became a foul and painful sore on the men who had the mark of the beast and who worshiped his image.

⁹⁴ Joel 3:13

⁹⁵ Isa. 63:2, 3

⁹⁶ Lit., 1600 stadia, Deut. 32:14

⁹⁷ Ex. 15:1-3; Josh. 22:5; Deut. 32:3, 4; Ps. 111:2

⁹⁸ Jer. 10:7; Ps. 86:9 ⁹⁹ Ezek. 28:13

¹⁰⁰ Ex. 19:18; Isa. 6:4; Lev. 16:2 ¹⁰¹ Ps. 76:6; Jer. 10:25; Ezek. 22:31

Revelation 16:3

3 And the second angel poured out his bowl on the sea, and it became like the blood of a dead man, and everything living in the sea died.

4 And a third angel poured out his bowl on the rivers and on the springs of water and they became the color of blood.¹⁰²

5 And I heard the angel of the waters, saying, "Thou are just, O Holy One, who are and who was, because Thou didst judge these matters,

6 because they shed the blood of saints and prophets, and Thou hast given them blood to drink. They deserve it."103

7 And I heard the altar saying, "Indeed, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and just are Thy judgments."

8 And the fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and it was

granted to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were burned with a scorching heat, and they blasphemed the name of God who had power over these plagues; and they did not repent that they might glorify Him.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast,

and his kingdom became dark, and they bit their tongues from pain,

11 and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and

their sores, and yet they did not repent of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up, that the way might be prepared for the kings from the east.¹⁰⁴

13 And I saw three unclean spirits that looked like frogs coming out of the mouth of the dragon and out of the mouth of the beast and out of the

mouth of the false prophet.

14 Now they are demon spirits, which go out to the kings of the whole world, performing remarkable signs, to gather them together for the war of the great day of the Almighty God.¹⁰⁵

15 Behold, I am coming as a thief. Blessed is he who is watchful and keeps his garments, so that he does not walk about unclothed and people

see him shamefully uncovered.

16 And they gathered them together to the place which in Hebrew is called Har-Magedon. 106

17 And the seventh angel poured out his bowl in the air, and a loud voice came from the throne out of the Holy Place, saying, "It is done."

18 And there were flashes of lightening and sounds and thunder, and there was a great earthquake, such as had not happened since man came upon the earth, so great was the earthquake and so powerful.

19 And the great city was split into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. And God remembered Babylon the great, so He gave her the cup of the wine of His furious wrath.¹⁰⁸

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains could not be found. 21 And large hailstone about a hundred pounds¹⁰⁹ each fell from the sky upon men, and men blasphemed God because of the plague of hail, because its plague was so severe.

¹⁰² Ex. 7:17

¹⁰³ Isa. 49:26

¹⁰⁴ Isa. 11:15, 16; 41:2

¹⁰⁵ 1 Ki. 22:21-23

¹⁰⁶ Zech. 12:11

¹⁰⁷ Ex. 19:16; Dan. 12:1

¹⁰⁸ Isa. 51:17; Jer. 25:15, 16 Lit., the weight of a talent

And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, approached and spoke to me, saying, "Come, I will show you the punishment of the great prostitute who sits on many waters,"

2 with whom the kings of the earth have committed immorality, 111 and those who live on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her

immorality.

3 And inspired by the Spirit, he conveyed me to an uninhabited region, and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast, covered with blasphemous names, and had seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was dressed in purple and scarlet and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a gold cup full of

the abominations and impure things of her immorality,

5 and on her forehead, a name was written, which had a hidden meaning, "BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS"
AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."

6 And I saw the woman drunk with blood of the saints, that is, from the blood of martyrs¹¹⁴ of Jesus. And when I saw her, I was very amazed.

- 7 And the angel said to me, "Why are you amazed? I will tell you the hidden meaning of the woman and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and ten horns.
- 8 "The beast you saw once was and no longer exists and is about to come up out of the abyss and go to destruction. And those whose names are not written in the book of life from the beginning of the world, will be amazed when they see the beast that once was and no longer exists and who will come.
- 9 "This requires a mind with wisdom. The seven heads are the seven hills on which the woman sits,
- 10 and they are seven kings; five have fallen, one is reigning, and one is yet to come. And when he comes, he must reign for a short time.

11 "And the beast that existed, and no longer exists, is also an eighth,

and is one of the seven, and goes to perdition,

- 12 "And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings, who have not yet received a kingdom, but they receive authority as kings for one hour with the beast.
- 13 "These have one purpose and give their power and authority to the beast.
- 14 "These will fight against the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, because He is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those with Him are called and chosen and faithful."

15 And he said to me, "The waters which you say where the prostitute

sits represents peoples and multitudes and nations and languages.

16 "And the ten horns which you saw, and the beast, these will hate the prostitute and will make her desolate and naked, and will eat her flesh and burn her up with fire.

17 "For God has put in their minds to carry out His purpose, by acting

¹¹⁰ Isa. 1:21; Nah. 3:4

Or, idolatry

¹¹² Or, idolatry

¹¹³ Or, idolatries

¹¹⁴ Or, witnesses

Revelation 17:18 with one mind and by giving their kingdom to the beast, until God's words

are fulfilled.

18 "Now the woman you saw is the great city which rules over the kings of the earth.'

After this I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated by his splendor.

2 And he called out in a mighty voice, saying, "Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great. And she has become a habitation of demons and a haunt for every unclean and loathsome bird."

3 For all nations have drunk the wine of the passion of her immorality¹¹⁶ and the kings of the earth have committed acts of immorality¹¹⁷ with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich from the wealth of her sensuality.

4 And I heard another voice out of heaven, saying, "Come out of her, my people, so that you do not take part in her sins and that you do not

receive her plagues;

5 for her sins have reached as high as heaven, and God has remembered her wicked deeds.

6 "Give her back as she has given, and repay her double according to her deeds; in the cup which she has mixed, mix a double portion for her.

7 "Give her torment and grief in the same degree as the splendor and sensual living she gave herself, for she thinks of herself, 'I sit as a queen and I am not a widow, and will never experience grief.' Because of this, her plagues will come in one day: fatal illness and grief and famine. And she will be consumed by fire, because the Lord God who condemned her is mighty. 121

God who condemned her is mighty.

9 "And the kings of the earth who committed immoral acts and lived sensuously with her, will weep and mourn over her when they see the smoke of her burning

10 standing far off because of fear of her torment, saying, 'Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the powerful city! For in one hour your

punishment has come.'

11 "And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn for her because

no one buys their cargoes any more,

12 cargoes of gold and silver and precious stones and pearls and fine linen and purple and silk and scarlet, and all kinds of citron wood and all kinds of articles of ivory and all kinds of articles made of costly wood, and bronze and iron and marble,¹²²

13 and cinnamon and spice and incense and perfume and frankincense and wine and olive oil and fine flour and wheat and cattle and sheep and horses and carriages and slaves and bondsmen.¹²³

14 And the fruit for which your soul longed is gone from you, and all

¹¹⁵ Isa. 13:21; 34:11; Jer. 50:39

¹¹⁶ Or, idolatry 117 Or, idolatry

¹¹⁸ Isa. 52:11; Jer. 50:8; 51:6 119 Ps. 137:8; Jer. 50:15

¹²⁰ Ezek. 28:2-8

¹²¹ Isa. 47:9; Jer. 50:31, 32

¹²² Ezek. 27:12-22 123 Ezek. 27:13

Revelation 18:15 luxury and splendor have departed from you, and you will obtain them no

15 The merchants of these items, who became wealthy from her, will

stand far away because of fear of her torment, weeping and lamenting, 16 saying, 'Woe, woe, the great city, she who was dressed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and

17 for in one hour such great wealth has been brought to ruin.' And every ship's pilot and every passenger and sailor, and all who earn their living by the sea, stood far off,

Is and were crying as they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, 'What city is like the great city?'

19 "And they threw dust on their heads, and were crying out, weeping and lamenting, saying, 'Woe, woe, the great city, where all who had ships at sea became rich from her wealth, for in one hour had been laid in ruins.

20 "Rejoice over her, O heaven and you saints and apostles and

prophets, because God has inflicted punishment on her for you."

21 And a mighty angel picked up a stone like a large millstone and threw it into the sea, saying, "In this way will Babylon, the great city, be

thrown down with violence, never again to be found.

22 "And never again will the sound of harpists and musicians and flute players and trumpeters be heard in you again, and never will craftsmen of any craft be found in you again, and never again will the sound of a mill be heard in you again,

23 and never again will the light of a lamp shine in you, and never will the voice of the bridegroom and the bride be heard in you again, for your merchants were the great men of the earth, for all nations were deceived

by your sorcery.

24 "And in her was found all the blood of the prophets and saints who

have been murdered on earth."

19 After this I heard what sounded like a great outcry of a great multitude in heaven saying, "Hallelujah!¹²⁶ Salvation and glory and power belong to our God,

2 because His judgments are true and just, for He has judged the great prostitute who has corrupted the earth with her immorality and He has avenged the blood of His bond-servants on her." 127

3 And a second time, they said, "Hallelujah! Her smoke rises up forever and ever.'

4 And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God who sits on the throne, saying, "Amen. Hallelujah!"

5 And I heard a voice come from the throne, saying, "Praise our God, all you His bond-servants, you who reverence Him, the insignificant and the powerful." 128

6 And I heard what sounded like the outcry of a great multitude, and like the sound of rushing water, and like the sound of mighty peals of thunder, saying, "Hallelujah! For the Lord our God, the Almighty reigns.

¹²⁴ Isa. 24:8; Ezek. 26:13

¹²⁵ Isa. 23:8; Jer. 7:7, 34

i.e., praise Jehovah; Jer. 51:48; Ps. 104:35

¹²⁷ Ps. 19:9, 10; Deut. 32:43 ¹²⁸ Ps. 115:13; 134:1

Revelation 19:7

7 "Let us rejoice and be glad and give Him glory, for the wedding of the Lamb has come, and the bride has made herself ready.'

8 And it was given to her to clothe herself with fine linens, bright

and clean. Now the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.

9 And he said to me, "Write, 'Blessed are those who are invited to the wedding feast of the Lamb!'" And he said to me, "These are the true words of God."

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said to me, "Do not do that. I am your fellow servant and of your brethren who hold to the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony to Jesus is the spirit

11 And I saw heaven opened, and there was a white horse, and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and He judges and wages war with justice. 129

- 12 And His eyes were a flame of fire, and on His head were many crowns, and He has a name written on Him which no one but Himself knows.
- 13 And He wore a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called the Word of God. 130

14 And the armies in heaven were following Him on white horses,

clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And a sharp sword comes from His mouth, so that with it He might smite the nations, and He will destroy them with a rod of iron. And he treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of the Almighty God.

16 And on His robe and on His thigh a name was written, "KING OF

KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS."

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun. And he cried out in a loud voice saying to all the birds flying in mid-heaven, "Come, assemble for the

great supper of God,

18 so that you may eat the flesh of kings and the flesh of commanders and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and their riders, and the flesh of all men, both free and slaves and insignificant and important." 132

19 And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered to fight against Him who sat on the horse and against His army.

- 20 And the beast was caught, and with him the false prophet, who performed signs on his behalf, by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These were thrown alive into the lake of fire which burns with brimstone. 133
- 21 And the rest were killed with the sword which came from the mouth of him who sat on the horses, and all the birds gorged themselves on their flesh.
- 20 And I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he seized the dragon, the serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years,

¹²⁹ Isa. 11:4

¹³⁰ Isa. 63:3

¹³¹ Jer. 12:9; Ezek. 39:17; 1 Sam. 17:44

¹³² Ezek. 39:18, 20 133 Isa. 30:33; Dan. 7:11

Revelation 20:3

3 and threw him into the abyss and shut it and sealed it over him, so that he could no longer deceive the nations until the thousand years were

over. After this, he must be released for a short time.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and authority to judge was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony about Jesus and because of the word of God, and those who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand. And they came to life and prevailed with Christ for a thousand years. 134

5 And the rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand

years had ended. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. The second death has no power over these, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and they will prevail with Him for a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years have come to an end, Satan will be

released from his prison,

- 8 and will go out and deceive the nations in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together for the war. Their number is like the sand on the seashore. 135
- 9 And they came up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints, and the beloved city and fire came down from heaven and consumed them.
- 10 And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are also, and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose presence earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them.

12 And I saw the dead, the mighty and the insignificant, standing before the throne, and books were opened, and another book, which is the book of life, and the dead were judged from what was written in the books, according to their deeds.

13 And the sea gave up the dead that were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them, and they were judged, every one of

them according to his deeds.

- 14 And death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. The lake of fire is the second death.
- 15 And if anyone's name was not written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.
- 21 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there is no longer any sea.

 2 And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem coming down from God out

of heaven, prepared as a bride beautifully adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a voice from the throne, saying "Behold, the dwelling of God is among men, and He will live with them, and they will be His people, and God Himself will be among them,

4 and He will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and no longer

¹³⁴ Dan. 7:9

¹³⁵ Ezek. 38:2; 39:1

¹³⁶ Ex. 38:22 ¹³⁷ Isa. 61:10

Revelation 21:5

will there be death, and no longer will there be mourning or crying or pain; the former conditions have passed away."

5 And He who sits on the throne said, "Behold, I make everything Then He said, "Write this, for these words are reliable and true."

6 And He said to me, "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give freely to the one who thirsts from the spring of the water of life.

7 "He who overcomes will inherit this, and I will be his God and he

will be My son.

8 "But for the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murders and sexually immoral and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars—their place is in the lake of fire and brimstone. This is the second death.

9 And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the last seven plagues, came and spoke to me, saying, "Come, I will show you

the bride, the wife of the Lamb.

10 And inspired by the Spirit, he conveyed me to a large and high mountain, and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

11 having the splendor of God. Its brilliance was like a very costly

jewel; like a jewel of crystal clear jasper.

12 It had a great and high wall with twelve gates, and twelve angels at the gates, and on them were written the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel. 139

13 On the east were three gates, and on the north were three gates, and on the south were three gates, and on the west were three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundation stones, and on them

were the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he who spoke to me had a gold measuring rod to measure the

city, and its gates and its wall.

16 And the city is laid out in a square, the length as long as the width. And he measured the city with the measuring rod, and it was fifteen hundred miles, 140 its length and width and height are the same.

17 And he measured the wall according to human measure, which is also used by angels. It was seventy-two yards. 141

18 And the wall was made of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like

clear glass.

19 The foundation stones of the city were adorned with every kind of precious stone. The first foundation stone was jasper, the second sapphire, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald, 142

20 the fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh jacinth,

the twelfth amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, each one of the gates was a single pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass.

22 And I saw no Most Holy Place in it, for the Lord God, the

Almighty, and the Lamb are its Most Holy Place.

23 And the city had no need of the sun or of the moon to shine on it, for the splendor of God gives it light, and the Lamb is its lamp.

¹³⁸ Isa. 60:1,2; Ezek. 43:2

¹³⁹ Ezek. 48:31-34

Lit., twelve thousand stadia

Lit., 144 cubits
142 Isa. 54:11

Revelation 21:24

24 And the nations will walk by its light, and the kings of the earth will bring their magnificence to it.

25 And its gates will never be closed during the day for there will be

no night.

26 And the glory and honor of the nations will be brought to it.

27 And nothing impure and no one who practices abominable idolatry and false religion will enter it, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life.

22 And he showed me a river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out from the throne of God and of the Lamb, 143

2 in the middle of the street. And on each side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit every month. And the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations.¹⁴⁴

3 And no longer will there be any curse, and the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and His bond-servants will serve Him. 145

4 And they will see His face, and His name will be on their foreheads. 146

5 And there will be no more night, and they will have no need of the

light of a lamp or the light of the sun, because the lord God will give them light, and they will live royally forever and ever. 47
6 And he said to me, "These words are reliable and true, and the Lord, the God of the prophets' spirits, sent His angel to show His bondservants what must soon happen.

7 "And behold, I am coming quickly. Blessed is he who keeps the

words of the prophecy of this book.

- 8 And I, John, am the one who heard and saw this. And after I heard and saw, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who showed me
- 9 And he said to me, "Do not do that! I am your fellow-servant, and of your brothers the prophets and of those who observe the words of this book. Worship God.

10 And he said to me, "Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of

this book, for the time is near.

11 "Let him who does wrong, still do wrong; and let him who is unclean, still be unclean; let him who does what is right, continue to do right; and let him who is holy, continue to be holy."

12 "Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give

to each one according to his deeds.

13 "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.

14 Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they may have the

right to the tree of life and enter through the gates into the city.

15 Outside are the dogs and the sorcerers and the sexually immoral and the murderers and the idolaters and all who practice false religion.

¹⁴³ Ps. 46:4; Ezek. 47:1

¹⁴⁴ Ezek. 47:12

¹⁴⁵ Zech. 14:11

¹⁴⁶ Ps. 17:15

¹⁴⁷ Zech. 14:7; Dan. 7:18 Ezek. 3:27; Dan. 12:10

¹⁴⁹ Isa. 40:10

Lit., lying

Revelation 22:16

16 "I, Jesus have sent My angel to testify these matters to you for the congregations. I am the descendant¹⁵¹ and the offspring of David, the bright morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, "Come." And let the one who hears say, "Come." Let the one who desires, take the water of life freely.

- 18 I declare to everyone who hears the words of this prophecy of this book; if anyone adds to them, God will inflict on him the plagues recorded in this book.
- 19 And if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his share from the tree of life and from the holy city, which are written in this book.

20 He who declares this says, "Indeed, I am coming quickly." Amen.

Come Lord Jesus.

21 May the favor of the Lord Jesus be with all. Amen.

¹⁵¹ Lit., root